

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 601

Comeback

"OK!"

Finn sighed for a while. He knew that Michael Yuwen was so eager for that competition. Therefore, he just reminded him without any intervention, "You must be calm in the match! Don't be impetuous! Safety first!"

"En!" Michael Yuwen nodded seriously.

"Come on, Lord Michael!"

"Lord Michael! Beat him!"

"Lord Michael, you must let that fucking Korean beg for mercy!"

Meanwhile, those nearby racers of Country C all cheered him up too.

"A group of clowns! Tonight, your underground racing world is deemed to be humiliated by us. You will just be a joke!" Don said with contempt. Then he walked to Denver and said complimentarily, "Sorry, teacher! I have hoped that he can suicide if he lost, but I failed. Besides, he also didn't dare to bet a leg with me. As a result, he would only kowtow to you."

"You must win!" Denver said with a low voice.

"Please be relaxed! I will win him easily." Don said confidently. Then he sneered at Michael Yuwen and strode to his Koenigsegg CCXR.

Thud!

Hearing Don's arrogant words and seeing his aggressive look, Michael Yuwen held his fists tightly with anger. Then like an irritating lion, he walked to his Aston Martin. Which had been driven on the side of the road by the staff.

Meanwhile, getting in his car, Don stared at Finn coldly through the window with hatred filling in his eyes.

From his perspective, he would at least win one of the Michael Yuwen's legs if Finn didn't stop Michael Yuwen many times.

"Michael, remember my words!"

Ignoring Don's cold look, Finn reminded Michael Yuwen again.

"OK, Brother Finn!" Michael Yuwen nodded and got in his car.

"How could an understrapper be so noisy?" In addition to Don, Denver also felt dissatisfied with Finn. Seeing Finn remind Michael Yuwen again, he said coldly.

Without any answer, Finn squinted at Denver.

Just one short look.

But it indicated Denver's death.

"He will get himself killed!"

Hearing Denver's arrogant words and seeing Finn's squint, Hubery and other people whispered in their minds. Although they had no idea about

Finn's identity, Finn would not be an ordinary person since Michael Yuwen was so respectful to him. Won't he get himself killed since Denver dared to provoke Finn?"

At the same time, underground racers led by Hubery in Country C became a little bit worried.

They were afraid that Finn would give Denver a lesson right now.

If Finn did so, they would be discussed by other people though Finn could vent his anger.

Just like what had Denver said, if such an incident was spread to the public, their foreign counterparts would despise them and consider them as sore losers.

When Hubery and other men were struggling, Finn didn't do anything to Denver. He didn't pay attention to Denver. Instead, he turned his eyes on the starting line.

On the steps in front of the starting line, the sexy girl blocked her chest with one hand and then unbuttoned her bra.

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

As the bra fell on the ground, the roar shook the sky.

The white Koenigsegg CCXR and the black Aston Martin rushed out with like two mad monsters.

In the darkness, the two sports cars raced side by side at first. And when they were about to disappear from people's sight, Aston Martin led by one space.

Huh!

At the same time, a light shone on the three-story building.

Then a dozen small screens appeared on the building which looked like a curtain. Those screens showed the images from different monitors.

That was one of the special deployments in the KS underground race track. With the building serving as a curtain, the track showed the process of the match to the audiences through Electronics and Information Technology.

As a result, the audience could watch the match's process at the beginning of the end of the line.

"Lord Michael took the lead in rushing through the first monitor!"

"Fuck, we finally take the lead!"

"I hope that Lord Michael can be no.1 in the end and make us proud!"

Then the first screen showed the galloping Aston Martin, arousing a stir.

Whether those racers from Country C or the audiences here all cheered up.

For Hubery, he also eased his frown and smiled.

But Finn didn't behave like them.

By contrast, he began to frown.

Because he found that Michael Yuwen didn't do a good job at the corner of the first right-angle bend through the monitor.

By contrast, Don controlled the speed very well and quickly passed the inner track through a perfect drift.

"Idiots!"

At the same time, racers from Country K didn't show a sense of pity or sadness. Instead, they smiled ironically. And someone even spoke out some bad language as if they considered those racers and audiences as clowns.

En?

Hearing their insults and looking at the racers' sneer led by Denver from Country K, Finn felt more anxious and frowned much more.

Because he knew that Michael Yuwen was so eager to win the battle that he might lose the game. Moreover, he might make some mistakes and die with a broken car.

"Lord Michael continued to be the leader!"

Michael's Aston Martin also took the lead in passing the second monitor when Finn was worrying, arousing the racers' cheer from Country C and the audiences.

But they failed to notice one detail. That was Don's Koenigsegg CCXR was following the Aston Martin closely. And it could exceed the Aston Martin at any time when the next curve came.

"What a pity! Will they still be so happy if they know that Don pretended to fall behind that guy?"

"Don was so cogitative. He did that to exceed Michael later so that he could disturb the mindset of that racer. The racer will be dead if his mind is disturbed.

"Right! How could that man from Country C take the lead if Don didn't want him to die?"

Simultaneously, racers from Country K still sneered, with some of them even talking banteringly.

Although they talked in a low voice, Finn still heard their words with his excellent hearing.

That made Finn much more anxious.

"Fuck, that Korean bastard exceeded Lord Michael at the lot of the third monitor.

Soon, the third monitor showed that Don had exceeded Michael Yuwen through his outstanding curve drifting skill. Now he turned the situation around and began to take the lead.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 602 Fighting?

"Uh..."

The smiles of the racers and the spectators from Country C were gone, as if they were poured a basin of cold water, directly extinguishing their passion.

"It's great! Hahaha..."

"Look, how wonderful the expressions of those people from Country C are!"

"The good show is going to take place. Let's guess which driver of Country C will die?"

At the same time, there was a burst of laughter from where the drivers of Country K were. They all agreed that Michael Yuwen would die in the competition.

"I hope you can remember what I said." Finn frowned.

"Damn it!"

A few kilometers away, Michael Yuwen cursed, slamming his car's accelerator to the bottom and chasing after the Koenigsegg.

Swish!

Soon, the two cars came to a U-shaped curve one after the other. Don was still moving along the inner side of the curve with the super drift technique. His operation was perfect.

As for Michael Yuwen, he drove too fast. When he was drifting, the sports car was out of control and almost hit the protective railing again. Fortunately, he reacted quickly and turned the direction in time to avoid a disaster.

However——

Even so, the cold sweat came out from Michael Yuwen's forehead.

"Michael, calm down in the competition. Don't be impulsive. Safety first!"

Finn's words immediately echoed in his ears, making him reduce the strength of stepping on the gas.

He didn't push the gas pedal to the end. Instead, he kept the speed within his control.

As a result, Michael was soon distanced from Don. When Don passed the fourth surveillance camera, Michael came behind him two seconds later.

Two seconds was enough to decide the result of the racing.

And the competition between Michael Yuwen and Don had just begun for not so long!

This result completely made the racers and spectators of Country C speechless. They stared at the screen, almost unable to believe their eyes.

To be exact, they didn't believe it and couldn't accept that Michael Yuwen would change so quickly from the lead to the lag!

"It seems that the racer from Country C has calmed down. He is no longer in a hurry to catch up with Don, or he won't fall so far behind."

"I wanted to watch a good show of car destruction and people death, but I'm afraid I can't see it if it goes on like this."

"Even if we can't see the car being destroyed or the people being killed, we can see the person in Country C kneel down and apologize later!"

.....

As for the racers from Country K, they didn't feel excited or cheer for Don's lead. On the contrary, they felt worried when Michael Yuwen calmed down.

Because they all knew that if Michael Yuwen didn't push the accelerator so hard to chase Don, his car wouldn't be destroyed unless there was a sudden problem with the sports car.

Soon, there was the video from the fifth camera, and it was still Koenigsegg who took the lead, while the Aston Martin was nearly three seconds behind.

"Well, it seems that Mr. Yuwen is going to lose!"

"He lost five times in a row!"

"Damn it!"

Then, the racers and spectators of Country C were depressed again. There was no more excitement in their tone, but only grievance.

They had thought that Michael Yuwen could win back one round. Now it seemed that unless Don made a mistake, it was almost impossible for Michael to win.

Just as Finn and other racers expected, Michael Yuwen lost!

Another twenty minutes later, Don took the lead in rushing to the end of the track, and Michael didn't follow until thirty seconds later.

Thirty seconds!

There was a huge gap.

This was the shame of Michael Yuwen and Country C in the underground racing world. Here was the home place of Michael Yuwen!

How humiliating it was to be beaten up in his own place!

A few seconds later, Don got out of the car with a sneer on her face.

Those racers from Country K looked at the Aston Martin excitedly and expectantly.

They were waiting for Michael Yuwen to get off the car and then kneel down in front of them, slapping himself and apologizing!

Some of them had already taken out their phones and waited to take pictures of this insulting scene.

The country C's racer and spectators also looked at the Aston Martin, with depression on their faces and unwillingness in their eyes.

They couldn't bear to see Michael Yuwen kneel down to the people from Country K after losing the game!

Under the crowd's gaze, the Aston Martin slowly stopped, but Michael Yuwen did not get out of the car. Instead, he leaned weakly against the seat, his face as pale as paper.

"Haha, does he dare not get out of the car?"

"Eighty years have passed. Although Country C has developed well, the cowardice in their bodies hasn't disappeared at all. They dare not face failure!"

"If he doesn't get out of the car and keeps his words, I'll expose his shamelessness on the forum tomorrow, so that he won't be able to stay in the underground racing world for the rest of his life!"

.....

Seeing that Michael Yuwen didn't get off the car for a long time, those racers from Country K began to clamor.

In the face of the harsh clamor, whether it was the drivers of Country C or the spectators, they could not refute. They just stared blankly at the Aston Martin in front of them.

Huh?

They suddenly found a figure standing next to the car.

It was Finn!

Finn quietly came to the side of the car and gently knocked on the window.

In the car, Michael Yuwen turned his head subconsciously. When he saw Finn there, he felt more frustrated, and his body trembled uncontrollably.

He opened the door of the car with a trembling hand and wanted to say something.

However——

Before he could speak, Finn reached out his hand and smiled.

"Get out of the car. I promise that those drivers from Country K will regret coming to Country C!"

Michael Yuwen got out of the car almost subconsciously. He was still in a daze and didn't think about what Finn's word meant.

As the night wind blew, Michael Yuwen woke up a little. Then he saw Hubery walking towards them with the Country C racers.

Denver also walked towards them with the drivers from Country K.

"I'd better keep my words, or else I will be laughed at by foreign racers."

Seeing this scene and thinking of what Finn had said before, Michael Yuwen hesitated and said.

He thought Finn was going to teach those bastards a lesson with fighting.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 603 One Billion

Michael was reluctant to kneel and apologize to the racers from Country K, but he couldn't let Finn beat those racers.

It would be a shame for the whole underground racing world in Country C.

"You have no need to speak. Let me handle this." Finn shook his head and said in a firm tone.

"Okay." Michael had to nod. He couldn't change Finn's mind.

Hubery and the racers from Country C came over.

The four games they lost made all of them depressed, especially Hubery, the Top Master of racing in Country C, the racing club leader, and Michael's master.

Hubery trusted Michael, but out of his expectation, Michael lost.

Hubery's confidence began to shake. He also doubted if he could win Denver.

"Mr. Ji. Let me take the next round."

Just as Hubery was upset, Finn suggested.

"Uh..."

Finn's word made all of them surprised.

Hubery widened his eyes to stare at Finn.

It was the car race, and the opponent was Denver, the Top Master of racing in Country K, one of the world's top five!

"Mr. Chen...you are also interested in car racing?"

Hubery asked subconsciously. He knew Finn's identity must be special, but he had never heard of Finn's name in the racing world.

"Yes." Finn nodded. "I know what you're worried about. Trust me. I have to avenge Michael."

Just as Michael and Hubery wanted to say something, Denver came over with Don and other racers from Country K.

"Hey! Coward! You lost!"

Don sneered and barked. "You should kneel down and slap yourself!"

"Come on! Kneel!"

"I'm ready to take the video. It will be hot news today."

The faces of the racers from Country C were full of anger, but they couldn't talk back.

Michael's body was shaking, and his face was sullen.

"Didn' you want to have a wager life game? I can compete with you in a wager life game!"

Just at this moment, Finn spoke. He walked toward and stood at the front of Michael.

Finn's word shocked Denver and his fellows.

"You?" Don stared at Finn and then sneered. "Who are you? Do you think you're qualified to bet with me?"

"I'm gonna take a match with you."

Finn ignored Don but just stared at Denver. "If I lose, you can take Michael's and my lives. But if you lose, you and he should be obedient to me!"

Finn pointed at Denver and then pointed at Don.

Out of everyone's expectation, Finn was going to compete with Denver!

The racers from Country C knew Finn wanted to compete, but they didn't expect Finn to bet with life.

"Don is right. You're not qualified to bet with me."

Denver laughed. He looked at Finn with disdain, as if he was the god looking down at the ant. "I'm the Top Master of car racing in Country K, the core member of my family. My life is much more valuable than yours!"

"Go f**k yourself! Finn's life is much more valuable than yours!" Michael shouted as he heard this.

Finn was the successor of Chen's Family, the huge monster family in the world. Denver's family was even not qualified to be Chen's servant!

"If you accept my challenge, the stake will be raised to one billion!" Finn lured Denver.

The purpose of the racers of Country K to come here must be for money, so Finn's offer would definitely motivate Denver.

As Finn expected, those racers, including Denver, became excited as they heard this.

"Are you sure?" Denver stared at Finn.

"Do you dare to accept my challenge?" Finn asked.

"Of course, I dare, but you have to make sure you have one billion!" Denver snorted.

"I'll offer the money! I have no enough cash, but I can ask for my father's help. My father is the president of CY Group!"

Michael suddenly said. Though he didn't know how Finn was skilled in car racing, and what advantages Finn wanted to rely on, he knew Finn was a wise man who wouldn't make the uncontrollable decision.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 604

Unknown Racer

"I don't want the share. I just want the cash." Denver shook his head.

"Mr. Ji. What's the process of your operation of the wager?" Finn asked.

"We send the wager to a notary, and then the notary will give the money to the winner. Of course, the notary will take the service charge." Hubery explained.

Finn took out his phone and called Rick. "Rick. I need cash now. Can you please help me to get one billion dollars?"

"Give me ten minutes." Rick decisively agreed. The chamber of commerce in City Z had owed Finn twenty billion. It was Finn's reward to win the game for the chamber of commerce.

"Can you believe my words now?" Finn hung up the phone and looked at Denver.

"Who are you?" Denver frowned. He thought Finn was Michael's bodyguard before, but now he also knew that Finn was influential.

Only a big shot could get one billion cash by just a phone call.

Even Denver couldn't get so much cash in a short time.

"If you want to be a coward, I won't force you." Finn irritated Denver.

"Let's bet!" Denver's face turned sullen. "The wager is, one billion, and two lives!"

All the people there were shocked by their wager. It was the first time they had heard of such a big wager.

Generally speaking, the wager in car racing should be millions, or at most, hundreds of millions for the top masters.

Now the wager was one billion, and two lives!

"I'm curious about who gives this guy so much braveness to make such a crazy decision."

"Hey! To challenge Denver? His mind must lose in women's bodies."

Those racers from Country K began to laugh. Their eyes to Finn were full of mock.

Hubery and his fellows trusted Finn, though they still couldn't figure out what advantages Finn wanted to rely on.

After all, Denver was the Top Master in Country K, and one of the world's top five!

And Finn...

No one had heard about Finn's information in the car racing world.

"The money will be arranged well after ten minutes, and then we will start the game!" Denver said after he checked the time. "You should send the money to the notary on time!"

"OK." Finn nodded.

"Let's have a rest." Denver sneered and then led those racers to leave.

"Michael. Call Rick again, and make sure the money. Tell me if there is any problem." Finn said to Michael.

Michael nodded and called Rick immediately. Though he didn't know how Finn would win Denver, he trusted Finn.

"Tell everyone that the next game is between unknown racer Finn Chen and Denver." Michael then called the manager of this race ground and then ordered the manager to state this information.

"Rick said the money is going to be in position," Michael reported to Finn.

"Great." Finn nodded. It was not hard for Rick to deal with such a thing.

"Which car do you want to use later? Do you need to try it in advance?" Michael asked. Every racer had his own car, which was decided and refitted according to his own skills.

Generally, racers would use their own cars to take the game, and the performance when they drove their own cars must be more excellent than when they drove other cars, even more, advanced cars.

"Mr. Ji's Buggati Veyron is suitable for me. I don't need to try it." Finn said. "Let's take a rest, and wait for the money."

The manager took Michael's order and changed the information about the next game.

"Ladies and gentlemen, according to the discussion between the racers from Country C and Country K, the last game at eleven tonight will be changed to be the game between unknown racer Finn Chen and the Top Master of Country K, Denver. The information about the racers will be shown on the screen."

The host's words made the spectators shocked.

"Unknown racer Finn Chen?"

Those bigwigs who came to watch the game today began to talk.

The information about the racers and the odds was shown on the screens on all three floors.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 605 I Want Their Lives!

The first racer was Denver Piao from Country K, male, 25 years old, the five-rated master in the list, with 28 games and 27 wins.

The other racer was Finn Chen from Country C, male, 24 years old, no record.

The odds: 1.9 for Denver's win, 1.9 for Finn's win.

The starting time: half an hour later.

PS: The bet is one billion for this game!

"What Finn wants to do?"

Even those dignities nobles were shocked as they saw the information on the screen.

Finn?

Who was Finn?

They had never heard of this name before.

And the bet was one billion!

Those nobles didn't dare to bet. They hurriedly inquired about this name, and sent this message out.

"Who's Finn Chen? What does he want?"

No one knew Finn's intention, and numerous nobles were surprised.

...

"Finn, the racer from Country C challenges the top master from Country K, and their bet is one billion and their lives!"

This message spread out fast, and almost every noble knew this.

"Which racer except for Hubery Ji in Country C is the match for Denver?"

"Is that man called Finn crazy?"

"Does he want to give Denver money for no reason?"

"I can't imagine how foolish that man is! How can he make such a foolish decision!"

"Denver is bound to win, and the known racer is bound to lose money and his life!"

...

No one thought Finn would win the game with Denver.

Thirty minutes later, the notary claimed that the money was in position, and the game was qualified to start!

"The game will start at 0:00!"

The screen showed information.

All the spectators left the hall and went to the starting point to watch the game.

And outside the race course, numerous people also paid great attention to this game.

Almost the world was beholding the game.

At 11:40, Denver left the hall and went to the starting point, ready for the match.

In a private room of the building, Finn didn't move because he had received a phone call from Rick.

"Finn, are you just the racer ready to compete with the top master?" Rick's tone was full of suspicion.

"How do you know that?" Finn was stunned. He hadn't told Rick about the matter, and Michael should also not.

"I definitely know that!" Rick smiled bitterly. "Almost everyone powerful enough knows the game. My friends all inquire who Finn is!"

"You play so big this time, Finn." Rick was speechless. Finn just came back from Country J, and now he encountered the people from Country K.

Obviously, those people from Country K didn't know Finn's real identity.

Otherwise, they wouldn't dare to bet with Finn, the merciless master who had killed more than one hundred ninjas in Country J just one day ago.

"They are too arrogant, so I have to teach them a lesson." Finn smiled.

"Just a lesson?" Rick sighed. When the QS Chamber of Commerce offended Finn, Finn went to Country J and killed all the members in RH Group and destroyed the QS Chamber of Commerce.

Definitely, Finn wouldn't easily let those people from Country K go, since they also offended Finn.

"I also want their lives." Finn smiled and didn't cover his bloody thought.

"Don't play too big. You're at the teeth of the storm." Rick sighed and warned Finn. He knew Finn always had confidence, so Finn would win the game.

His only hope was that Finn shouldn't cause big trouble. After all, Finn caused trouble in Country J just two days ago.

"Okay." Finn agreed and hung up the phone.

At 11:50, as Finn went out of the hall, the starting point was already crowded with people. The spectators stood at the racing track's sides, and their rows were lasting almost one hundred meters.

"Look! It's Finn!"

As Finn appeared, someone shouted loudly.

In an instant, almost everyone turned to stare at Finn.

"The host canceled the bet for this game. They said Finn asked for this. He must make this decision because he knows he will lose the game."

"I think so. After all, all of us bet that Denver will win."

"Finn has never played the racing, so he will definitely be no match for the top master! He must have played some tricks to win the game!"

...

Many spectators thought Finn would play tricks to win the game because he couldn't win with his own skills.

"How will he win the game? Or to say, what tricks he's gonna play?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 606 The No.2 in The List!

However, those racers who knew more information were curious. They knew that Denver had asked two bodyguards to guard his car, and no one could touch his white Buggati Veyron. Even no one could get closer than ten meters to the car.

The workers also told them there was no tricks in the track.

It was to say that Finn wanted to win Denver with his own skills!

That made them so shocked and curious!

Five minutes later, in those eyes full of curiosity and mock, Finn came to the starting point with Michael and Hubery. Hubery gave Finn the car key of his Buggati Veyron.

"The current list is published. Denver is ranked No.2! He won the top master of NA in the game held on 12.24, the gala night last year, in the race track in DJ City!"

Suddenly, a racer shouted out as he checked the current list.

Those racers from Country C began to worry.

They knew what it meant. Denver was now the second skilled master in car racing in this world.

Hubery's face also changed a lot.

His face was full of shock, and even his hand holding the key was shaking.

Hubery even didn't know Denver's win against the top master of NA. Hubery also had challenged the top master of NA but failed, and the gap between them was great!

It meant that even Hubery might be no match for Denver!

"Look! Their expressions are so funny!"

"Hey! Foolish unknown racer from Country C! No one is a match for Denver in this country!"

Those racers from Country K sneered and mocked.

"Don't worry. The ranking doesn't mean a little to the result."

Finn patted Hubery's shoulder and then took the car key. He strode to the black Bugatti Veyron at the starting point.

"Master, the workers said there are no tricks in the track, so what will that guy do?"

Don, beside the white car, couldn't help asking.

Twenty minutes ago, he and Denver had known Finn's identity through the information from Li's family, but they didn't tell anyone else.

"I don't know what he will do, but I can make sure that he can't win the game!"

Denver sneered. "Even if he refuses to pay his life for the bet, at least we can get the money, and Country C's underground racers will all become jokes!"

"You're right."

Don nodded and suddenly felt unconvinced as he saw Finn come over. "That bastard is too arrogant, but he is lucky. I would kill him if there were Country K!"

Eh?

Just as Don finished his words, he felt he was locked by cold eyes.

"Remember your words."

Finn coldly stared at Don and Denver. His wicked smile was like the summon of death!

Don and Denver's blood ran cold as they caught Finn's cold eyes as if they were stared at by a fierce monster.

Finn passed by Denver and Don and then got in the black car.

"Master! His eyes are stamped with hostility! We have to contact our families and get ready for his attack!" Don's mind came back from the shock and said to Denver.

"No, he doesn't dare to hurt us."

Denver was confident. His family was one of the top powerful families in Country K, influential enough to control even the government.

Denver didn't think Finn would do anything to them.

After all, Finn's attack on them would affect the relationships between the two countries.

What if Finn won the game?

Impossible! It was impossible in Denver's opinion.

Don was pacified by Denver's words, so he just left without worry.

Denver got into his car and was also ready for the game.

"Ladies and gentlemen, the last game today between Country C and Country K will start soon! Denver, the top master, will be on behalf of Country K, while Finn will represent Country C, replacing the top master, Hubery!"

The host's voice appeared after Finn and Denver got into their cars. Her voice spread over the whole race track. "According to our record, Finn, the racer of Country C, has never attended any games before. Why is he so confident to take the place of the top master, Hubery? Let's see if he can defeat the top master from Country K, Denver!"

"Finn! Go for it!"

"Young Master Chen will win!"

"Teach those sons of bitches a lesson!"

...

After the host finished her words, Michael waved his fists and took the first to encourage Finn. Those racers and people from Country C also began to cheer Finn up.

Though they didn't think Finn could win, they still wanted to behold the legend!

"Hey! They still dream that the unknown racer can win master!"

"The list will be a joke if anyone unknown can win our master!"

"Those people in Country C always live in their dreams! It used to be a cowardly and pitiful nation, and now it still is, so does it in the future!"

"Haha!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 607 A

Perfect Drift

Hearing their screams, racers including Don from Country K talked ironically. Then they all burst into laughter because of Don's words.

"Now let's begin the game by counting from ten to zero!"

At this moment, that staff of this underground track said again.

"Ten!"

"Nine"

"Eight!"

...

The next moment, Racers and audience of Country C all followed the staff. While the sexy girl responsible for announcing the beginning of the game had stepped on the stage of the starting line. Now she was wielding a black panty.

"Three!"

"Hua!"

When the public counted to three, the sexy girl threw out the panties.

"Zero!"

"Thud!"

Two deafening rumblings resounded across the sky, drowning out the exclamation of the scene.

In the darkness, two Bugatti Veyrons which were claimed to be the king in the racing cars rushed out the starting line quickly. They passed by the audience on the two sides as quickly as a flash. As a result, the audience could hardly see the cars.

It all happened because of the fast start speed of the Bugatti Veyron.

As the king in the racing cars, Bugatti Veyron could reach its speed from 0 to 100 km/h in just 2.9s, which was 0.3s faster than Formula 1.

"Look, the black one is taking the lead!"

Then the staff of the underground track began to analyse the game when the two Bugatti Veyrons were to disappear off the public.

"Wow!"

Such a result shocked the racers and audience from Country C here, so they cheered up at once.

"A group of idiots!"

"Hey, why are they so cheerful to Finn's leading in the direct path since the curve skills are more crucial in racing competition?"

But on the other side, racers from Country K said disdainfully.

However, they were also surprised.

Right...

They got surprised!

Just as the racer from Country K had said, the racing game compared racers' driving skills which were mainly manifested in the curve skills. But the straight section was also crucial to racers.

Because it tested the reaction speed of one racer.

However, Denver was the racing king of Country K. He ranked No.2 in the Top Racer List.

Generally speaking, few racers could have a faster reaction speed than him across the global underground racing world.

But today, Finn took the lead with his black Bugatti Veyron. That meant Finn was faster than Denver in terms of reaction speed.

How could they not be shocked?

So was Denver himself!

"Fuck, How could he react so fast?"

On the track, Denver was cursing in rage in the white Bugatti Veyron. And he was trying his best to push the gas pedal.

However, he was still behind Finn for his lower reaction at the starting line.

Due to his lower reaction, his car had to spend more time to reach a high speed.

Because the two cars shared the same capacity, Denver could not exceed Finn at all. Instead, he was behind Finn at a distance of one car.

"Hum! Leading at the start of the game was nothing because the curve would decide who would win the game in the end!"

Knowing that he could not exceed Finn now, Denver had to give up and comfort himself. Then he decided to exceed Finn through his excellent drifting skills when he got to the curve.

En?

Then, when he was to approach the first right-angle curve, Denver began to lower his speed to prepare for the drift. At the same time, he found Finn's black Bugatti Veyron was more ahead of his car.

"Hey, you are just killing yourself!"

Witnessing such a situation, Denver couldn't help but sneer.

As the racing king in Country K, Denver knew that one could not make perfect drift and might not control the car well and rushed out the track when driving too fast at the curve.

That was a mistake that newcomers would often make in this field.

In his view, Finn was a poor rookie and even a layman. Otherwise, he would lower his speed now.

However, Finn began to speed up again when Denver finished his words.

The next moment, here echoed the friction sound of the car tires and ground. The black Bugatti Veyron did a perfect drift and speeded up at once, disappearing in Denver's sight.

"Uh..."

Seeing what had happened, Denver was completely shocked. It seemed that he could not believe his eyes and he even showed a faraway look.

Unbelievable?

"Watch out!"

Regaining his consciousness, Denver turned his steering wheel quickly and slammed on the brakes.

This was the first step for a drift!

But he was disturbed by Finn's last perfect drift. As a result, his car rushed to the railing after Denver failed to control it well.

"Zoom!"

Then Denver returned the steering wheel and stepped on the gas. The white Bugatti Veyron passed by the railing quickly, with its body almost wiping the railing. Denver was completely frightened.

He almost ruined his car and killed himself because of his trance.

It was such a narrow escape!

But his distance with Finn expanded again!

At the beginning of the starting section, Finn was only ahead of him at a distance of half a car. Then it increased to one and two. Now after the first right-angle curve, Finn was 100 meters away from him.

According to the pace of 300 km/h, the car would drive about 80 meters every second.

Generally speaking, top racers would be very close to each other when the cars were in the starting section. But today, Finn was one second faster than Denver after the first right-angle curve. That happened for the first time in a game between two top racers.

"Fucking asshole! Although your performance was out of my expectation, the game just began. Therefore I will see how can you perform so well again at the U-shape and S-shape curves?" Denver smiled after feeling a sense of shock.

Although Finn's performance surprised him and let him almost kill himself, Denver still felt confident. Because he thought that the right-angle curve was the easiest one and the U-shape and S-shape curves were the true tests.

Meanwhile, the monitor captured the image of Finn and Denver when they passed the first right-angle curve and showed on the three-story building through image transmission. Therefore, racers from both Country C and Country K and the audience here knew what had happened.

The whole crowd got silent at once.

Everyone stared at the screen carefully as if they were afraid of missing any details.

"Finn did a perfect drift at the first right-angle curve and he was in great advantage now! While Denver, the racing king of Country K made some silly mistake surprisingly and he almost hit the railing of the track!"

Then the voice of the staff in the underground racing track was the first to be heard. And it resounded over the starting point of the track through the stereo.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 608 A

Perfect Drift II

"Jesus! It was a perfect drift!"

"I didn't expect that Finn should be a master of a racing car!"

"If he continues his rhythm, Finn will be likely to beat that fucking Korean."

...

After the staff finished his words, the crowd burst into tumult.

Because they had all believed that Finn wanted to beat Denver through dirty tricks and gave a lesson to these racers from Country K. But now, from Finn's performance, they realized that Finn had planned to beat Denver only through their competition. And it seemed that everything was in Finn's control now!

"Lord Michael, Lord Finn was a real master of the racing car, right?"

"He was good at driving a race car in terms of his perfect drift just now!"

In addition to the audience here, racers from Country C became excited and began to discuss.

Holding his fists, Michael Yuwen was excited to shiver.

Because of his respect for Finn and total trust in Finn, Michael Yuwen believed and supported him when Finn took his life as a bet.

Now Finn's performance showed that his judgment was correct. Moreover, he could tell from Finn's perfect drift that Finn was better than him in driving skills. And Finn even had a driving skill as good as his teacher Hubery.

Standing beside Michael Yuwen, Hubery was surprised and even frowned for some time. He continued to look at the replay as if he was wondering.

Meanwhile, those once arrogant racers from Country K turned into silence.

Widening their eyes and staring at the screen, they still didn't dare to believe what had happened.

They didn't believe that Denver, the racing car's king, and the No.2 racer on the Top Racer List would fall behind Finn at the first curve. Moreover, he was even one second slower than Finn.

"That racer from Country C hid his ability so well that our teacher was greatly disturbed. As a result, he failed to pass the first curve well."

Then Don shared his analysis and judgment, "Don't worry! Our teacher will adjust himself quickly and show his real ability! Then he will exceed that guy at once!"

"I agree with Don. Our teacher will exceed him quickly!"

Don's words got those racers from Country K out of panic. And now they all agreed with Don and even spoke out their opinions.

But it was that time...

The black Bugatti Veyron appeared on the screen again. And the crowd noticed that it was rushing to the second curve or the first U-shape curve.

Slowing down, drifting, and then speeding up...

The next moment the crowd witnessed another perfect drift from the black Bugatti Veyron, which was manipulated by Finn. And then, the car passed the inner path next to the U-shape curve.

"Uh..."

Seeing such a situation, racers, including Don from Country K, stopped their discussion. Then their mouth opened slightly with a shocked expression on their faces.

In the darkness, they stood here stiffly as many statues and looked at the image on the three-story building screen.

They just looked at the screen stiffly!

"Wow!"

"Good job, Finn!"

"Beat him, Finn!"

By contrast, racers from Country C and the audience here became joyful and excited when they saw Finn make perfect drift again.

Denver's white Bugatti Veyron also appeared on the screen amid their hurrahs.

Now the calm Denver showed his real ability and also made a perfect drift.

Such a situation sobered those excited racers from Country C and the audience here. They realized that it was too early to say that Finn would surely beat Denver.

Though their enemies still felt that Finn's skills were out of their expectation, they had seen Denver show his real ability.

Therefore, they didn't discuss so arrogantly as before. Instead, they all closed their mouth and only stared at the three-story building to wait for the third image.

Then the black Bugatti Veyron finally appeared on the screen again amid the witness of the public.

This time, Finn would drive the car and pass the most difficult S-shape curve.

Then the black Bugatti Veyron made two perfect drifts as quickly as a crawling black dragon and disappeared on the screen.

"Continuous perfect drifts! Godness! Finn made continuous drifts with a very high degree of difficulty, and the whole process was perfect. He was taking the lead completely. It was incredible!"

At the same time, here it reached the voice of that staff again!

She seemed to be very excited this time!

Because, as the best host of the KS underground racing track, she had announced many games. But she had never seen anyone who could finish two continuous perfect drifts when passing the S-shape curve.

Never!

Even Hubery could not do it when she announced his game for the first time.

"Fuck! Two continuous perfect drifts!"

"So fucking cool!"

"Jesus! Finn is so fucking cool!"

The silent crowd burst into tumult again and began to discuss excitedly when the staff finished her words.

As for ordinary audiences, they had the same driving skills as ordinary people. But due to their love for car racing, they understood it and knew how difficult it would be to make continuous perfect drifts at the S-shape curve!

They knew it, let alone those racers from Country C and Country K.

"That is incredible!"

"Yes! I would never believe that one can do it if I had not seen it by myself!"

"I finally understand why Finn would replace Hubery to battle against Denver! Because Finn is indeed as good as him in terms of driving skills.

While those racers from Country C were all got shocked by his performance and began to express their opinions.

"He is more than as good as me but much better than me in terms of driving skills! More precisely, I am far weaker than Finn in this field." Hearing their discussion, Hubery didn't get angry. Instead, he said with a bitter smile, "First, as you said, I could not finish two continuous perfect drifts as the S-shape curve as Lord Finn. Second, you might not notice that Lord Finn was much faster than Denver when passing the first U-shape curve.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 609 An Overwhelming Victory

Then Hubery got a little bit emotional and spoke out his opinions, "What it showed? It showed that Lord Finn's drift at the U-shape curve was as good as Denver's amid his faster speed than Denver."

"Uh..."

Racers, including Michael Yuwen, all got shocked after hearing Hubery's words. Then suddenly, they saw Denver's white Bugatti Veyron appear on the screen.

As what had Hubery said, they found that Denver was slower than Finn by comparing his time from appearing on the screen to passing the curve with Finn's.

Then Denver made a perfect drift at the S-shape curve amid the witness of the crowd. But the second drift was terrible!

"You see? Denver couldn't do continuous drift although he was slower than Lord Finn."

Hubery said with emotion again, "There is always someone better than you! From Finn's racing skills, even Greyson, who ranked No.1 on the Top Racer List, would fall behind him."

"Uh..."

Hearing Hubery's words again, all racers from Country C, including Michael Yuwen, got surprised.

Because Finn had better racing skills than Greyson, according to Hubery's words.

That meant the No.1 on the Top Racer List would be replaced by Finn if he wanted. In other words, a man from Country C would rank No.1 on that list.

"Why don't those fucking Koreans remain their arrogance? Why don't they continue to admire that fucking Denver?"

Raising his head and holding his fists, the extremely excited Michael Yuwen roared at those racers from Country K the next moment.

No reply!

Those racers, including Don, were embarrassed by Michael Yuwen's words and kept silent.

All facts showed that Finn was as good as Denver in terms of racing skills. To be more specific, he was much better than Denver.

Unexpectedly, they felt that Denver was going to lose!

"So cool!"

"This game has already been killed!"

"Having been here for many years, I have never seen such a game. Is Finn going to make every drift perfect until he reached the final line?"

"It is hard to imagine how Finn did that!"

"Right! Denver, the racing king of Country K, could hardly achieve that after all. Moreover, he is far behind Finn now!"

Then Finn would make perfect drifts whenever he passed the curves, igniting the whole crowd.

Meanwhile, many people began to share the news of this game through their WeChat Moments.

"One-third of the game has passed! Finn is far ahead of Denver, the racing king of Country K!"

"Finn is indeed a racing king since he passed every curve with perfect drifts!"

"Finn will create a history in the underground racing field."

...

The WeChat Moments of the upper society were ignited again because of those moments shared by the audience here.

Those who were focusing on this game all commented on their opinions and shared those moments.

"How could Finn have such a great racing skill?"

When the process of this game was shared and commented popularly. Those people who were focusing on the game from the upper society were confused.

As the saying went, there were specializations in surgery.

It was easy for everyone to learn any skills. But it was a little bit hard when you wanted to handle them. While it would be quite hard if you wished to be a master of it!

Meanwhile, those words were true in any field.

How was that possible?

Michael Yuwen seemed to recall something and logged in the forum of the global underground racing cars as the Wechat Moments of the whole upper society were filled with this game's process.

The previous post posted by racers from Country K was still topped on the forum, and it remained popular. Moreover, it was replied almost every second, with the process of the game being asked most frequently.

Due to Finn's perfect performance and huge leading in the competition with Denver, whether the racer who had posted the post or other racers from Country K stopped their replies and posting.

By contrast, racers from Country C still emerged in their excitement, so they had not considered to log in the forum.

"One-third of the game has passed! Racer from Country C is far ahead of Denver, the racing king of Country K!"

Michael Yuwen thought for a while and entered such a title. Then he clicked the posting button.

Due to his overexcitement, Michael Yuwen's hands were shaking when he entered the title. As a result, he had deleted several times.

"Huh..."

After that, Michael Yuwen sorted out his thoughts and then entered the content of the post.

"Racer of Country C started faster because of his excellent reaction. And he was ahead of Denver, the racing king of Country K in the straight section. Then he maintained his advantage through a perfect drift at the first right-angle curve."

Then the racer began his performance.

He made a perfect drift at the U-shape curve and then made two continuous perfect drifts at the S-shape curve. Moreover, he passed all the following curves through perfect drifts.

Although only one-third of the game passed, the racer from Country C has established huge advantages. If nothing goes wrong, he will overwhelm that racing king of Country K!"

After entering those contents, Michael Yuwen still checked them carefully and then clicked the "YES" button.

Then...

He kept watching his phone and replying because there was still no image on the screen of that three-story building.

As a national forum, the global underground racing cars' forum had brought many lovers of this game together. It had many versions, including the Chinese one, English one, a Japanese one, and another. Moreover, they could switch to the version that you could understand.

Therefore, Michael Yuwen's posts would be translated into a different language. The replies of racers from other countries would be translated into Chinese.

"Is that true?"

"Racer from Country C is far ahead of the racing king of Country K? Are you kidding?"

"He made continuous perfect drifts at the S-shape curve. Are you sure that you are watching a game rather than a movie?"

"A foolish poster! That's all!"

"It must be fake news since the poster has no photo or video and no audience there replied him. He just wants to catch our eyes!"

...

In just one minute, replies to this post amounted to one hundred, but nobody believed Michael Yuwen's words.

That made Michael Yuwen unhappy.

"Buddies! I posted a post on the forum of the global underground racing cars to show the game's process, but those foreign idiots didn't trust me. Now you must help me increase the popularity of my post. And I will record some videos with my phone as the evidence."

Michael Yuwen said to the racers beside him with a loud voice. Then he miniaturized the page and opened his camera to record the screen's image on the opposite three-story building. He was waiting for the appearance of the black Bugatti Veyron.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 610 Death Curve

“Ladies and gentlemen, this race was about to be halfway through. The players are about to meet the most difficult and exciting serial curve of the KS circuit. The circuit consists of two U-turns and one S-turn. It is called the death curve!” the commentator said. The atmosphere came to a new climax.

“Finn Chen used the perfect drifting technique to pass through all the previous curves, while Denver, the Racing King of Country K, lagged. Will Finn apply the same technique to pass the death curve?”

There was no answer.

As soon as the commentator finished talking, whether it was drivers from the Country C or Country K or the audiences at the scene, they all stopped talking and discussing but turned their gaze to the three-story building.

The electronic light shined directly on the three floors, turning the whole floor facing the highway into a curtain, which showed the picture of the death curve.

The picture was clear so that the audience could see it. It also allowed Michael Yuwen to film the scene.

In the picture, there was an S-bend between two U-shaped bends. There were almost no straight lines between the three bends and were connected. At first glance, it looked like an electrocardiogram with undulating waves.

"The Bugatti Veyron driven by the player from Country C shows up!"

About ten seconds later, the voice of the female commentator sounded again.

The audience saw clearly that Finn driving a black Bugatti Veyron was about to pass through the first U-turn of the death curve.

He slowed down the car, and the car drifted.

In the picture, the black Bugatti Veyron once again made a drifting movement like a steel monster, gliding past the inner edge of the curve.

"Finn passed the first U-turn with a perfect drift!"

Seeing the scene, the female commentator began to explain. Her tone was very excited, and her voice was loud.

"Oh my god, Finn passed the S-turn curves and still used the perfect drifting technique. How did he make it!"

No one answered, and audiences all stared at the screen intently.

The next moment, in the picture, the black Bugatti Veyron made the fourth perfect drift, and the car shook suddenly and disappeared in the picture at full speed.

The audience was silent, and everyone opened their eyes and watched the scene.

The commentator said excitedly, "Oh my god, Finn passed through the death passage of the KS Underground Circuit."

This is unbelievable! He made history in the underground racing field. Today will be remembered in the history of the underground racing field!"

"Oh my god!"

"This is awesome!"

The next moment, cheers from all directions sounded.

Amidst the cheers, Michael was trembling, clicking his mobile phone with shaking hands. He edited the post and uploaded the video he had just taken.

He clicked the screen with excitement, trying to see how would the underground racing enthusiasts from various countries react after seeing this video.

"Sorry, this page can't be reached."

The next moment, Michael saw such a sentence on the screen.

Michael hesitated and continued to click the screen.

One minute later, the page still couldn't be reached.

After he uploaded the video, the countless underground racing fans from all over the world wanted to comment on the forum, which paralyzed the website.

The underground racing world exploded!

His name was Finn Chen!

He came from Country C!

After two minutes, the global underground racing community returned to normal. The post by Michael was pinned to the top. There were hundreds of replies.

"This is unbelievable!"

"How did he make it? He made four consecutive drifts to pass through two U-turns and one S-turn."

"Even the No. 1 on the Top Racer List can't make it!"

"He is so amazing!"

"Judging from the video and the replies on the post, there is no doubt that the driver from Country K has no advantage."

"I think this player from Country C is stronger than Greyson!"

Michael read the comments and was very happy as if he was the one who did all this.

"Awesome!"

At the same time, whether it was the drivers from the Country C or the audiences, they all roared with excitement.

Before the players from Country C were defeated four times, which made them feel aggrieved and unhappy.

Later, Finn played in the place of Hubery Ji. They didn't expect that Finn would defeat Denver with his drifting techniques and humiliate all drivers from the Country K.

What Finn did had shaken the underground racing world.

All this made them excited.

They roared and waved their fists towards the drivers of Country K.

The drivers from the Country K stood there without saying a word.

They didn't believe that an unknown person from Country C would defeat Denver in the underground racing and did the thing that the No.1 from the Country K couldn't do it.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 611

Defeat

Although the game was not over yet, he knew well that Finn Chen would win the game according to the current situation.

Once Finn won the game, he and Denver had to come to collect on their promises.

At the same time, in the white Bugatti Veyron, Denver was anxious and showed no stubbornness or disdain.

He was panic!

He didn't witness the performance of Finn who made four perfect drifts to pass through the death passage. But he knew that the distance between him and Finn was getting farther and farther.

After the third corner, Denver kept calm and made an extraordinary performance.

But he still lagged and was not matched to Finn.

All of this shocked him, but he had to accept a cruel fact that even if he made extraordinary performance, he would not be able to surpass Finn and win the game.

He would lose the game!

How could Finn be so strong!

Denver thought in his mind.

The next moment, he came to the death curve of the KS Underground Circuit and rushed straight to the railing outside the first U-turn.

"Damn it!"

Denver woke up and quickly took emergency measures, slowed down, made a hurried drift, and thrillingly passed the first U-turn.

Huh...

Denver was startled again and panted heavily. He concentrated and passed the death bend, but the distance between him and Finn was even farther.

“He is known as the Racing King of Country K. He is worse than me!”

“He was probably frightened by Finn’s performance!”

“How is he feeling?”

Denver’s shameful performance was presented in front of the audience through surveillance video. The drivers from Country C were ridiculing Denver.

The audience knew that Denver was about to lose.

If Denver couldn’t adjust his mentality in time and devote himself fully to the game, it was likely that an accident would happen, and he would be killed.

Om!

Ten minutes later, with a roar resounding across the sky, the black Bugatti Veyron galloped towards the end of the track from far to near.

The commentator spoke, “Twenty-four minutes. Finn broke the record of the KS Circuit and surpassed the first record by nearly five minutes.

Her excited sound spread through every corner of the scene.

“Let’s greet the arrival of Finn with a shout!”

“Racing master!”

“Racing master!”

The drivers and the audience shouted the two words.

Thousands of people's voices even drowned the roar of the Bugatti Veyron.

Soon, amidst the shouts, Finn drove a black Bugatti Veyron and came across the end of the track. He slowed down and parked the car next to the track.

"Racing master!"

"Racing master!"

The audience shouted louder!

Some crazy young girls took off their bras excitedly, waving their bras and roaring.

Some crazy young man shouted and shook champagne, cheering.

They were celebrating the victory of Country C underground racing and welcoming Finn to get off the car.

Amidst the cheers, Finn pushed the car door and got out of the car.

There was no excitement on his face. He was very calm.

It was as if what he did just now was not something to be proud of but a trivial thing.

Before Finn took a step, Michael Yuwen and other drivers in the underground racing world flocked to Finn frantically.

"Brother Finn, you are so awesome!"

Michael rushed to Finn and shouted excitedly.

Hubery Ji also sighed with a wry smile, "You showed us that there are mountains beyond mountains."

Other drivers didn't say a word but looked at Finn with admiration.

They were proud of Finn.

The way Finn defeated Denver washed away the shame of Country C and raised the status of the Country C in the underground racing world.

Finn smiled and didn't say a word.

He looked through the crowd and saw Don Li walking out of the crowd with a mobile phone, one hand covering his ears and saying something through the microphone.

Finn secretly smiled.

He knew what Don was doing and didn't ask Michael to stop him.

"Racing master!"

"Finn Chen!"

As Finn, Michael, and Hubery were standing in front of the black Bugatti Veyron waiting for Denver, the crowd was in excitement and waved their hands.

With cheers all around, the drivers from the Country K except Dongqing all looked depressed.

Eight minutes later, amidst the cheers of the crowd, the roar of the car came from a distance.

In the darkness, the white Bugatti Veyron finally appeared.

Denver drove his car slowly and didn't know how to face the shameful defeat.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 612 Snap

One thousand meters...five hundred meters...three hundred meters...

Finally, as everyone waited, Denver drove the car close to the end.

With the light, he saw the gloomy expressions of those drivers from the Country K who regarded him as the Racing King. He also saw that Finn Chen was surrounded by the people.

"The Racing King of Country K, Denver who ranked second on the Top Racer list, completed the race in 32 minutes, eight minutes slower than Finn and three minutes slower than the record of the KS Underground Circuit," the commentator announced as the white Bugatti Veyron came across the finishing point.

She then yelled, "Congratulations to Finn Chen from Country C for winning the game!"

"Oh..."

"Racing master!"

"Racing master!"

As the commentator finished talking, cheers and shouts rose from all directions.

The sound blasted in the air and remained for a long time.

The sound was like a magic sound from the hell and passed into Denver's car and impacted his mind.

In the white Bugatti Veyron, Denver's face turned pale. He shivered and parked the car behind the track. He didn't get off the car but leaned weakly against the seat.

"Denver doesn't dare to face his defeat!"

"He didn't dare to get off the car!"

"He is a coward!"

The drivers from Country C and audiences ridiculed.

At the same time, Don Li walked to the white car with drivers from the Country K.

Denver took a deep breath and adjusted his emotions, pushing the car door and walking down slowly under the watch of a group of drivers from Country K.

"I thought you are awesome. Didn't dare to get off the car?"

"What an embarrassing game! Shamed of you."

Audiences ridiculed.

Denver didn't understand their language but knew they were ridiculing him.

"Master, don't be bothered," Don comforted.

Denver didn't answer, and his pupils suddenly dilated. He looked forward with some horror.

Others followed Denver to look at his front.

Finn and Michael Yuwen walked to Denver with a group of drivers from Country C.

"Master, I already asked them to send someone to escort us out of here as soon as possible," Don said. He knew what Denver was worried about.

He then added, "That person from Country C won't dare to do anything to you."

Finn came to him and said, "The game is over. It's time to keep your end of the bargain."

As Finn spoke, the audience quieted down. They moved their gaze from Finn to Denver, waiting for Denver's response.

Behind Finn, Michael took the mobile phone and aimed the camera at Denver and others, preparing to shoot the video.

He did this because when he was defeated by Don, drivers from the Country K did this to him!

Under the gaze of everyone, Denver flashed a trace of anxiety, but he calmed down after thinking what Don told him.

Denver didn't say a word but winked at Don, waiting for Don to respond.

Don said without embarrassment, "After the game, the third party will transfer the money to your account." He didn't mention life gambling.

Finn stood less than two meters away from Denver and Don and said calmly, "The bet is not just a billion dollars, it includes the lives of you two."

Don sneered and denied, "I don't know what you are talking about."

"Shamed of you!"

"You said people who lost the game lose their lives before the game!"

The drivers from Country C jumped out and cursed.

Finn raised his hand and stopped them from yelling and looked at Denver and Don.

Perceiving the chill in Finn's eyes, Denver and Don were a little scared. Although they knew nothing about Finn, they understood that Finn would be a troublesome one to be annoyed.

Don hid his tension and pretended to be annoyed, "What do you want to do? Denver is a member of Pu Family in Country K. Pu Family is the most powerful family in Country K."

Finn smiled and interrupted Don, "Then what?"

Don paused for a while and pretended to be calm, "I told you this to warn you that you'd better not to mess around, or you will pay the price."

Snapped!

The response to Don was a loud slap!

He fell on the ground!

Finn was too fast, and Don had no time to react.

Finn didn't wield his internal power, but it was not something that Don couldn't bear.

Don's cheekbones on his left cheek instantly shattered, and blood came out.

Besides, he couldn't see anything but darkness with his ears were buzzing. He lied on the ground and convulsed as if struck by lightning.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 613

Threaten

The on-lookers were stunned and didn't know what was happening.

Snapped!

Before the on-lookers snapped out of it and Don Li was sober, Finn Chen stepped on Don's ankle.

Cracked!

Ahh...

The crisp sound of breaking bones and painful sound came to people's ears at the same time.

The severe pain made Don wake up from a daze. He struggled to sit up and covered his bloody ankle with his hands. His cold sweat dropped down.

Everyone was still in shock, and it was extremely quiet.

Finn broke the silence, "It's not your turn to say these words!"

He then moved his right foot on Don's calf, making Don's upper body to straighten up in a kneeling posture.

"You..."

Severe pain spread to Don's whole body. He was angry and afraid and resisted subconsciously.

Finn said coldly and pressed Don's leg, "Don't move, or I will break your leg!"

Don was so frightened and stopped his hands in the air and didn't dare to move anymore.

"Good job!"

"Kill him!"

The drivers from country C snapped out of it and shouted.

They were not happy with the attitudes of the drivers from Country K at the beginning. Now with Finn's win, they had the chance to show off and release their emotions.

Drivers from Country K were frightened and didn't dare to say anything.

On the one hand, Denver didn't keep his words, and drivers from the Country K didn't know what to say.

On the other hand, what Finn did to Don frightened them, and they didn't dare to say anything.

Denver who was protected by two bodyguards in black had a complex feeling including humiliation, anger, and fear that couldn't be concealed.

After Finn turned his gaze to Denver, the two bodyguards took a step forward, protecting Denver and watching Finn vigilantly.

"How can you stop me?"

Finn looked at the two bodyguards blankly and said coldly, "If you don't want to die, go away."

The two bodyguards felt angry and humiliated but didn't move.

Finn moved his foot from Don's calf.

The two bodyguards sensed the danger, and one of them slashed at Finn with a knife without saying a word.

The other one stepped back and tried to leave with Denver.

Facing the knife, Finn remained calm and raised his left hand, blocking the attack.

With a muffled sound, the bodyguard cut Finn's arm with a knife.

Finn operated his internal power and shattered the bones of the black bodyguard's arm. Blood flooded.

Finn then suddenly waved his right hand and slapped the bodyguard's cheek.

The body of the bodyguard flew up and spanned in the air several times. He fell to the ground, and half of his face collapsed, bloody and miserable.

"Where do you want to go?"

Finn shouted and moved his feet. He suddenly disappeared in the darkness and showed like a ghost in front of another black-clothed bodyguard of Denver.

Finn waved his right hand and separated his five fingers into claws. He grabbed the neck of the black-clothed bodyguard and lifted his body in the air and threw his body away.

They were not injured seriously but didn't stand up to fight back nor protect Denver. They lied on the ground and pretended to be dead.

They knew they were not matched to Finn.

Denver looked anxious.

His two bodyguards were elites from the Martial Arts club in Country K. They were the Martial Artists in the Obvious Period but were defeated by Finn easily.

"Are you sure that you will do this?" Denver spoke and looked at Finn.

"You should know if you killed me, the Pu Family will come to you!"

Finn replied, "I don't like being threatened! Who did this to me would end like this," Finn said blankly and pointed to Don.

Finn then walked to Denver, while Denver stepped back subconsciously.

One step, two steps, three steps...

Denver retreated, while Finn stepped forward.

After five steps, Denver retreated to the white Bugatti Veyron.

He had nowhere to go!

At this moment, Denver's phone rang. His body shook, and he realized that it was his phone.

He touched his phone and found out that it was a video call from his father.

As Finn stopped in front of Denver, Denver pressed the answer button as if he had caught the last straw.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 614 Apology!

The video call was answered. A middle-aged man appeared on the screen of Denver's phone.

The man was short hair and in a suit. He looked serious, and his eyes were sharp. Even seen from the screen, he was aggressive.

It was just Denver's father, Ven Piao, the Piao's family leader, the influential big shot in Country K.

"I've heard the news that you lost the game with a young man from Country C, named Finn Chen, right? I heard you've lost one billion." Ven frowned and said in a strict tone.

One billion was plenty enough for any family, including Piao's family, though Piao was wealthy.

Therefore, after the news spread out, Ven hurriedly called Denver to ask the truth.

"Yes...father...I..."

Denver's face was full of fear. He wanted to explain, but was stopped.

Ven questioned. "Did you tell me he is a money tree without any record and experience in car racing? How did you lose the game?"

Ven was reminded of Denver's confidence as Denver asked him for the money before.

"I...I have checked his information. Indeed, he has no record in car racing, but...he hid his skills well!"

Denver almost cried out. His face was full of regret. "According to his skills, not to mention me, even Greyson was no match for him!"

"You fool!"

Ven roared. It would be better for Denver to lose the game because of mistakes or something.

However, the fact was that Denver thought Fenn was a money tree, but actually, Denver was the money tree!

"Father, I will try my best to make money."

Denver hurriedly explained. "Stop talking about the money, father! That a**hole is just standing beside me! He's gonna kill me!"

Denver couldn't help but glance at Finn. Finn's cold and murderous look scared him.

Denver almost couldn't hold the phone with his shaking hands.

"Why does he want to kill you?" There were always some reasons for Ven to be the leader of the family. He was calm and alert as he heard someone was going to kill his son.

In Ven's opinion, even though Finn won the game and took the money, he wouldn't kill Denver and completely become an enemy for Piao's family.

"The...the bet for this game is one billion and...my life..." Denver had to explain.

"What?"

Ven couldn't keep his calmness anymore. His face changed a lot.

"Fool!" Ven shouted. "You're there to make money! How can you bet with your life? What a fool!"

"Sorry, father, I didn't expect this." Denver cried.

"Give him the phone, and let me talk to him."

Ven forced himself to be calm. The urgent matter was to save Denver's life first.

Though Denver lost one billion, Denver was the money tree for the family, who could earn money by his skills in car racing, so Denver would be forgiven sooner or later.

But the premise was that Denver could come back to Country K, alive!

"Okay!"

Denver nodded and gave the phone to Finn.

"Hello, Mr. Chen. I'm Denver's father." Ven was reminded of Finn's ranking in the list and Finn's merciless actions as he saw Finn's face.

Ven had to be respectful since Denver was the side who had no reason.

"I know." Finn nodded with an indifferent face.

"I've known the matter. It's my son's fault. I apologize for him. I hope you can let him go..." Ven went straight to the point, and his tone was still polite.

However, Finn interrupted Ven. "Ha! What does the bet mean if the apology is useful?"

Finn's face was still calm, but his tone showed his aggressiveness.

"Eh..." Ven didn't expect Finn's refusal. He frowned. "Mr. Chen, your people always say that it's kind to forgive and forget. You already get one billion. Don't you think it's too much to get my son's life?"

"Too much?" Finn snorted. "Mr. Piao, I don't think it's too much."

"He was sentenced to death as he said that."

"What did he say?" Ven had a bad presentiment.

"He said I'm a dog, and not qualified to compete with him. Oh, he also said he would lead the racers from Country K to shame all the racers in Country C, and I don't dare to do anything to him."

Finn paused and then continued. "And, he said to his followers that he would have killed me if there were Country K."

"What..." Ven almost cursed out as he heard this.

Denver was scared and almost lay on the ground because his shaking legs couldn't support him to stand well.

He leaned on the car and stood with the help of the car.

"Mr. Chen, I can understand your feelings. I would be angry, too if I were you."

Ven became calm after a long time, and then he tried to ask. "So, how can you let him go?"

"Since you're sincere, I'd like to give you a chance."

Finn said slowly. "First, one must die between your son and your son's subordinate. I don't care who dies and what methods they choose to decide the one to die. I just need the result.

Then, all the racers from Country K, including your son, should kneel down and apologize to our people and our racers!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 615 Don Dies

Hearing what Finn Chen just said, drivers from Country K who came here with Denver all changed in their complexion.

As members of the Super Racing Club, these drivers were not big players in Country K but were famous in the Underground Racing World.

This would be unbearable for them to apologize to the people from Country C!

Don Li who was lying on the ground trembled and was frightened. His face was pale, and his body was shivering.

He knew that if Ven agreed to what Finn said, then he would die here, and Denver would come back to Country K alive!

Denver shook his head and couldn't accept this result.

If he did what Finn asked him to do, he would come back to Country K alive, but he would become a joke in the Underground Racing World and a shame in Country K.

Hubery Ji, Michael Yuwen, and audiences from Country C were all excited about the current situation.

"Mr. Chen, you went too far!" Ven said and frowned. He stared at Finn Chen.

"Choose one of them, and I only give you ten seconds," Finn replied with a calm expression and a firm tone.

Ven's face changed, and he suppressed his anger and tried to negotiate with Finn, "Mr. Chen, I have shown my sincerity."

"Ten, nine, eight..." Finn spoke and counted.

Ven stared at Finn in anger in the video, "Are you going to be the enemies of the Pu Family?"

"Seven, six, five..." Finn ignored his words and continued to count.

"I admit that you are powerful in Country C and are good at Martial Arts, but there are many people in the world who are more powerful than you! If we have to kill you, we won't hesitate!" Ven said. He was completely angry and showed a hideous expression, and a crazy murder appeared in his eyes.

"Four, three, two, one..." Finn counted and ignored Ven's threat and warning.

Denver and Don were all shocked.

They thought they had been too aggressive, but Finn was more aggressive and arrogant!

Finn's momentum made them feel unprecedented fear!

"Who is he?"

"How did he dare to do this?"

Drivers from Country K were in a panic and were curious about what was Finn's background. Why did Finn dare to do this?

Ven was one of the representatives of the Underground World in Country K. In their opinion, even the leader of the Underground World in Country C wouldn't be so aggressive in front of Ven! They had to think about the consequences of being the enemy of Pu Family!

On the other hand, drivers from Country C and audiences were all excited. They didn't know about Finn's background, but Finn's attitudes towards people from Country K was something that they yearned for.

What Finn did was something that they didn't dare to do when they were humiliated.

Ven shouted, "Stop! I choose."

Finn stopped counting and looked at Ven blankly.

"Don't kill my son, I agree with what you said," Ven made his choice, and he chose to surrender to Finn!

Ven knew that his choice would be made a great impact on Denver, Pu Family, and Country K, but he couldn't watch his son die.

"You have made your choice, then do it," Finn said blankly. He added, "I want to remind you that you'd better be quick before I changed my mind."

Ven responded aggrievedly, "Ok."

Denver shouted, "No, father. Don't do this.... If I did what he asked, I will be a joke and a shame. Our family will be a joke!"

Ven interrupted Denver, "Shut up! Let Sheng kill Don Li. Right now!"

Ven orders and wanted to finish this before Finn changed his mind.

Denver was stunned and didn't respond Ven.

Don whose leg had been broken dragged his injured leg and moved to Denver's side, begging for mercy, "Don't kill me, master. Please don't do this."

Ven shouted, "Sheng!"

"Yes, president," Sheng stood up and vowed.

"Kill Don!" Ven ordered with a firm tone.

"Yes!" Sheng replied.

Don begged, "Please, president, don't kill me..."

"I hope you won't be a coward in the game."

"Who are you?"

"If we are not in Country C, I will kill him!"

At this moment, Don completely forgot how arrogant he was when he talked to Michael.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 616

Regret

At this moment, he also forgot how arrogant he was when he won the battle with Michael Yuwen and that he urged Michael to keep his end of the bargain.

He also forgot how arrogant he was when he talked to Finn!

Now Don Li was full of fear and fear of death!

In the next moment, with the gaze of everyone, Sheng stepped forward, squatted, and slashed Don Li's neck with a hand knife.

With a crisp sound, Don's neck was cut off in an instant, and he fell to the ground and convulsed violently.

Don died!

Seeing the scene, drivers from the Country K were frightened and took a deep breath.

Denver was dumbfounded and stood still, looking at Don's body, motionless.

Before coming to Country C, he had thought about many possibilities, but Don's death was not one of them.

What was more absurd for Denver was that Don was killed by his bodyguard with his father's order.

If it was not the heavy breath of drivers from Country K and the tragic death of Don, Denver wouldn't believe what happened was true.

Finn spoke again, "Go on."

The two words shook everyone's mind.

Finn showed no mercy to his enemies!

The two words woke up Denver and frightened drivers from Country K.

Drivers from Country C and audiences held their breath.

Ven spoke, "Mr. Chen, are you sure about this?"

Finn said motionless, "It's not too late for you to change your mind."

Ven was speechless, and his face changed again. He shouted, "Denver, apologize to Mr. Chen!"

"Father..." Denver looked at Ven in the video.

Denver didn't want to apologize to Finn with other drivers from Country K.

Finn asked them to kneel on the ground and apologize.

Ven interrupted, "If you want to live, then do it right now. if you want to die, end the video call now!"

Sheng said, "Young master, do as the president asked,"

Finn's momentum made him fearful. Sheng believed that if Denver didn't do what Finn wanted him to do, he might die in Country C.

Another bodyguard came to Denver and convinced, "Yeah, young master, this is about your life."

In his opinion, if Denver didn't apologize to Finn, he and his partner would be involved.

Once Finn made his move to kill Denver, they had to make a choice, protecting Denver or not. No matter which choice they made, they would die in the end.

Denver nodded and turned to Finn with fear and resentment.

At this moment, a driver from Country K, who was the descendant of a board in Country K said, "This has nothing to do with me. I won't apologize."

"Me neither..." several drivers from Country K followed.

Hearing what they said, Finn wasn't angry and said to Ven in the video, "I'm sorry. Your son is about to die here."

Ven took a deep breath and shouted, "Sheng!"

"Yes, president!"

"Break the legs of the people who are unwilling to apologize."

"Yes, president."

Sheng took the order and looked at the drivers from Country K who were not willing to apologize coldly, "Don't be stupid, or I will break your legs as the president said."

The drivers looked at each other and saw fear in each other's eyes. They knew Sheng would do as Ven requested.

"Young master..." As the drivers were thinking, one of the bodyguards of Denver shouted.

Puff!

Denver closed his eyes and knelt with humiliation.

Seeing the scene, drivers from Country C and audiences took out their phones and took photos.

Some people were holding their phones and shooting videos, preparing to record what was happening.

Sheng looked at drivers from Country K, "What are you waiting for?"

One, two, three...

In the darkness, under the gaze of everyone, drivers from Country K knelt to the ground one after another.

Among the crowd, only two riders hadn't knelt, including the descendant of a director of Country K.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 617

Apologize

Sheng Pu raised his eyebrows and walked to the two of them.

As Sheng walked to them, the two looked aggrieved and knelt.

The drivers from Country C took the picture and filmed the scene.

Denver closed his eyes and then opened, raising his head and looking upon Finn Chen, "I'm sorry, Mr. Chen."

As he finished talking, Denver lowered his head close to the ground.

This was his first time to knelt to someone other than his family ancestors.

"I'm sorry..."

After Denver, other drivers from Country K had no choice but to apologize to Finn.

Finn spoke, "I didn't ask you to apologize to me but to the people of Country C for being impolite to them."

His tone was calm, but everyone felt his momentum.

Drivers from Country K including Denver were stunned.

They didn't expect that Finn was still not satisfied.

"I apologized for what I said to the people of Country C," Denver said.

"We apologized for what we said to the people of Country C!" other drivers from County K followed.

As they finished, they kowtowed again and apologized.

The scene was taken into photos and recorded as videos, and people saved them on their phones.

Hearing what Denver and other drivers said, Ven Pu was dumbfounded and felt he made a wrong decision.

“Apologize!”

“Confess!”

Drivers from Country C and audiences waved their arms and exhausted their strength to yell.

Denver and other drivers raised their heads with ugly expressions.

When they saw other people taking pictures and recording videos, they couldn't wait to find a hole to get in.

They knew that this night would not only be a shame for them but their families and the whole Country K.

They would be sins of Country K and would be remembered by people until they died.

Ven in the video was also humiliated. He didn't say anything but hang up.

He didn't dare to provoke Finn who might change his mind and kill Denver.

Sheng turned to Finn and asked, "Mr. Chen, Denver, and others have done what you asked. Can they leave now?"

Finn spoke slightly as if driving away annoying flies, "Get out of here."

These humiliating words made Denver and other drivers feel relieved. They stood up one after another and left without looking back.

"Country C welcomes!"

"Be careful! Don't be so arrogant next time!"

"This is not where you can do whatever you want!"

Drivers from Country C yelled.

Denver didn't know what they were saying but knew they were ridiculing them. They walked fast.

For them, staying here for an extra minute was suffering.

Sheng and another bodyguard carrying Don Li's dead body followed behind Denver.

Many people sent photos and videos they just took in their friend circle.

"Finn Chen defeated Racing King of Country K and asked him and other drivers from Country K to apologize!"

"Please like Finn Chen, the hero of Country C!"

Almost everyone would edit a paragraph of text when posting photos and videos.

One, two, three...

Messages were sent out and then were forwarded and commented.

Several minutes later, Finn Chen was heard in the upper class of Country C.

They were all talking about what Finn did tonight.

Finn became famous!

Ordinary people who didn't know Finn liked for what Finn did and called him "National Hero" after seeing what Finn did tonight."

Many top families like Chu Family knew the real identity of Finn. What surprised them was that Finn was not only good at Martial Arts but racing.

As what Finn did was discussed by people, the Underground Racing forum exploded!

The previous posts by the driver from Country K and Michael Yuwen had been moved from the hottest posts and were replaced by these two posts.

The first stated, "Finn Chen from Country C completed the race at KS Underground Circuit in 24 minutes. He broke the record and shortened the time by 5 minutes. He surpassed the score of Denver, the Racing King of Country K, by 8 minutes!"

The second stated, "Denver made a bet with Finn Chen before the race, two lives plus 1 billion US dollars. Denver didn't keep his words after the

game and was forced to apologize to Finn. Drivers from Country lost both the race and their dignity!”

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 618 I Love Him

These two posts were respectively sent by a driver from Country C and Michal Yuwen. The replies broke 1,000 in just ten minutes. Almost everyone thought that was incredible and feel ashamed of drivers from Country K and the entire Underground Racing World of Country K.

“Drivers from Country K represented by Denver don’t follow rules!”

“They should be banned in races elsewhere!”

“Don’t play with them!”

Someone proposed to boycott drivers from Country K and received positive responses.

“Why was Finn Chen from Country C so good at racing!”

“Who is better? Finn or Greyson?”

Some people were curious about Finn’s racing techniques and were curious about who was better between Finn and Greyson.

Finn knew nothing about this. Even if he knew, he wouldn’t give it a shot.

As Denver and his people left, Finn accompanied by Hubery and Michael Yuwen walked to the three-story building.

"Finn Chen! Finn Chen!"

As Finn walked to the building, the crowd dispersed automatically, forming a narrow passage. Other drivers from Country C and audiences looked at Finn with admiration and shouted his name.

"Brother Finn, why are you so good at racing?"

When Finn returned to the VIP room, Michael couldn't stop but asked.

He thought Finn was just a strong Martial Artist, and it seemed that he was also good at racing.

Hearing Michael's question, Hubery also looked at Finn with curiosity, waiting for Finn's explanation.

Finn showed a bitter smile, "Racing was my only hobby when I was young. When I was free from practicing Martial Arts, I would go to the racing track to practice."

"I am a Martial Artists and better than most of the drivers in terms of reaction and physical strength. It's not difficult for me to drive the car at its maximum speed."

Michael replied, "That's it."

Hubery replied, "I think Finn is talented. I know lots of Martial Artists, but they are not as good as you."

Finn smiled and didn't take it seriously, "It's just a game."

Hubery replied, "Maybe it is not something for you, but for drivers from Country C, it is something! Today should be remembered in the history of the underground racing world!"

"It should be a day worth to be remembered and celebrated for the whole Country C!" Michael echoed, "Now the internet has exploded. The news that Denver apologized to you is everywhere. You are called a national hero by netizens!"

Finn shook his head and said slightly, "I'm not a national hero. The real national heroes are those revolutionary martyrs who sacrificed themselves for the founding of the Country C and the soldiers guarding the people and the country.

Without the former, there would be no us. without the latter, there would be no peace and prosperity!"

Hearing what Finn said, Hubery and Michael agreed and respected them in their hearts.

Over the City Y airport, a private passenger plane flew from London of Country Y.

There were only a few passengers on this airliner.

Among them, two beautiful women with a tall nose, blond hair, and blue eyes were particularly attractive.

The two women were both 23 or 24 years old.

One of them wore a Greek-style long dress in light blue and a pearl necklace on her neck. She looked noble and elegant.

The other person was wearing a white, off-shoulder long dress. Her skirt's hem was slightly puffed, revealing her two slender and straight legs.

When the plane flew over City Y, the beautiful woman in a white dress couldn't help but turned her gaze to the woman in a light blue dress next to her.

"Hathaway, any news about him?" Although the beauty in a white dress had a typical exotic appearance, her pronunciation was pure Country accent.

Hathaway stunned for a moment and then shook her head, "No. Annie, the Country is too big. There are 1.4 billion people in Country C. We can't find him with just a name."

"I know. That's why I come here." The beautiful woman in a white skirt nodded slightly and raised a smile at the corner of her mouth.

Hathaway was a little speechless, "Annie, is he so important to you? You are the princess. If other princes knew that you came to Country C for a man you just met once before, they would be pissed off."

Annie replied, "What they thought has nothing do to with me. I just want to find him."

Hathaway said, "Have you ever thought of a possibility?"

Annie stunned and asked, "What?"

Hathaway explained, "He probably has married. You met him eight years ago. He was about 16 years old at that time, and he is 24 years old. In

Country C, people should get married in their 24 years old. What if he has married?"

Annie frowned, "Married? Can a man in Country C marry two wives?"

Hathaway was speechless, "Annie, you are the princess! How can a princess share a man with other women!"

Annie replied, "What's wrong with that? Anyway, I have to see him. Even if he married, I will tell him that I love him."

Hathaway said, "Ok, after getting off the plane, I will ask those officials of Country C to help you find him. Don't hold out too much hope. Eight years have passed, and he probably has left Country C."

Hathaway knew if she couldn't help Annie to find that man, Annie might not be able to let it go forever.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 619

Country C

As the sun fell, the sky was full of red clouds.

The special plane from Country B stepped steadily at the designated aircraft stand.

In the cabin, Annie held his phone. Her pretty face was as exquisite as a porcelain doll, full of expectation and excitement.

In the first class, a tall man in black suit bowed respectfully, asking for instructions, "My honorable princess, the plane had stopped, and officials of Country C and businessmen are waiting. Shall we go down now?"

Annie replied, "Yes, let's go." She put her phone in a leather bag, which was privately made. The bag was made of crocodile belly leather and was hand-stitched by the oldest craftsman in Country B.

Annie stood up, and the maid walked over with a maroon coat, put it on Annie, put right her collar, and then make up her face.

After all this, Annie took a hat from the servant.

The hat was inserted with precious feathers. There were larger pearls and embroidered borders on the hat.

The hat made her more elegant and noble.

After all this, the bodyguard notified the cabin crew to open the door and lower the elevator.

Accompanied by bodyguards and servants, Annie and Hathaway came to the landing of the elevator, waved at the officials and businessmen of Country C, and then slowly disembarked.

The wealthy from Country B followed her three meters away, and all these details highlighted her nobleness.

"Your royal princess, Madam Hathaway, welcome to City Y," many officials from Country C walked over and said. The head was the leader of the authority of City Y.

Annie reached out her hand and shook the head with the leader, "Thanks."

Afterward, Annie shook hands with the people behind one by one, while the head shook hands with people from Country B.

After shaking hands with many officials from Country C, a tall, handsome young man appeared in front of Annie.

The young man showed a smile at Annie, "Princess, I'm Cai Chen. Nice to meet you."

The handsome man took the initiative to stretch out his hand.

Annie's eyes lit up after hearing what he said. The young man in front of her shared the same first name with the man she wanted to find.

Annie reached out her hand and held Cai's hand, "Nice to meet you too, Mr. Cai."

What surprised others was that the time for Annie to shake hands with Cai was longer than that of others.

Did Annie have a good impression on Cai?

If that was the case, then they were counting on Cai in terms of the investment from Country B."

Looking at the envious eyes of many officials of City Y, Cai felt that his vanity was greatly satisfied.

Whether Annie knew his identity in advance or was attracted by his charm, she treated him differently, and this would make him proud.

After a short welcoming ceremony, Annie and others boarded the bulletproof Land Rover and headed for the hotel.

Annie stayed in the presidential suite of the hotel, while Hathaway returned to her home after leaving the airport.

After getting into the hotel, the maid took out Annie's pajamas and evening gown from the suitcase and asked for instructions, "Your excellency, the dinner starts at seven. Would you like to take a rest and then take a bath, or take a shower now?"

Annie said with a glance at the maid, "Wait a minute. You go outside and wait for me."

The maid bowed and slowly exited the room, "Yes, your honorable princess."

Annie took out her phone and dialed Hathaway, "Do you get any news about him?"

Annie couldn't wait to see him and had great hope for Hathaway.

Although Hathaway lived in Country B, her family had a great influence in City Y. It was not difficult for such a family to find that man Annie wanted to find.

"Annie, it's only two hours after we got off the plane. I don't even have time to give orders," Hathaway replied.

Annie stuck out her tongue, "I'm sorry, Hathaway. I'm too anxious."

Hathaway smiled and comforted, "I understand you, Annie. There is an old saying in Country C that haste makes waste. If you are meant to meet, it will happen sooner or later. Don't worry!"

Annie was a little lost in thoughts, "Really?"

She remembered the scene when she first met that person eight years ago.

It was one night, and she just celebrated her fourteenth birthday at the Country B National Theater.

When she prepared to return to the palace, she was kidnapped by terrorists.

To save her, the royal family dispatched an entire royal special team.

Unexpectedly, the royal special forces couldn't even break through the terrorist's first line of defense and were destroyed.

She thought she would die that night.

Unexpectedly, a teenager no more than a few years older than her showed up.

He slaughtered dozens of terrorists with just a sword.

In front of the young man, the terrorists were as vulnerable as paper.

No one could hold his attack.

For Annie, the boy was a God.

She couldn't remember exactly what happened afterward.

What she only remembered was that the boy took her by the hand and sent her to the gate of the palace.

With the faint light, she could only see the broad line of the boy. It was a typical face of Country C. it was a cold and gentle face.

When the boy was leaving, she finally gathered up the courage and asked the boy's name.

He was Finn Chen and was from Country C.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 620

Benefactor

After the conversation with Hathaway, Annie took a bath and changed clothes with the help of a maid. She then wore a white evening gown representing holiness and nobility and attended the dinner and sat at the main table.

Sitting with her at the table were members of the royal family, the head of the consortium, and several business tycoons.

The leader of the City Y was accompanied by several other major bosses. Besides, there were Cai Chen and local business representatives of City Y.

Cai was not a high-level official but represented the Chen Family of City Y. The FS District under his jurisdiction was the main area that attracted the investment of Country B.

At the beginning of the dinner, the leader of City Y first gave a welcome speech, and then Annie gave a speech of thanks on behalf of Country B.

After all this, everyone began to eat.

Annie inherited the etiquette of the royal family. When rating, she moved gracefully and chewed slowly, showing her nobility and elegance.

She followed the customs and toasted one by one.

Although everything was strange to Annie, she always responded with an elegant smile.

“Beautiful princess, welcome you to Country C and City Y,” when it was Cai’s turn, Cai stood up and walked straight to Annie with a smile and a glass of wine.

He said, “Although it is the first time we meet, I feel we have met many times and have known each other for a long time.”

Annie stood up, holding a glass of red wine, and said, “Dear Mr. Chen. I had the same feeling.”

All the officials sitting at the table, including the leader of City Y, were slightly startled. They looked at Cai in admiration. They tried to get closer to Annie, but no one did it.

The leader of City Y rejoiced that he asked Cai to take responsibility for attracting investment.

In his opinion, Cai’s performance had completely gained Annie’s favor, which would play a role in promoting investment.

Cai was more confident and replied, “Beautiful princess, I believe we will be good friends.”

As the leader of the third generation of Chen Family, Cai was still a little nervous when his family handed over the task of receiving the Princess to him.

He originally thought Annie would be arrogant and wouldn’t respect him even he was a member of Chen Family.

Unexpectedly, she was outgoing, and Cai gained her favor with just a few words.

Annie added, "I'm looking forward to it because my friend's first name is Chen too. He is my benefactor."

Officials were all embarrassed, especially Cai, who stood up to toast.

They thought Annie had a good impression of Cai because of Cai's handsome appearance and prominent family background.

Now Annie said that she liked him because her benefactor had the same first name as him.

Cai smiled and asked, "Beautiful Princess, who is the person you are talking about?"

Cai was curious about Annie's benefactor and knew he was important to Annie.

Annie smiled and spoke, "His name is Finn Chen!"

In the next moment, everyone kept silent.

All people of Country C attending the dinner, including the leader of City Y, were all shocked.

To show respect to Annie, whenever someone toasted to Annie, others would stop talking and make Annie the absolute protagonist of the scene.

In such a situation, Annie's words came to everyone's ears, and all officials of Country C heard the name.

Finn Chen!

Could it be the person who was kicked out of Chen Family?

If the person what Annie talked about was Finn Chen who was kicked out by Chen Family, then the dinner tonight would be interesting.

Because Cai Chen was the son of Bowie Chen and the brother of Irene Chen.

Not long ago, Finn Chen broke Irene's legs and turned him into a paralyzed man.

It could imagine that how much Cai hated Finn.

What was more embarrassing was that Annie had a good impression on Cai because of Finn.

Cai felt he was humiliated.

Under the light, the smile and pride on his face disappeared and were replaced by embarrassment.

The embarrassment made him want to find a place to hide.

Soon, Cai's expression returned to normal, and a smile appeared on his face again.

Cai wanted to find out whether the Finn Chen that Annie said was the one he hated so much.

Annie noticed the abnormality and asked, "Mr. Chen, what's wrong?"

Cai shook his head and said subconsciously, "Nothing...nothing."

His unnatural behavior fell into Annie's eyes, and she was more suspicious, "Mr. Chen, do you know Finn Chen?"

Cai knew it was not easy to fool Annie and replied, "Princess, I have a cousin whose name is Finn Chen. But I think he was not the person you talked about."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 621 What a Coincidence!

"He is not my benefactor? Why did you say that? "Annie was a little curious. At that moment, she finally understood why Cai reacted so strongly just now. Both the cousin of Cai and her benefactor was called Finn.

But why did Cai think that his cousin was not his benefactor?

"Princess Annie, you are so precious, just like the sun in the sky. My cousin is just an ordinary person. I don't think he has the chance to contact you."

Cai said with a smile. He not only praised Annie but also answered Annie's questions.

As for the benefactor Finn that Annie mentioned was the same person that he knew. Although it's possible, it was too small, even smaller than the possibility that she won five million in a lottery.

Annie frowned. Although Cai said firmly, she had a strange feeling. She thought the cousin of Cai was her benefactor!

"Mr. Chen, may I have a look at your cousin's photo?" Annie couldn't help but make a request. Although Finn's probability mentioned by Cai and Finn she knew was close to zero, she just wanted to confirm.

"Of course."

Since Annie was so determined, Cai dared not have any objection.

Soon, he found the photo of Finn in other people's WeChat moments.

This photo was taken secretly at the underground racing track of KS Scenic Spot a few hours ago.

It was not very clear, but it was also enough to see the general outline of Finn.

Besides Cai, this photo was also in the mobile phone of officials who presented today.

That was because the news that Finn defeated the Racing King of Country K in the underground racing track had already spread through the whole City Y in the WeChat moments.

At this moment, most of the upper class in City Y knew about Finn.

After searching for the photo, Cai handed the phone to Annie.

Annie was stunned before she took the phone.

"Princess Annie....."

Seeing Annie's reaction, Cai was also stunned.

"What?"

Annie's benefactor is that bastard?!

"Princess Annie..."

Cai couldn't help but speak again. He wanted to remind Annie that might there was something wrong. However, before he finished his words, Annie interrupted him excitedly, "Mr. Chen, he is the person I'm looking for!"

The smile on Cai's face froze.

Annie's firm tone made Cai accept the truth.

"Mr. Chen, where is he now?" Annie was so excited that her face turned red. She had planned to look for Finn in Country C for a lifetime, but she did not expect to get Finn's information when she arrived at Country C.

"He should be in City Y now." Cai forced a smile. At this moment, he was so uncomfortable, like eating a fly. He still couldn't believe the benefactor that Annie had been looking for was really Finn!

"Is he also in City Y?"

"God, what a coincidence!"

Annie's beautiful eyes lit up again. At that time, she was no longer as noble as a Royal Princess. She was more like a little girl who was happy to get candies.

"What a coincidence!"

Cai nodded and tried to suppress his anger.

Although he couldn't understand why a bastard like Finn was the benefactor of a foreign Royal Princess on the other side of the continent, the most important thing was to invite investment!

This time, Annie came to Country C with the financial group of Country B.

Besides, he was the person in charge of investment promotion and capital introduction in the FS District of City Y. If he could get the investment from Country B financial group through Annie, his status in City Y would be significantly improved.

At the same time, he would have more power in Chen's Family!

Therefore, he had to get the investment from Annie.

Judging from Annie's current performance, she couldn't get in touch with Finn at all, so that he could make use of the relationship between Finn and Annie!

Anyway, Annie didn't know his hostile relationship with Finn. She even was friendly to him because he was Finn's cousin!

Thinking of this, Cai pretended to be angry and said, "Finn is so unkind. He has such an elegant and noble friend as you, but he has never mentioned it to me."

This time, Annie hid her embarrassment with a smile. The "friend" was proposed by her unilaterally and hadn't been approved by Finn!

Besides, Annie also wanted to ask Cai where Finn was in the City Y. Still, she also knew that the occasion was inappropriate, so she didn't ask.

At the same time, all the members of Country C looked at Cai strangely.

They all knew the relationship between Cai and Finn. However, Cai still wanted to use the relationship between Finn and Annie.

What a vile person!

At this moment, they simultaneously made such a comment on Cai in their mind.

"Miss Annie, for this magical fate, let's toast again."

Although Cai noticed the other's gazes, he didn't care. Instead, he smiled and toasted with Annie again.

Annie meant to him whether or not the financial group would invest in the FS District of City Y, and how much they would invest. It's unimportant what method he used. The most important thing was that this matter could make him leave a wonderful experience on his resume for his future career!

"Okay, Mr. Chen."

Annie agreed without hesitation and clinked glasses with Cai again.

Then, Cai completely replaced many leaders of the City Y and became the protagonist of Country C at the dinner party. He drank and chatted with Annie frequently.

Generally speaking, leaders should show power and authority on two occasions. One was the party, and the other was the dinner.

In the party, every word of the leader was an instruction. In the dinner, the leader was the absolute protagonist.

But today, many leaders of the City Y in the hall were willing to let Cai replace them to stand out. Their purpose was to make Cai have a good relationship with Annie, which would make the easy investment tomorrow.

At nine o'clock, the dinner party ended in laughter.

When Annie and her bodyguards took the elevator, the leaders and Cai left the hotel.

"It's a pity that I didn't get the specific location of Finn." When the elevator went up, Annie was surrounded by bodyguards. She felt very regretful.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 622 Fate

Because of the inappropriate occasion, she didn't ask Cai the question she wanted to ask.

However, she was delighted now.

At least she knew that Finn was in City Y.

Next, as long as she used her relationship, she would find Finn soon.

After returning to her room, Annie even didn't have time to change her shoes. She immediately called Hathaway.

As soon as the phone was connected, Annie said excitedly, "I found him, Hathaway!"

"You found him?" On the other side of the phone, Hathaway was obviously stunned. She had mobilized most of her family's power to find Finn but didn't get any Finn information. However, Annie was found at a dinner party?

How did she do it?

"Hathaway, he is Cai's cousin."

Annie didn't hide anything and told Hathaway everything that had happened at the dinner party.

After hearing that, Hathaway was completely shocked.

If she didn't know Cai's identity, she would think that Cai was lying to Annie.

What a coincidence?

"Hathaway, do you think it's our fate?" Annie's face turned red. She remembered what Hathaway had said before. As long as the two people were destined to meet, they would eventually meet even if they did not deliberately look for each other.

"Yes, it's indeed the fate between you and him," Hathaway said. She had said it was just to comfort Annie, but now, it was obvious that Annie believed it.

"Hathaway, please help me check where he is now. I will find him after the investment tomorrow." Annie said.

"Okay."

Hathaway had no choice but to agree. Annie was utterly crazy now.

At the same time, Cai accompanied several leaders of City Y to the parking lot.

"Cai, you did a good job today. Keep it tomorrow."

A leader patted on the shoulder of Cai. He highly praised Cai for his performance tonight and even greeted him more kindly.

"That's right. Mr. Chen, I also hope you can get the investment tomorrow."

The other leaders also began to praise Cai.

"I promise to complete the task!"

Cai promised confidently, overjoyed.

He could leave a wonderful experience on his resume and have a good relationship with all the leaders in City Y. Because he was unequivocal that if he successfully got the investment.

In that case, many leaders would support him further.

Then, with the crowd of praise, Cai waved and said goodbye to leaders.

After that, he went back to his car.

"Are you okay?"

In the car, Linda, the girlfriend of Cai, sat on the driver's seat. She asked concerning when she saw Cai get into the car.

She knew that Cai would drink a lot tonight, so she didn't drink. She especially drove Cai back to her residence.

"I'm fine. Let me have a cigarette."

Cai said, in a good mood. Then he lit a cigarette in the car and took a sip leisurely.

"I didn't expect that Finn would know country B's princess. Furthermore, it seems that they have a good relationship: " Linda spoke again. She had accompanied Cai all the time at dinner, so she was very clear about what had happened.

However, she still felt it was inconceivable.

How did a bastard relate to the royal family?

"Although I was surprised, their relationship helped me. Do you think I should thank that bastard?" Cai didn't feel ashamed, but proud, with a playful smile on his face.

"I have to admire your quick reaction."

Linda looked at Cai with admiration. She and Cai were the same. They both thought that the result was more important than the process, and they could even do anything to achieve their goals.

"If my cousin knows that his relationship with the princess of Country B will help me get a huge achievement, will he be furious?" Cai asked with a sneer.

"Haha..."

Hearing his words, Linda laughed. She thought the assumption of Cai was very interesting.

Cai also Laughed.

At this moment, Annie didn't know the relationship between Cai and Finn. She was still dreaming about what would happen when she saw Finn tomorrow.

At this time, Annie heard the maid's voice from outside the bathroom, "Your Highness, I have prepared the clothes you are going to wear today. Do you need me to help you bathe?"

"No. Wait for me in the living room."

Annie refused with a smile and began to wash her face and brush her teeth.

At seven o'clock a.m., a middle-aged man came to the presidential suite.

He was a member of the royal family of Country B, but not a direct line. Now he was an important officer in the financial department of Country B.

This time, he came to City Y with Annie. He was not only one of the representatives of the royal family, but also one of the representatives of the government. He had dual identities.

"Your Highness, you don't look good. Is it you haven't slept well because of the jet lag?"

When the middle-aged man saw Annie, he found that the rim of Annie's eyes were a little black and swollen, which could not be hidden even with makeup.

"Really?"

Annie touched her face nervously. She was too excited to fall asleep last night.

The middle-aged man nodded helplessly and said.

"Your Highness, according to today's schedule, we have to attend a meeting in the government of City Y at nine o'clock. An important official of Country C will meet us. He will tell us the investment environment and preferential policy of City Y."

"In the afternoon, we will follow City Y officials and businessmen to inspect and evaluate some enterprises. If you don't rest well, I advise you only to attend the morning meeting." The middle-aged man spoke out the schedule and gave advice.

"Let's talk about it at noon."

Annie replied and asked, "by the way, uncle Moorer, what can I do for you?"

"Your Highness, the official from City Y named Cai, came to the hotel and proposed to have breakfast with you. I asked him to wait in the hall for your reply." The middle-aged man named Moorer explained his purpose.

"Tell him. I'll go downstairs soon."

Annie was excited when she heard Moorer's words.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 623

Cheating!

Moorer found Annie's changes. He knew all these were because the official, Cai Chen, was Finn's cousin.

As the delegation leader, Moorer also knew that Annie's coming in advance before the King's official visit was to find Finn.

As for the investment...It was a reward for Finn's help to save Annie.

Ten minutes later, Annie went to the hall of the hotel with her bodyguards and Moorer.

"Lady Annie, you don't look well." Cai came over to welcome Annie.

"I didn't sleep well last night." Annie nodded.

"That's our fault!" Cai apologized. "Do you think the environment in this hotel is uncomfortable? I can arrange another one if so."

"No, it's good there, maybe just because of the jet lag." Annie shook her head.

She lied. The real reason was that she was nervous about meeting Finn!

"I hope you can get used to the timetable here soon. Have a good sleep tonight." Cai smiled politely.

"Thanks." Annie nodded and then went to the dining hall.

No so many people were eating there, due to the early time, so Annie refused Cai's offer to go to a private room.

That was just the cultural difference. People in Country C liked to eat in the private room for a peaceful and quiet environment, while people in western countries enjoyed the warm atmosphere in the hall.

"Mr. Chen, could you do me a favor?" Annie put down the knife and fork and then said in a polite tone.

"Lady Annie, it's my honor to help you." Cai showed a gentle and soft smile.

"Could you please give me Finn's phone number? I want to contact him." Annie went straight to the point.

"I...I'm afraid I can't." Cai looked hopeless.

"I have lost touch with my cousin for a long time. I know he is in City Y, but I don't know where he is and what he is doing."

"But if you really want to contact him, I can ask someone to find him, but I need time." Cai continued.

He couldn't let Annie contact Finn. If Annie knew his relationship with Finn, he couldn't get the investment.

"I can wait. I'm gonna live here for some days." Annie said.

"Okay, I'll try to contact him after breakfast." Cai sneered in his mind. He couldn't let them contact each other before he got the investment!

"Thank you, Mr. Chen." Annie showed an enchanting smile as she heard this.

"You're welcome, Lady Annie. I said it's my honor to serve you. Besides, since Finn is your friend, it's his responsibility to accompany you to our country. You can enjoy beautiful scenes and delicious foods with him here."

Cai smiled and then continued. "Lady Annie, I also have something to bother you."

"Please continue."

"City Y is the most developed city in Country C, which keeps the best environment and investment policies. I hope you can send this message to those businessmen following you to come here, and encourage them to invest here."

Annie was straightforward, but Cai was scheming. He wanted Annie to invest, but he didn't speak out the point.

"Oh, Mr. Chen, I will suggest and persuade them. They will listen to my reasonable suggestions." Annie smiled.

"Thanks!" Cai smiled and was relieved.

Since Annie promised this, the investment would make him surprised.

Cai felt good and thought Annie was as cute as the fairy now.

"Buzz!"

Just as Cai was excited about Annie's attitude, Annie's phone rang.

"Sorry."

Annie smiled to apologize and then walked to a corner to answer the phone.

It was Hathaway. "Annie, where are you now?"

"I'm eating with Mr. Chen," Annie answered as she glanced at Cai.

"Mr. Chen? Hathaway was stunned, and then her tone became serious. "Annie, I have something to say to you!"

"I've got the news that Cai, the man who is eating with you, is Finn's enemy!"

"What?" Annie's face changed a lot.

"Hathaway! What's going on? Mr. Chen said Finn is his cousin!" Annie asked in a hurry.

"Indeed, they are cousins, but Finn is also his enemy. Finn has broken Cai's sister's legs not so long ago..."

Hathaway told all the information he had gotten to Annie.

Annie was enraged!

How dared Cai to cheat her?

Cai even wanted to kill Finn!

And he also asked Annie to invest, for the sake of his relativeness with Finn!

Annie hung up the phone with anger and then went back to the table.

Cai had found Annie's sullen face, so he asked. "Lady Annie? What happened?"

Annie didn't directly question Cai. She tried to control her anger.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 624 Sinner

"Lady Annie? Are you okay?"

Annie's bodyguard came over. He was the guard protecting Annie, so he had to be careful of Annie's safety.

"I'm okay."

Annie slightly shook her head. She calmed herself down and said to Cai. "Sorry, Mr. Chen, I have to make a phone call."

Cai nodded. "As you please."

Annie stood up and went to a corner.

Cai still didn't realize Annie's abnormal mood was related to him.

He was glad now, and took out his phone to call the mayor of City Y.

"Mr. Xie! I want to report the situation of the investment." Cai said respectfully.

"Just say it."

"Mr. Xie, I'm eating with Annie now." Cai tried to calm himself down, but his exciting tone betrayed him. "I talked to her about the investment. She thought our policies are good, and decided to make a great investment here!"

"Really? You've done a good job!" The mayor, Ferry Xie, said with excitement. "I will report this to the leader, and we will wait for you at the meeting hall. You lead Lady Annie to the meeting hall. Call us when you are about to arrive."

"Okay, Mr. Xie."

Cai took the order with excitement.

He knew who the leader was. It was the big shot from the government, who personally came here for the investment.

Ferry was bound to report the situation, and meanwhile, reported Cai's contributions in this matter.

Cai would be the biggest star, if the investment was made successfully.

It would be a great chance for Cai to get a promotion.

After all, the background and connections were only the premises for one's promotion in the world of politics, and the fortune was also the most critical condition.

Even Cai was the one who could gain all the resources of Chen's family, he couldn't get to the peak without good luck.

Just as Cai was fevered, Annie called Hathaway again.

"Hathaway, can you please help me to find Finn's phone number?"

"I need time," Hathaway replied. She knew Finn's win in the underground car racing game last night, so as long as she could get in touch with the person in charge of the KS race track, she could get Finn's phone number.

"Thanks. I have to contact Finn, as soon as possible."

Annie was irritated now. She had known Cai's real relationship with Finn.

Fortunately, she knew this early. If she helped Cai, Finn would have hated her much.

A few minutes later, Annie went back to the table.

"Lady Annie, what else would you like to have a try?" Cai smiled politely.

Annie felt disgusted as she saw Cai's fake smile. She kept a cold face and asked in a deep voice. "Mr. Chen, you don't know Finn's phone number, right?"

"Yes."

Cai was stunned for the change of Annie's attitude. He kept lying.

"Though we're cousins, we seldom contact each other, so I don't know his current situation..."

"You liar!"

Before Cai could finish his lie, Annie stopped him.

"Lady Annie! You..." Cai finally became anxious.

"Damn it! I know all that you've done to Finn!" Annie said. She even talked dirty, which was unbelievable for a graceful princess. "You and your family members are jealous of his identity as a successor! You've made trouble for him, over and over again! You even want to kill him!"

Cai's face finally changed. He was in such a panic.

He even didn't have time to wonder why Annie could know that. He hurriedly explained. "Lady Annie! Someone lies to you! I'm Finn's cousin, so how can I do such things to him?"

"I used to think those senators are the most hypocritical snobs, but now I find I'm wrong. You're the vilest and most deceptive man I have ever seen!"

Annie stood up and glared at Cai. "Tell your leader that you have no chance to talk about the investment to me. I'm gonna persuade my father to stop the plan to visit your country!"

Annie turned around and left without turning back.

"Lady Annie!"

Cai subconsciously wanted to grab Annie's arm.

"Move your dirty paws away!" The response to Cai was a cold voice. Annie's bodyguard stopped Cai and warned him coldly. The bodyguard's voice was cold and deep, and his eyes were horrible and frosty.

"Lady Annie! You misunderstood my intention!"

Cai had to reach back his hand, and tried to explain.

However, Annie ignored his explanation and left directly.

Cai's heart sank as he saw Annie leave the dining hall.

He didn't know how Annie could know the hatred between him and Finn, but he knew he would become the country's sinner if Annie really stopped the investment and the visit.

Cai's promotion would also become a daydream if so.

His official career would be broken off, and he would be punished severely.

Cai was scared and panicky. He tried to explain, but Annie didn't give him a chance.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 625

Annie's Anger

"What should I do?"

Cai sank down to the seat and was hopeless. The mayor had already reported the good news to the leader, and they were waiting for Annie's coming.

Cai couldn't imagine what they would react after they heard this.

Annie soon came back to her room and called Moorer to find her.

"Lady Annie. What do you want?" Moorer walked in and bowed respectfully.

"Mr. Mu, tell the government in City Y that all the investment is ceased, and all the activities today are canceled, too," Annie said coldly, in a firm tone.

As the princess of a powerful country, she had the right to ignore something she was unwilling to do.

"Lady Annie! What's going on?" Moorer's face changed a lot. There must be something to change Annie's mind.

"Tell them, if they want the investment, fire Cai and never let him be an official, never!"

"I only give them 24 hours, and if Cai isn't fired 24 hours later, we'll get back. I will persuade my father to stop his plan to invest here!"

"Yes, my honored princess." Moorer didn't ask more this time.

He could know the reason. Cai must have done something to Finn, which irritated Annie.

Moorer clearly knew the reason for the investment and visit. Annie and her father came here only to show gratitude to Finn.

If someone did something to Finn and enraged Annie, the investment would be definitely ceased.

Moorer took the order and left Annie's room.

In a restaurant in City Y, the mayor, Ferry, had a meeting with the top leader. They greeted each other and then went straight to the point.

"Chen told me he's eating with Annie, and he has discussed the investment with Annie. Annie is satisfied with the investment policies here, and she promised to make a big investment." Ferry reported.

"Xie, it's a great achievement if the investment is made successfully!" The leader smiled. He would also gain praise if so. After all, he was the person in charge of this subject.

"I will give it my best shot!" Ferry smiled and promised. Then he added. "Chen also made a great contribution this time. He's young, but talented and experienced enough, especially in negotiations."

"Cai is good. It's his good luck to work under your guidance, and also your luck to have such a subordinate." The leader nodded. Though he was not familiar with Cai, he knew Cai was Chen's young master.

That was just what Chen's family brought to Cai. Almost all the big shots knew his name.

Suddenly, someone knocked at the door.

Ferry got up and opened the door. It was his secretary standing at the door, in a panic.

Ferry's face turned sullen, and was a little angry with his secretary.

The secretary was always the most trusted for the leader, so the secretary's character and ability would also reflect the leader's abilities.

"What's going on?" Ferry asked with a sullen face.

"Mr. Xie, there is an urgency!" The secretary found Ferry's anger, but he couldn't keep calm. Even his voice was trembling.

"Excuse me for my absence." Ferry turned back and said to the leader. Then he walked out of the room and went to the rooftop.

"What's the matter?" Ferry asked.

"Mr. Xie, Director Zhang received a phone call from Mr. Mu, the director of the financial group in Country B. He said the investment is ceased, and the activities today are canceled!" The secretary said in a hurry.

"What?"

Though Ferry was sophisticated and steady, he was stunned. "Did they say the reason?"

"Call Zhang now!"

Ferry stopped asking the secretary. He thought he had to directly ask Director Zhang.

The direct talk was more useful than the message.

"Director Zhang! What's going on? Why they want to cease the investment and cancel the activities?" Ferry went straight to the point.

"It's Princess Annie's decision." Director Zhang was also anxious. "I've asked Mr. Mu for a reason. He told me that Annie is dissatisfied with Cai's lies. Cai cheated Annie on something related to Annie's savior, Finn Chen, so Annie was annoyed."

Ferry frowned. He didn't expect this bad news just after Cai told him the good news minutes ago.

That made him unprepared.

"Mr. Xie, princess Annie said if we want the investment, we have to fire Cai in 24 hours. If we don't do so, she will come back to her country and persuade her father to cancel the investment and visit to our country."

Director Zhang added. "According to Mr. Mu's words, Annie's attitude determines much the attitudes of those businessmen from Country B."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 626 I'm Cai Chen

Director Zhang's words made Ferry's face change a lot.

The visit was even more important than investment. Ferry couldn't imagine what punishment he would suffer if it failed.

"Director Zhang! Call Mr. Mu now, and tell him we'll do as Annie said as soon as possible!" Ferry was an experienced and scheming politician, so it was easy for him to make the best choice.

"Yes, Mr. Mayor." Director Zhang took the order.

Ferry hung up the phone, and then called Cai.

"Buzz."

Cai, in the hotel, felt the phone ring was like the summoning from hell. He even didn't dare to answer the phone.

A few seconds later, Cai took a deep breath and then answered the phone. "Mr. Mayor..."

"Cai Chen! What have you done?" Just as the phone was connected, Ferry's angry voice came over.

Before Cai could explain, Ferry roared again. "Cai! Listen carefully. You have to extinguish Annie's anger no matter what method you use, in half an hour!

Otherwise, you'll be fired, at once!"

Cai was terrified! He wiped away the cold sweat on his forehead, and hurriedly promised. "I won't let you down, Mr. Mayor! I'll try my best to pacify Annie and get the investment again!"

Cai wanted to promise more, but Ferry, immersed in the anger, hung up the phone.

Ferry was still worried. He had known a little about the hatred between Cai and Finn.

It was the inner war in Chen's family.

Ferry didn't stop Cai's lie before, though he knew Cai must have done something to cheat Annie.

It was also his contribution if Cai could do it, but Cai should definitely take responsibility if Cai failed.

That was just the politician's style.

Cai also knew the style well, so he didn't care much about Ferry's anger.

Cai was the young master of Chen's family, but Ferry was his boss, so it was normal for Cai to be rebuked by Ferry.

The most critical matter now was how to pacify Annie!

Cai lighted up a cigarette and was thinking about the plan.

Obviously, Annie had known the relationship between Finn and him, so Annie wouldn't forgive him if he went to beg Annie.

But, Cai had to beg.

Otherwise, his political career would be stopped.

A few minutes later, Cai got to Annie's room.

Two guards in black suits stood firmly at the door.

They stepped forward as they saw Cai there, and then reached out their hands to stop Cai.

Cai was nervous, but he had to manage a smile. "Please tell Princess Annie I have something..."

"Get out of here!"

Before Cai could finish his speaking, the bodyguard stopped him.

The bodyguard looked at Cai with disgust in his eyes. "Princess Annie said she doesn't want to see the disgusting thing like you. You'd better get out of here as soon as possible!"

Disgusting thing?

Cai was furious as he heard Annie's description to him.

Obviously, he couldn't get Annie's forgiveness because Anne's attitude was too firm!

"Sorry, I'm going."

Cai took a deep breath, and then left the hotel.

Cai's face turned sullen as he went out of the hotel.

It was a daydream for him to pacify Annie, so maybe Finn was his only helper.

Finn must keep a high position in Annie's world, so Annie wouldn't refuse Finn's request.

However, would Finn agree to help him?

Cai called Lina with anxiety.

"Darling, what's the matter?" Lina didn't know Annie's anger, and in her mind, Cai should have been eating and drinking with Annie, with a peaceful and friendly atmosphere.

"Lina, do you have that bastard's phone number?" Cai didn't answer Lina's question but went straight to the point.

"Bastard?" Lina was stunned for a while, and then immediately realized who Car was talking about.

There was only one person who could be called a bastard. It was just Finn.

"Darling, what do you want from him?" Lina asked subconsciously.

"You just need to tell me if you have his phone number!" Cai was anxious.

Lina was shocked. She could realize something had happened.

Lina hurriedly said. "Wait. I'm gonna find it."

"As soon as possible!"

Cai urged coldly and then hung up the phone.

A few minutes later, Finn's phone number was sent to Cai's phone.

Cai gritted his teeth as he stared at the number, and then called Finn.

Finn was in a villa after leaving the KS racing track.

It was Yuwen's villa in City Y.

Finn didn't answer the strange phone call.

A few seconds later, the phone rang again. Finn frowned, and then answered the phone.

There was silence.

No voice could be heard in three seconds after Finn picked up the phone.

Just as Finn wanted to hang up, a hoarse voice appeared. "I'm Cai Chen."

Cai Chen?

Finn squinted. Why did Cai call him?

Cai spoke first. "Finn, do you know Princess Annie's visit to our country?"

"Princess Annie?"

Finn was stunned as he heard this strange name.

Who was Princess Annie?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 627 Who Is Princess Annie?

Cai Chen didn't feel Finn Chen's doubts. He still spoke to himself:
"Princess Annie is coming to Country C with Country B's consortium."

"We want Country B's Consortium to invest in City Y... But whether they invest in City Y depends on Princess Annie's mood."

"Finn, you are friends with Princess Annie. I hope you can ask Princess Annie to approve the investment for the sake of City Y..."

"Who is Princess Annie?" Finn interrupted Cai as he had no idea what Cai was saying.

"You don't know Princess Annie?!"

Cai was taken aback when he heard Finn's words.

"No, I don't." Finn shook his head. He really didn't know any Princess Annie.

Wait a second, Country B's Consortium?

Suddenly, Finn frowned as he thought of something.

On the other hand, Cai became agitated: "Finn, I know you still have a grudge about our past, but you don't need to pretend not knowing Princess Annie, alright?"

"Princess Annie said that you are her greatest benefactor. She came to Country C this time to see you. How could you not know her?"

Cai thought Finn pretended not to know Princess Annie to refuse his request.

"Is Princess Annie you're talking about Country B's Imperial Princess?" Finn frowned. He suddenly remembered that the little girl he rescued in Country B eight years ago.

At the time, he only remembered that the little girl was the princess of Country B, but he didn't know the name of the little girl.

On the other side of the phone, Cai was flabbergasted. It seemed that Finn really didn't know Princess Annie.

"Yes, the Princess Annie I'm talking about is Country B's princess." Cai replied after suppressing the doubts in his heart.

"Why is she looking for me?"

After getting Cai's affirmation, Finn was slightly amused. He didn't expect that after eight years, the royal princess would come to Country C to look for him.

"How should I know?" Cai mocked.

At this moment, he was jealous of Finn. He had wondered how could Finn got so lucky to know Princess Annie? Not to mention that he could make the royal princess look for him.

But unexpectedly, Finn couldn't even remember her. It's truly unbelievable.

"Finn, Princess Annie will look for you soon."

"I hope you will mention Country B Consortium's investment in City Y to..."

"Cai, do you think I'm a fool?" Finn interrupted.

Cai was confused: "Finn, what do you mean?"

"What do I mean?" Finn smiled playfully: "Cai, aren't you responsible for City Y's investment?"

"Yes, I am." Cai did not deny it, because denying would be useless. Finn would be able to know with a simple check.

"Then why don't you go to Princess Annie yourself?" Finn asked playfully.

He knew why Cai was looking for him. Cai must have done something to annoy Princess Annie.

"I'm looking for you because you know Princess Annie..." Cai answered awkwardly.

Cai didn't expect Finn to have such a reaction.

"Know Princess Annie?" Finn smiled faintly. He added: "I do know her, but I am not familiar with her."

"As for the investment you mentioned, I don't think I can do anything about that."

After speaking, Finn directly hung up the phone.

"Bastard!"

Cai jumped angrily on the other side of the phone.

He wanted to use Chen's Family relationship to threaten Finn, but unexpectedly, Finn did not even give him a chance to speak.

Just shortly after Finn hung up the phone, another call to City Y came in.

Upon answering, a pleasant female voice came from the phone: "Hello, is this Mr. Finn?"

"Yes, I am Finn, and you are..."

"Hello Mr. Finn, I'm Hathaway, Annie's friend." On the other end of the phone, a female with a sweet voice introduced herself.

"Hello. " Finn responded politely. He was not surprised that Annie's friend found his number.

"Mr. Finn, I apologize to disturb you so suddenly."

"Cai Chen used your name to deceive Princess Annie earlier."

"Princess Annie feels incredibly guilty about this, as she almost helped your enemy..." Hathaway's tone was very polite.

Her politeness stemmed from the relationship between Finn and Annie, but also because of her respect for Finn.

She had just discovered that Finn was the Martial Arts Genius from Country C that shocked the martial arts world a few days ago.

After fighting against Country J's martial artists and beheading two Divine Ranking List Martial Artists single-handedly, Finn was listed as an SSS-level dangerous figure by many countries around the world.

She had wondered what kind of man that could make Princess Annie remember him for eight long years. After obtaining Finn's information, she understood that it was only fitting.

"Tell Annie that she doesn't have to be guilty, I don't care about Cai at all." Finn smiled lightly.

Although he was an enemy of the Chen Family, but he never cared about the third generation of Chen's Family.

He only respected Bowie Chen and a few second generations of Chen's Family.

Cai was a clown to him.

"Mr. Finn, you are too forgiving." Hathaway complimented, she continued: "By the way, Mr. Finn, do you have time tonight? Annie would like to treat you to a meal to thank you for saving her life before."

"I have some time." Finn answered after hesitating for a moment.

"Very well, Mr. Finn. I will arrange the location, and I will send it to you when it has been decided." Hathaway uttered.

"No problem."

Finn readily agreed. Annie had come from the far away Country B, so he should spare some time to see her.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 628 Not A Relative!

When Finn Chen was discussing about the dinner with Annie, Cai Chen was extremely agitated.

There was only less than three minutes left before the half-hour time limit Ferry Xie gave him, but he still couldn't think of any solution to the problem.

Just at this moment, Ferry called him.

"Cai, how are things going? Did Princess Annie forgive you?" On the phone, Ferry asked in an anxious tone.

Princess Annie's wrath had reached the ears of many leaders. These leaders had put pressure on Cai, asking him to calm Annie's anger as soon as possible.

"I haven't seen Princess Annie yet." Cai bit the bullet and confessed. Because it had reached this level, he didn't dare to hide anything from Ferry.

"What?! You haven't seen Princess Annie yet?!"

Ferry was ready to beat Cai up right then.

“Cai, you piece of shit!” Ferry exploded.

Before Cai reacted, Ferry added: “Cai, that’s enough! Pack up your things and leave!”

“Leader!” Cai wanted to explain, but Ferry hung up the phone immediately.

Cai was ashamed. Ferry basically had announced the end of his career.

Soon, the night fell.

Hathaway chose a small private restaurant in City Y as the dining place.

Only the powerful in City Y were eligible to feast there.

Today, Hathaway had reserved the entire restaurant.

The owner knew that the princess of the Country B would dine here today, so he had arranged it very carefully.

At eight o’clock in the evening, a bulletproof Rolls Royce stopped at the gate of the restaurant.

Annie and Hathaway were sitting side by side at the back seats of the car.

When the car stopped, bodyguards got out of the car and checked the surroundings. After confirming that there was no danger, they opened the door for Annie.

After Annie and Hathaway got out of the car, Hathaway glanced at Annie with a smile and said: "Annie, you can go in by yourself."

"Hathaway, can you go with me? I'm a little nervous." Annie glanced at Hathaway as she cupped her rosy cheeks.

Hathaway smiled helplessly: "Annie, there is no need to be nervous. As far as I know, Finn is easy to talk to."

"Besides, this is the first time you two met officially. I don't want to be a third wheel."

"Alright. Then, I'm going in." Annie took a deep breath and quickly adjusted her mind.

Although only attending a private dinner with Finn, Annie had spent nearly two hours dressing up before going out. She paid much more attention to her appearance today than on the first day she arrived in Country C.

Annie put on a light makeup. She still wore her favorite white dress with a beige coat on the outside.

She put on a burgundy gemstone necklace on her neck. Her hair combed into a ponytail. She wanted to look elegant but also adorable.

After entering the door, Annie found that Finn was at the door.

After taking a close look at the strange yet familiar face of Finn, Annie couldn't help but speak: "Dear Finn, I have finally met you once again."

"Princess Annie, I am only a nobody. I am honored to get the chance to see you." Finn smiled bitterly.

"Dear Finn, you can see me at any time you wish."

Annie responded subconsciously, but then she felt that her words were a bit explicit, she lowered her head in shame and covered her flushed cheeks.

Hm?

Finn noticed Annie's reaction.

He was no longer the ignorant boy he used to be. From Annie's reaction, it was not difficult for him to see that Annie liked him.

At this moment, the waiter knocked on the door and brought the dishes in, breaking the slightly awkward and ambiguous atmosphere.

Although Annie was a princess, she didn't order many dishes. She only ordered braised pork, roasted fish, bacon, black bean pepper, and soup.

For the liquor, she ordered the Moutai liquor.

The waiter stepped back after putting the dishes on the table, and then Finn poured the wine for Annie.

"Annie, it's a pleasure to see you again, you have grown more beautiful than eight years ago."

"Thank you, dear Finn, your praise brings me joy."

Annie had a big smile. She enjoyed Finn's praise, but she was not embarrassed because of it.

"Good wine, good food."

Annie exclaimed after drinking a glass of wine and spooned a piece of braised pork.

Then, Annie tasted the other three dishes one after another, in which she reacted in awe.

"Dear Finn, for the second glass of wine, I will toast to you. Thank you for helping me."

Annie picked up the wine glass, but she did not clink them immediately.

She gazed sincerely at Finn: "Eight years ago, if you didn't save me, I would have died in the hands of those bandits. You are my benefactor and the benefactor of Country B's Royal Family. Our consortium came to Country C because of you. My father wishes to express his gratitude to you."

"Tell your father that it is not necessary." Finn beamed and clinked glasses with Annie.

After the second glass, Annie did not proceed to eat. She asked: "Dear Finn, why does the Chen Family want to kill you? I have heard that you are also from the Chen Family. In a sense, you should be relatives."

As a royal princess, Annie was no stranger to the power struggle of the royal family and was aware of the cruelty of it, but she felt that Finn's situation had nothing to do with power struggle.

"Relatives?" Finn was startled at first. He smiled bitterly: "The Chen Family is not my relative."

"They are my enemies."

"They were the ones who murdered my mother."

"Ah?!" Annie was shocked, she stared at Finn apologetically and uttered, "Dear Finn, I apologize. I shouldn't have mentioned this."

"It doesn't matter. It's all over." Finn waved his hand.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 629 Finn Chen's Honor

"Dear Finn, that Cai Chen is despicable. He is the most hypocritical and disgusting person I have ever seen."

"Do you mind if I punish him?" Annie asked.

Of course, the punishment she referred to was to end Cai Chen's career.

She knew very well that for a man from a big family like Cai, ending his career would make him more miserable than killing him.

"I don't mind." Finn Chen smiled. As he said, he had never cared about Cai, so he didn't bother to ask Annie to do anything to Cai.

But at the same time, if Annie wanted to deal with Cai, he would not stop it.

After that, Annie was like a curious child, putting all her interest in Finn, but she never asked Finn about any emotional topics.

It seemed that she was deliberately avoiding something.

Two hours later, the dinner was over.

There was not much food left on the table, most of which were eaten by Finn. A bottle of Moutai was also bottomed out.

“Dear Finn, this is the most enjoyable dinner I have ever had in my life. The wine and cuisine of Country C are as delicious as the legend says. Of course, the most notable thing is I get to meet you again.”

Annie spoke with a wide smile. Although she only drank half a bottle of wine, her beautiful face was slightly red, her sapphire-blue eyes swirled, making her more charming than before.

“Let’s go. I’ll show you outside.” Finn beamed and escorted Annie out of the room.

Outside the room, Annie’s bodyguard was standing motionless, when they saw Finn and Annie, they bowed and greeted: “Your Excellency, Mr. Finn. ”

“Locke, Finn wished to take me to The Bund, so don’t follow. ” Annie ordered.

“Yes, Princess.”

Locke stared at Finn with a look of admiration: “I believe that with Mr. Finn’s strength, no one would be able to hurt the princess.”

Finn understood that Locke knew about him. He smiled slightly: “Thank you for your trust. I will deliver Annie to the hotel safely.”

Then Finn took Annie out of the restaurant and walked to the Bund.

Walking through the prosperous road to the brightly lit Bund, Annie completely discarded the nobility and elegance of the Country B’s

princess along the way, like a bird out of the cage, jumping and chirping full of excitement.

Although there were plenty of beautiful foreigners in Country C, Annie still attracted countless eyes on the road, and Finn had become the object of envy and hatred of many men.

“Dear Finn, thank you for your company. I am delighted this evening.”

An hour later, Annie stood by the river, watching the night view of the beach, nestling like a bird on Finn’s shoulder. The evening breeze blew her long golden hair, covering her pretty face, but it couldn’t hide her throbbing heart.

“As long as you are happy. It’s late, should I escort you back?” Finn asked.

“Yes.”

Finn’s words rang in her ears. Although Annie wanted Finn to accompany her more, she didn’t say anything.

Forty minutes later, Finn took Annie to the hotel by car.

“Dear Finn, would you like to come up and taste a glass of wine in my room? Perhaps chat for a while as well?” At the door of the hotel, Annie made an invitation. Her face was full of expectation.

“Unfortunately, I still have something to do. But if you are free tomorrow, you can give me a call.”

Finn politely refused.

He understood what Annie meant, but he's married now.

There were some limits that he would never break.

On the next day, although Finn did not mention the investment to Annie at the dinner yesterday, Annie still brought the Country B Consortium's leaders to City Y's investment meeting the next morning.

Annie came here to invest in City Y. However, this investment was to honor Finn, not Cai.

She invested in City Y because of Finn. She made it clear to Ferry Xie last night.

When they arrived, Ferry sent a few men to greet them personally.

The meeting went smoothly.

First, the staff from Country C spoke. Ferry talked about Country C and City Y's investment environment and preferential policies from their perspective, respectively depicting two desirable blueprints.

After Ferry's speech, Country B's entrepreneurs asked questions about investment. The relevant personnel from various departments from City Y and the investment promotion department of City Y gave on-site answers one after another.

"I would like to let your majesty, Princess Annie, speak."

At the end of the meeting, Ferry, as the host, invited Annie to speak, which immediately evoked warm applause.

"Country C has a long history and splendid culture, and is one of the four ancient countries in the world."

"Before coming to Country C, most of my knowledge of Country C comes from books and materials.

I admire Country C very much. The beautiful scenery, the appetizing cuisine, and the unique customs of Country C all brought me a very novel and warm feeling."

"Just now, I have listened carefully to Mr. Ferry's speech and Country C officials' answers to the questions. I am satisfied with our investment in Country C, and I would like to point out two things. "

"First, all the Country B's entrepreneurs at attendance and myself are very optimistic about the investment. Later on, I will witness Mr. Mueller sign the investment agreement with City Y on behalf of our outstanding entrepreneurs."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 630 Controversy!

"Secondly, as I said before, I have a good impression of this magical country, but I have also encountered displeasing things after arriving here. A person named Cai Chen had used various despicable means to make us invest.

For a moment, I doubted City Y and Country C. I even decided to cancel the investment. But at this time, my benefactor and dear friend, Finn Chen, told me that Cai was only an unusual case."

"Facts have proved that what my benefactor said is correct. He was indeed an unusual case. The other people of Country C that I met were all kind, such as our respected Mr. Ferry.

But I must say that I don't wish to see Cai or people like him during this investment process. This cooperation requires sincerity!"

"Finally, I want to thank every person at attendance. I believe that with the strong support of Country C and City Y, we will surely achieve multi-field cooperation, thus strengthening the friendship between our countries."

Under the spotlight, Annie smiled gracefully. She spoke proper and elegant. Her soothing voice resounded throughout the venue.

Clap Clap Clap.

After the speech, deafening applause sounded in the venue.

Cai Chen was over!

During the applause, all the staff of Country C thought of this.

After being criticized by Annie in the presence of so many leaders, Cai wouldn't be able to keep his job.

On the contrary, Finn Chen had been noticed by higher-level leaders.

"Ferry, to prevent investment issues from recurring, convene a meeting to handle Cai immediately, and then report it to the organization department. We should announce the decision before Annie and Country B's Consortium leave City Y."

After escorting Anne and the others to their car, the chief leader gave instructions to Ferry.

"Yes, leader."

Ferry Xie accepted the order, took out his phone, and asked his secretary to notify the director of the organization to issue a meeting notice. At one o'clock today, a special meeting would be held to decide Cai's fate.

All of City Y leaders, including Ferry, attended the special meeting.

The meeting ended an hour later. All participants reached an agreement and made the following decision.

Cai would be dismissed.

This decision caused quite a controversy in City Y.

Cai, one of the most outstanding people in the third generation of the Chen Family, has now been dismissed.

Moreover, he was not allowed to enter officialdom again for the rest of his life. This punishment was almost equivalent to a death sentence for Cai!

"Finn, you bastard! You wait for me!"

After hearing about the decision, Cai clenched his fists and roared in anger.

In the evening three days later, after bathing in a hotel, Annie put on her silk pajamas, laid on the soft bed in her room and dialed Finn.

"Dear Finn, what are you up to at the moment?" Annie asked first when the call connected.

"Nothing, what's the matter?" Finn asked.

"Tomorrow, I will return to Country B with my father."

Annie had a disappointed look on her face: "These few days have passed like a dream, a dream I never wish to wake up from."

"You don't want to return yet."

Finn smiled bitterly.

He knew that because of her status, Annie rarely had the chance to play freely. She had only left Country B a few times, especially after she was almost killed by terrorists eight years ago. She rarely moved around even in Country B.

"Yes." Annie added, "How about I play with you for a few more days?"

"As long as your father allows it." Finn responded with a smile, knowing in his heart that the possibility was slim.

Sure enough, Annie sighed: "I have requested it, but he didn't agree to it."

"Then, you must return to Country B. I will go to Country B to find you when I have the opportunity." Finn beamed.

"Alright. My father said that he's sorry that he couldn't meet you this time. He wants to get to know when you go to Country B." Annie informed joyfully.

She was glad that the man she liked was recognized by her elders.

Finn could perceive Annie's joy and affection, but he pretended not to know it. They chatted, and twenty minutes passed.

"Dear Finn, I will be waiting for you in Country B."

Annie hung up the phone reluctantly, put her phone aside, got out of bed, and glanced outside the window.

When she was playing around Finn these few days, she wanted to ask Finn a question.

It's whether Finn liked her.

But in the end, she did not dare to ask it because Hathaway told her that Finn was already married.

Moreover, Finn's wife was also beautiful.

If she asked Finn this question now, she would only embarrass Finn.

Therefore, she chose reason.

"But how long can my sense of reason last?" Annie murmured softly.

At the same time, not far from the Forbidden City, in an alley with high thresholds and strong defenses.

Four cars with special license plates had parked at the gate of Chen's Family compound.

The first one had a license plate from the capital. As of the other cars, one had a military license, and two had official license plates. The kind of license plate that traffic police would not dare to stop on the street.

In the inner courtyard of the Chen Family compound, Bowie Chen and Jabari Chen were in the hall, while Cai was sitting on the sofa with a sad face.

In the hall, no one spoke, and the atmosphere was depressing.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 631

Mysterious Master

"This bastard is going too far. Cai was his cousin. How could he let Annie treat Cai like this!" A moment later, it was Jabari who broke the silence first, and he gritted. In his view, it was Finn who made Cai be fired.

"Dad. How did that bastard know Annie?!" At this time, Cai said in a deep voice. He hated Finn, and he even wanted to know how could Finn, an illegitimate child, have a relationship with the aloof royal princess.

"Eight years ago, he went to Country B!" Bowie said in a gloomy tone.

"Did he go to Country B eight years ago?! How did we not know that?!"

Hearing Bowie's words, Jabari and Cai were shocked.

"I just got the news that he once rescued Annie in Country B eight years ago. That's also why Annie would come to Country C this time." Bowie said.

"What did he do to Country B eight years ago? With whom? How did we not know this news eight years ago?" Cai said. Chen's family had never given up to monitor Finn. In Cai's opinion, every move of Finn was under Chen's Family's control. But now, Bowie even said Finn went to Country B eight years ago, and Chen's Family knew nothing about it.

Bowie frowned and didn't say much. He was as confused as Cai at this time. He felt that many things had already out of his control.

"There must be a master who supports him secretly!" Bowie said in a deep voice. It was one and the only reasonable speculation he could think of.

This speculation could explain Finn's strong power and secretary travel to Country B.

"A master?" Cai repeated. The master Bowie mentioned must be a superior Martial Artist.

"Dad. Could this superior master be the master of Finn?"

"That's possible." Bowie nodded solemnly. Chen's Family had already speculated that Finn had a master. Otherwise, how could Finn's martial arts make such rapid progress.

He could even break through the transformed period, and he was called the representative of the first young generation of Country C.

"Dad. Can you find a way to find out who is the master of Finn?" Cai frowned and said. It made him felt restless if they could not figure out Finn's mysterious master.

"It is almost impossible." Bowie shook his head and added: "The master of Finn must hold great power. Otherwise, when he took this bastard to Country B eight years ago, we must have got a few news about it."

"Moreover, it is not necessary to figure out the identity of this master now!" Bowie added.

Hearing Bowie's words, Cai and Jabari were all stunned: "Dad, what do you mean..."

"Jing Family's descendant is about to take actions to deal with Finn!" Bowie said lightly.

"Jing Family's descendant?!"

Cai and Jabari stunned again. Bowie had said that he would ask Jing Family's descendant to challenge Finn before. But at that time, Finn had not yet gone to Country J and made such a tragedy that shocked the martial arts world.

So Jing Family's descendant was naturally confident to challenge Finn.

But when Finn came back from Country J and killed two masters of the Divine Ranking List and two higher ninjas, Jing's family was also shocked and feared.

In their view, Jing Family's descendant must be afraid of Finn's power and dispelled the idea to challenge Finn.

But now, Jing Family's descendant still wanted to challenge Finn.

Could he defeat Finn?

"Dad. Could the descendant defeat Finn? That bastard killed two masters of the Divine Ranking List before." Cai was confused. Although he was not a Martial Artist, he knew a little about Martial Artist.

The masters on the Divine Ranking List were all the world's top masters. Even Bowie may not be able to be on the list.

However, Finn killed two masters on the list.

Even Bowie might not be able to defeat him.

Let alone Jing Family's descendant, who was not even thirty years old.

Bowie snorted coldly: "That bastard killed the two masters with a hot weapon, but not with his strength. And the two higher ninjas were died of bullets, not of internal power."

Cai was shocked: "So the strength of that Finn is not as strong as the outside world's rumors?"

Bowie nodded: "Yes. The reason why the outside world has such a high evaluation of him is that some people in the Martial Arts' League fabricate it."

"What do you mean, Dad?"

"As you think." Bowie added: "The martial arts world of Country C has not appeared such a repressive talent for many years. So some people in the Martial Arts' League want to create such an awesome person."

"So Finn's appearance was just in time."

"Dad, I understand. What you mean is that Finn is not as strong as the rumors. These people's bluff just created his strength." Cai was a little excited. Finn's strong power had made him feel desperate before, but now Bowie gave him confidence again.

"Not really." Bowie did not echo Cai's statement for the first time, but he indulged for a while and said: "Finn is capable enough. At least he was in the early stage of Transformed Period, but he was not so invincible."

"So this time, Jing Family's descendant just aims to figure out his true strength."

"Did Jing Family's descendant also break through the Transformed Period?" Cai asked. Although he was not a Martial Artist, he knew that the real gap between Martial Artists was huge. Although there was only one level difference between the Martial Artist in the Obscure Period's peak and the Martial Artist in the early stage of the Transformed Period, their combat powers were completely different!

In the early stage of the Transformed Period, a Martial Artist could fight against at least five Martial Artists in the Obscure Period's peak!

If the Jing family's descendant was in the Obscure Period's peak, he must be defeated by Finn.

"Jing Family's descendant had broken through the Transformed Period!" Bowie said slowly. Jing Family's descendant only broke through to the Transformed Period's early stage a few days ago. At the same time, Finn was fighting against the RH Group in Country J.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 632 Back of Teng!

After knowing Finn's terrifying event in Country J, the Leader of Jing's family immediately made a decisive decision to let their descendants challenge Finn.

Finn would make Jing's family famous in the field of martial arts in Country C!

As Finn was famous and righteous, and if Jing Family's descendant defeated Finn, then Jing's family would become the head of the eight artist families in Country C!

"Dad. When did Jing Family's descendant challenge the bastard?" Cai asked. He couldn't wait to see Jing Family's descendant slaughter, Finn.

"Maybe at these few days!" Bowie responded faintly. An ancient martial family, like Jing's family, must first build momentum before they made a move. And the peak period could be the best chance for Jing's family to take their actions.

"Alright." Cai sneered. Due to the order of Jason, Chen's Family members could not fight against Finn before. But now, if Jing's family wanted to do it, it would be none of the Chen Family's business.

Jing family's Manor was only the residence of members of the Jing's family. It was surrounded by hills and was also the ancestral land of Jing's family for thousands of years.

The morning glow filled the sky, running through the east and west horizons, poured out among the mountains in the early morning. Everything was bathed in the morning glow, and a new day started.

There was a nameless mountain 30 kilometers away from City N. The top was wrapped in mist, and the sun was shining. It looked like a fairyland.

More than a dozen wooden houses were scattered on the mountain, almost invisible on foggy days.

It was the ancestral land of Jing's family. It was almost isolated from the world, and few people knew it.

In the heavy fog, a young man with a white robe sat cross-legged on a rock of mountain top.

His breathing was slow and long, and his abdomen bulged high with each breath, like an inflatable balloon.

The young man was the genius Teng, who was cultivated by Jing's family with all their resources.

The Jing's family was a family of martial arts that had existed for thousands of years. It was well-known in the ancient martial arts world of Country C and was one of the most influential martial arts families.

The strongest master of Jing's family's ancestors created a peerless yin-yang boxing based on the essence of martial arts in Country C.

Yin-yang boxing, as its name suggests, had combined the way of Yin and Yang. And it was a boxing technique that combined both internal and external training.

For the inside, they used the breathing method to strengthen the internal organs. And for the outside, they used medicated baths to forge their body.

For this reason, in addition to boxing techniques, Yin-Yang boxing also had a set of breathing techniques and prescription aids. All of these had been inherited entirely and were the treasure of Jing's family.

As an essential descendant of Jing's family, Teng learned the complete series of Yin-Yang boxing, including boxing moves and breathing methods. The medicine needed for the medical bath was searched for and sent by the people of Forest.

Teng needed to take a bath with various precious medicinal materials every day. And the cost of these medicines was beyond estimate.

For this reason, Jing's family decided to enter the medical field and the medicinal material market. With the ancestral prescriptions and medical techniques, Jing's family finally became the country C's medical field leader.

When the sun gradually rose, the dense fog on the mountain top steadily dissipated. Teng opened his sharp eyes, and his body was full of energy like a stove.

As he stopped using that mysterious breathing method, the internal power in his body gradually stabilized.

"Master. "

At this moment, a young man in a gray robe came over and bowed to greet Teng.

His was Yang, the martial servant of Teng.

In ancient times, some servants accompanied the children of high-ranking officials and noble families to study. At the same time, some martial servants also practiced martial arts with martial arts families' descendants.

Yang immensely respected and admired Teng.

He respected Teng for his identity as the descendant of Jing's family!

And he admired Teng for his strength. Teng broke through the Transformed Period at the age of only 26!

Without Finn, Teng would be the fastest one for the younger generation of Country C to break through the Transformed Period!

Moreover, the specific strength of Teng could just be measured by the ancient martial arts realm. And the current warriors in the Transformed Period could not even compare to him.

"Ok."

Teng got up slowly and nodded slightly as a response.

"Young master. Are you leaving today?" Yang asked respectfully.

There was still a month left before the martial arts community of Country C participated in the Global Martial Arts Conference's trials. And according to Teng's previous plan, he should have left today.

"I have gained a new understanding of Yin-Yang boxing in the past two days. I need to consolidate it again. So go and tell my grandfather that I will leave here in a few days." Teng responded indifferently.

Hearing this, Yang was confused and froze: "Young master. Haven't our lord ask you to challenge Finn? "

"Challenge Finn?"

Teng frowned: "Who is Finn? Why should I challenge him?"

Yang gave a wry smile: "Young master. It seems that the lord did not tell you what happened to the outside world in the past few days. "

"Finn is the most prestigious and popular martial artist in the outside world. Some people even call him the leader of the first young generation of martial arts in Country C."

"The leader?" Teng's face suddenly became cold. As a genius, he naturally proud of his talent for martial arts. However, even if he had broken through the Transformed Period, he dared not call himself as the leader of the young generation in the field of martial arts in Country C. Now, such an unknown person even dared to claim himself to be the leader. That's so ridiculous!

"Young master. You have been isolated from the outside world for a few months. Maybe you don't know that person. "

"He has shown off himself completely in the past two weeks." Yang knew Teng would be angry. He was very arrogant.

"Tell me all the news about this guy!" Teng said coldly. Initially, he planned to continue to retreat and comprehend yin-yang boxing.

But now it was not necessary at all!

"Master. This person is the illegitimate child of Chen's Family in City Y)."

Yang told the life experience of Finn and what he had done recently to Teng.

After hearing that, Teng frowned.

He was a little surprised.

Both of Finn's identity and his past events all made Teng feel surprised.

Born in Chen's Family in City Y, he went to City C and got married because of his unwelcome status as an illegitimate child.

After living in City C for three years, he only showed his real strength.

Then, this person seemed to be more and more capable. He showed his strength in the gambling battle between the City Z Chamber of Commerce and the QS Chamber of Commerce.

Later, he went to Country J alone and killed two higher ninjas and two masters on the Divine Ranking List.

With such a fantastic record, he deserved the title.

However, all of this happened without Teng knowing.

And now he was about to go to the outside world, so the title of the young generation leader in the martial arts world in Country C should belong to Teng!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 633

Throwdown the Gauntlet!

Thinking of this, Teng glanced at Yang coldly and said: "Yang. Letter to challenge Finn in my voice. I will take his life by WH Lake ten days later!"

"Yes, Master! "Yang was a little excited to take the order. As he expected, Finn's recent events inspired Teng a lot.

Teng would appear in a way that made the world tremble!

The Jing family's descendant would go outside the world and challenge Finn this day.

This news spread quickly throughout Country C and even the global martial arts community. It caused a huge shock.

And because of Finn's unique identity and all his past deeds, this incident had also attracted significant attention from the upper class of Country C and the global underground world!

Who was Teng?

Was he so capable?

After the news came out, except for people who knew about the Jing's family, almost everyone was filled with such doubts.

In terms of power, even though Finn was an illegitimate child of the Chen's Family, he still clearly held a pivotal force in City Z after a gambling battle between the City Z Chamber of Commerce and the QS Chamber of Commerce.

At least Chu's family was standing on the side of Finn in City Z.

In addition to the Chu's family, Finn also received support from the powerful children like Michael Yuwen and the Sword Sect, Cary.

These backers alone were daunting enough.

Not to mention Finn's strength.

He was the fastest martial artist of Country C to break through the Transformed Period!

Moreover, he also killed two higher ninjas and two masters on the Divine Ranking List. He created a global tragedy in Country J!

Besides, he even escaped from Country J alive during the siege of the whole country.

It was theoretically possible for Finn to have a place even on the Divine Ranking List. After all, he had killed two masters on the list.

And the reason why he didn't rank on the list was that he didn't kill the two masters by his strength, but with the help of hot weapons.

However, he had also been rated as SSS by the officials of various countries!

He was one of the most dangerous people in the world!

Under such a situation, Teng, the descendant of Jing's family, even dared to challenge Finn. It was a smash hit!

In the study room of Bowie in City Y, Sona asked Bowie.

"Dear. What's the matter with Teng? Did you ask for his help?"

Cai's mother, Sona, asked Bowie, she didn't know Bowie's previous plan.

Ever since Finn broke her daughter's leg, she kept looking for a famous doctor abroad and wanted to cure her leg.

However, her daughter's injury was too severe.

Finn had crushed all of Irene's leg bones, and there was no hope of healing at all.

So, she had to give up treating Irene and seek a way to avenge Finn instead.

"Yes."

Bowie nodded very thoroughly, and then said: "I did ask for Teng's help."

"When did you find him? Is that Jing's family reliable?" Sona asked.

"I had done it a few days ago. Of course, Jing's family is reliable." Bowie smiled and added: "You may not know that Jing's family is a hidden family of martial arts in Country C. Their family had a history of thousands of years."

"And their martial arts heritage is extremely profound!"

"The family leader owed me a favor back then, this time, I specifically asked them to avenge for our kids. "

"Why not let the older generation of the Jing's family to avenge?" Sona asked.

"If the older generation of the Jing's family takes avenge for us, the Martial Arts' League must claim their responsibility, and their family's reputation would also be affected."

"So, letting the descendant of the Jing's family take action and kill the bastard could be the best way!" Bowie explained.

"As far as I know, the bastard was hailed as the young generation leader in country C's martial arts world. Are you sure that Teng can kill him?" Sona asked again. She only cared about whether Jing's family could kill Finn and take avenge for her daughter.

"Sona, rest assured. Finn's power was specially promoted by some high-level people of the Martial Arts' League."

"But Jing's family is different. In addition to the obvious martial arts forces like Shaolin and Wudang, there are hidden martial arts forces in Country C. These hidden martial arts forces can be a hundred times more powerful than those obvious martial arts forces!"

"The Jing's family is the best among these hidden martial arts forces. And the leader of the family was more capable. According to rumors, he was the most promising Martial Artist of Country C to break through the Transformed Period's peak in the past ten years! Teng is his grandson, and he taught martial arts personally to Teng from his childhood. Now that he has arranged for Teng to challenge Finn, we must believe in him. "Bowie said in confidence.

"That's good!"

Hearing Bowie's words, Sona smiled, "Irene was devastated after the setback. I was worried that she would be depressed for a lifetime, but now I think she won't."

"Well, you can tell Irene the news as soon as possible so that she can rebuild her confidence and live strong. As for her legs, we will find a way later." Bowie echoed.

"It is good!"

Sona nodded and then left the room.

Half an hour later.

At a nursing home in City Y, there were Irene and Sona.

Irene, who was paralyzed in bed, knew that Teng was going to challenge and kill Finn.

"Hahahahahahahaha....."

After knowing this news, Irene, who was initially devastated like an utterly worthless person, seemed to have heard the world's happiest thing and laughed like a madman. Then her face was full of terrible hatred and carefree.

"Finn! Such a son of bitch!"

"You are about to die, and I can still live well for a long time!"

"Whenever I can stand up again, I must dig out your body from the grave, chop it up and feed it to the dog!"

...

Simultaneously, in the headquarters of the Hidden People's Association in Country J, the new head of the Hidden People's Association brought together many core members of the Hidden People's Association.

"Today, I called everyone here because of the event of Finn. I think everyone has heard that the descendant of the martial arts family, Jing's family was about to challenge and kill Finn!"

At the beginning of the meeting, Peter Hokusai, the new head of the Hidden People's Association, took the lead and said: "Now, Taya Watanabe will tell you guys about the history of the Jing's family and analyze the results of the battle. Based on the results, we will determine whether to implement the plan made before or not."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 634 The Formidable Family!

Taye Watanabe stood up immediately, bowed to the people in the conference room first, and then said solemnly: "According to the information I got, the Jing's family is a family of martial arts in Country C. The family has been passed down for thousands of years. Although the Jing's family does not have many disciples like Shaolin and Wudang, the secret Yin-Yang boxing of the Jing's family is terrifying. With this martial arts, Jing's family has cultivated many masters. In a thousand years, this family has cultivated three martial arts grandmasters!"

"Once, the family's strongest almost dominated country C's martial arts world in all periods. Even in the contemporary era, the current leader of the family, Vincent, is a strong contender for the next martial arts grandmaster!"

"Ooh!"

After hearing Taye Watanabe's words, many people took a deep breath.

In the past thousands of years, the Jing's family had three martial arts grandmasters!

It was unbelievable!

Taye Watanabe was not surprised by people's reactions. He glanced at them and continued: "As for the descendant, Teng, I have never seen him, and I don't know his real strength. But since the Jing's family asked him to battle with Finn, they must have absolute confidence in him. Moreover, I think that through this challenge, the Jing's family wants to

announce the birth of their family to Country C and even the global martial arts community!"

"Watanabe. So, you mean that the descendant of the Jing's family can kill Finn this time?" An elder of the Hidden People's Association couldn't help but ask.

"I think so. The reason why Finn could kill Mr. Amaterasu and Miyamoto is that he used a thermal weapon. His real strength is not as good as Teng!" Taye Watanabe said quietly.

"If this is the case, then our plan can be canceled." Another Hidden People's Association elder spoke up. They had previously formulated a plan to send three higher ninjas to Country C and kill Finn!

It seemed that they should cancel the plan.

"I don't think so." Soon, someone else expressed different opinions.

"Although I believe in Watanabe's words, Finn is very evil and has done incredible things many times. To be on the safe side, I suggest not to cancel the plan."

The person who disagreed was the new leader of RH Group, Sanchi Miyamoto, the nephew of Hanzo Miyamoto. He was most expected to see Finn die and was also the one who feared Finn the most.

He was afraid that Finn would come to Country J one day and killed him as his Miyamoto family's last blood.

"It is right, the plan should be temporarily shelved, and we should wait for this battle results." Peter Hokusai, the head of the Hidden People's Association, thought about it carefully and made such a decision.

"Chief Hokusai, this is unnecessary."

Taye Watanabe shook his head and said, "You don't know the Jing's family, you can't imagine how powerful the family in country C's martial arts world is. All the masters from the entire martial arts world of Country C will go to watch the battle, and Finn will die!"

"Better so."

...

In addition to the Hidden People's Association in Country J, Chastity in City Z was also very worried.

"Lord Zhou, I heard the news that the Jing family's descendant has thrown down a gauntlet to Finn. Do you know this?" Chastity asked an older man. The older man was William, a warrior in the Transformed Period of the Chu's family.

"I know this." William nodded lightly. And he seemed a bit solemn.

"Do you know Jing's family? Will Finn be dangerous in this battle?" Chastity asked with some worry.

William glanced at Chastity and sighed, "The Jing's family is one of the hidden martial arts families in Country C. It has been passed down for a long time and has a great reputation. The family leader is one of the strongest people in the martial arts world of Country C. Similarly, the descendants of the Jing's family are always the strongest geniuses in the martial arts world."

"If the strongest descendants of Shaolin and Wudang challenge Finn, he will not be in danger. But it will be hard to say when he meets the Jing

family's descendant. Jing's family has been hidden for a long time. Since they required Teng to challenge Finn, they must have the certainty of defeating Finn! It is very likely that he also broke through to the early stage of the Transformed Period."

"I see."

Chastity's frowned, and her heart was full of worries. She already knew why the Jing family's descendant wanted to challenge Finn. And she believed that Finn must accept the challenge!

At this moment, she was more worried than when Finn was going to rescue Wendy in Country J.

Finn could ignore the rules and use modern weapons to fight in Country J.

But this time, Finn could only fight with his hands.

Initially, she felt that Teng would not dare to challenge Finn after Finn made shocking moves.

But now, Teng had called for the challenge.

Teng must have the confidence to win!

"Lord. Can we find a way to stop this battle?" Chastity couldn't help asking.

William shook his head: "There is no way to stop it. Teng has made his decision. As for Finn, unless you can persuade him not to accept the challenge."

"What?" Chastity was stunned. She knew that Finn would not shrink back.

It was tough to persuade Finn not to accept the challenge.

"I'm going to find Finn. I have to try it." Chastity quickly made a decision. Even if she could 't persuade Finn not to accept the challenge, she could accompany Finn to overcome this difficult time.

Just as Chastity went to City Y, Queena Yuwen and Cary also walked out of The Sword Sect and came to City Y.

As they arrived in City Y, they called Finn first.

But it was Michael Yuwen who answered the phone.

After hearing Michael Yuwen's voice, Queena Yuwen asked straightforwardly, "Where is Finn? Why doesn't he answer the phone?"

"Finn has holed up himself." Michael Yuwen smiled wryly.

Queena Yuwen was taken aback: "Holed up? What's the matter? When did he do that?"

"How do I know. A few days ago, after Finn sent away Annie, he closed himself in the house, saying that he suddenly had some insights and planned to practice for a few days."

"Before he holed up himself, he gave me the phone and said that I could only find him when there is any serious issue."

"I'm wondering, should I tell him about Teng's challenge to him?" said Michael Yuwen.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 635

Create Martial Arts

"Don't tell him!" Cary answered immediately.

"Is that Cary?" Michael Yuwen heard Cary's voice at once. And at the same time, he was a little surprised. This challenge even attracted great genuine.

"Yeah." Cary took the phone and responded faintly, and then said: "Don't tell Finn that Teng wanted to challenge him. Because martial artists usually holed up for their new feelings, such feeling is rarely encountered once in a few years."

"So, don't disturb him."

"How long will he keep? Teng said he would only give him ten days." Michael Yuwen couldn't help but said.

"I don't know." Cary shook his head and said: "Maybe two or three days, maybe ten days. I'm not sure."

"Then what if he misses Teng's challenge?" Queena Yuwen asked again.

"Then, Teng could save his life." Michael Yuwen said indifferently. In his opinion, the battle would inevitably end in the victory of Finn.

Queena Yuwen pursed her mouth and did not speak. In fact, at this moment, she hoped that Finn would not leave. Michael Yuwen didn't know Teng's horror, she still knew.

In her opinion, Teng was a monster.

A few years ago, when Teng came down to the Sword Sect, he defeated Cary with only one move.

Although Cary was not as strong as he was now, he still deserved the Sword Sect's first genius.

As a result, in the face of Teng, Cary failed even without a single move.

It showed how powerful Teng was.

Now he has broken through the Transformed Period.

It's not necessarily who was more robust now.

Queena Yuwen and Cary did not enter the villa.

A hundred meters away, in the villa's small courtyard, the flowers and trees bathed in the sunset, exuding fragrance, making people feel refreshed.

Finn sat cross-legged on the small courtyard lawn, his eyes closed tightly, his breathing was slow and long.

All kinds of martial arts move just like movies, filming in Finn's mind repeatedly. He carefully comprehended all sorts of martial arts, refined the essence of them. Then he dismantled and combined them with his current situation and DSH Skill that Garrett taught him.

At this moment, he researched and created his martial arts based on DSH Skill.

It was the teaching of Garrett back then. After entering the Transformed Period, a martial artist must have his martial arts.

Finn did not have enough time to study and polish, nor did he have enough strength to create martial arts.

However, after fighting with the top masters in Country J, Finn had a realization in his heart. Coupled with ample time in recent days, he decided to create his martial arts.

And the DSH Skill taught by Garrett would be his first step towards researching and creating martial arts.

At this time, Finn spent almost all his thoughts on studying martial arts.

As for the challenge from Teng, he didn't know yet.

He had filmed all the martial arts he had learned in his mind, practicing, experiencing, and understanding it carefully, and his energy was also affected.

"There was a wide variety of martial arts in Country C, including cudgel, swordsmanship, boxing, etc. Each has its characteristics and is broad and profound. Even if I develop martial arts by myself, I can't get out of this category, and it must also be suitable for actual combat."

Finn muttered to himself: "The power of the sword is the strongest one, and its offensive and defensive speeds are fast. It often makes people unable to defend. As the saying goes, the sword is invincible. In ancient martial arts, almost all masters used swords to fight and kill enemies. In the modern martial arts world, the sword's use still accounted for the vast majority."

"Also, ancient martial arts almost all borrowed from animals, such as monkey boxing, snake boxing, etc. "

"The dragon is a divine beast in the ancient myths and legends of Country C. It is often used to symbolize auspiciousness. It is also one of the most representative traditional cultures of Country C. The dragon shape integrated into martial arts could not only be powerful and terrifying but also could be representative."

"From this point of view, based on swordsmanship and dragon shape, while absorbing the advantages and essence of swordsmanship, boxing, etc., it would be appropriate for my martial arts."

After muttering, Finn's thinking gradually became more explicit. And he set a prominent framework for the martial arts he wanted to research and create. "Furthermore, DSH Skill followed the same idea. So, it will be easier to create my martial arts based on DSH Skill."

"There are many swordsmanships in the martial arts of Country C. The well-known ones include the Overlord Sword, the Birds Pay Homage Sword, and the Yang Family's Swordsmanship. All of these swordsmanship focuses on the practical effectiveness, made hard things simple, and pays attention to killing with one blow."

After deciding on the framework, Finn continued to think secretly, "The swordsmanship I developed must follow this principle. And at the same time, it must be distinguished from the ancient swordsmanship, and it is more suitable for modern martial arts to fight."

Thinking of this, Finn had a plan in his heart. His eyes became firm, and then he stood up suddenly and practiced.

In the sun, he practiced the swordsmanship he had learned, mixed with the ultimate move of DSH Skill, and looked for inspiration in this way.

Once, twice, three times.

Next, for a whole afternoon, Finn was immersed in the creation of martial arts. And he seldom stopped. When the sunset went down, his entire body was exhausted.

But he still went back to the villa first to take a hot bath, and then went to the restaurant to have lunch.

Martial arts training consumed more energy and physical strength than other sports. It was necessary to replenish food and rest in time. Otherwise, it would cause severe damage to the body. It was also why the Jing's family's ancestors developed the yin- yang boxing with the medicated bath recovery method.

After breakfast, Finn returned to the villa's small courtyard, sitting cross-legged on the lawn. He did not film the martial arts anymore, but clean up his heart and mind through his mysterious breathing method.

It was a habit of his martial arts practice. And he could rest and restore energy and physical strength far faster than lying in bed.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 636 Holed up to Practice!

"The mysterious martial artist Teng will fight against Finn besides WH Lake of Country C after ten days!"

Just when Finn concentrated on the development of martial arts, a post quietly popped up on the global martial arts forum, attracting thousands of martial artists worldwide.

Because Finn's previous record had been known to many people, this time, the core of many martial artists became Teng.

There was a post that introduced Teng and the Jing's family in great detail.

"According to the information and intelligence I have collected from various sources, it can be determined that the Teng who challenged Finn came from the martial arts family Jing's family of Country C. According to past data, Jing's family is one of the most powerful martial arts families in Country C!"

"In the past one thousand years, the Jing's family has cultivated three martial arts grandmasters! Today, Jing's family still has a complete heritage system. In the past 100 years, they have rarely been outside of the world. But once they come out, they will inevitably bring the theatrical event in the martial arts world of Country C! For example, 120 years ago..."

This post was full of news and included the history and development of Jing's family and Teng's personal information. It had Teng's yin- yang boxing practice since he was a child and his events to defeat various martial arts geniuses.

"As expected, Teng is a mighty genius. Otherwise, he would not dare to challenge Finn." After reading this post's content, many martial artists worldwide were convinced that Teng was indeed a compelling martial artist!

Because of Teng's strength, the discussed direction on the forum had also changed a lot.

When this incident was first reported, almost everyone in the forum believed that Teng was overwhelmed and seeking a dead end. However, as Teng and his family's information was exposed, their opinions

gradually changed, and some people began to think that the winner would be Teng.

And such remarks had now become the leading tone of the forum for two reasons.

First, in addition to the exposure of the information of the Jing's family and Teng, some people also broke the news that there were hidden powers like the Jing family in this world, and the leader of each family could be comparable to the top ten of the Divine Ranking List. And the descendants of each family were a strong contender for the strongest of the younger generation. Even the genius in the martial arts world could not be comparable to them. So, in the face of such hidden martial arts forces, Finn did not have any advantage.

Second, Teng had thrown down the gauntlet for more than 24 hours, but Finn did not respond for a long time. It meant that Finn was not sure of defeating Teng, and he dared not to accept the challenge!

Would Finn accept the challenge? If Finn received, could he defeat that mysterious man? When Teng, the descendant of the Jing's family, threw down the gauntlet to Finn, almost everyone who followed the battle had these two questions in their hearts.

With time past, people's doubts and expectations had become more robust.

However, Finn, who had always been strong, did not respond as quickly as people expected.

Five days.

For five full days, Finn did not respond.

It made people who were concerned about this battle impatient, and they discussed a lot.

"Five days have passed. Finn did not show up and respond. Only one thing could be sure. That is, Finn believes that he is not strong enough to defeat Teng, and he dared not accept Teng's challenge!"

"Yeah. If Finn is confident of defeating Teng, it is impossible not to respond until now. It can only prove that he is afraid!"

"Although Finn was once hailed as the number one genius in the martial arts world of Country C, they did not count the hidden martial arts families and geniuses, such as Teng. If they were counted, he would not be ranked first. That is why he dared not respond to Teng's challenge. If he accepts, he will die!" The leading group of discussion came from the martial arts world. Some people said that Finn did not dare accept the challenge; he would quickly gain many people's approval and then become the mainstream voice in the martial arts world. And some disciples of the famous school even supported such remarks.

Soon, such remarks spread to other fields and were supported by many people. "Damn! What are these idiots doing every day? They know nonsense!"

On this day, Michael Yuwen was very annoyed by the remarks. And he even wished to hold a press conference to deny all this.

But he didn't do it.

In fact, at this moment, even he wasn't sure that Finn could defeat Teng because many people on the forum had already exploded substantive analysis.

Michael Yuwen stumbled and complained. And Chen's four brothers and sisters and Jonny, who came from City Z, were also angry.

"Damn it! They are a bunch of retards!"

"Yes. Uncle Finn couldn't be fear. There must be other reasons that made he did not respond in time!"

"By the way, Master, do you know why uncle Finn hasn't said anything yet?"

The four couldn't help but turn their eyes to Jonny, hoping that Jonny would respond.

"He was closing up to practice now, and he has no time to pay attention to the bastard." Jonny glanced at them and said.

"You see. I've said uncle Finn is not the kind of person who dared not fight." Hearing Jonny's response, the four relieved a lot. They were also worried that Finn did not dare to challenge before.

"After uncle Finn did it, he must respond. To be precise, he must accept the challenge and then kill Teng! Master, I think we should all go over on the day of the martial arts competition, and witness uncle Finn fight against Teng and defeat him!" Zac suggested cheerfully.

"Okay!" Jonny nodded slightly, but he was a little solemn. People like Zac didn't know Teng's horror, and they didn't even think about Finn's failure.

"According to the people around Finn, the reason why Finn didn't respond was not that he didn't dare to fight, but because he was closing

up to practice martial arts. And he would respond to Teng after he went out!"

In the afternoon, an anonymous person made such remarks on the forum.

Then, this kind of remarks quickly spread to the ears of all people concerned about this battle and aroused widespread heated discussion.

"I think this information is credible."

"According to the information, Finn will eventually respond regardless of whether he would accept the challenge."

"Leave aside whether Finn will accept or not. According to information, Finn has no confidence in defeating Teng. Otherwise, there is no need to wait until the practice is over before responding!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 637 Force Him to Challenge!

"Yes. But I'm curious, how about Finn's practice? Is it possible for him to break through the middle-Transformed Period?"

"It didn't take long for him to break through the early Transformed Period. He can't break through the middle period again in such a short time. In my opinion, he is mostly comprehending a certain martial art and improving his strength."

"Then, will he accept the challenge?"

...

Suddenly, there was a lot of discussion in the martial arts world of Country C and other fields about the challenge between Teng and Finn.

However, none of the highly respected figures in the martial arts world had talked about it. And no one like the head of the school and the master of the Transformed Period had discussed it. Only many disciples of some sects kept discussing.

All this was because these heads and masters were not sure whether Finn dared to fight or not. In this case, the best way was to keep silent.

While keeping silent, they were also watching the development of the situation and waiting for Finn's response.

For all these things, Finn did not know.

In the past five days, he was focusing on the creation of martial arts. Except for eating and meditation, he kept doing this at other times.

However, five days had passed. Finn still had not developed his martial arts.

To be precise, he did not develop the second move after the DSH Skill.

The creation of any martial arts cannot be accomplished overnight. And it was a process that required step-by-step design, and then merged all the steps to form a martial art.

As the sun sets, Finn shuttled through the courtyard of the villa quickly like the wind!

Suddenly, Finn paused. His body turned like a spiral, and his knees were bent in a squatting posture. He stood on the ground like nails, and his right fist was like a big gun.

Thwart! Thwart! Thwart!

With a punch, the air was likely to burst, and the power was terrifying.

Soon, Finn closed his fist and stood in the sunset.

"The HL Sword Skill is one of the trump cards in swordsmanship. It is a very suitable choice to be the basis of the second move to change further and extend. But I always feel that there is something wrong."

Finn frowned and muttered.

After five days of deliberation and practice, he finally decided to use HL Sword Skill as the basis to research and create the second ultimate move.

The key to HL Sword Skill was not the HM Skill. It required the user to deliberately lure the enemy into catching up, wait for the enemy to stab him back, and turn around horses. Then the two horses were into an L shape before attacking.

At this time, the enemy had taken actions, and they didn't have time to use weapons to pull back to resist. Then they may be assassinated (or hacked) immediately.

To do all of this, you must put yourself in an unsafe situation first. Secondly, you must seize the opportunity. And finally, if you were using it right away, you must cooperate reasonably with the horse.

It was the key to HL Skill in ancient swordsmanship, and Finn could do it correctly and even improved it.

In this way, the person who used HL Skill needed to have an accurate grasp of timing and the distance between the enemy and him. Otherwise, he would fall into danger.

After these days of continuous practice, Finn also integrated boxing into HL Skill. And it had been the right move for modern martial artists to combat. But he still felt that there were shortcomings of the skill.

"What the hell is missing?" Finn felt confused. But he didn't know that the event that Teng would challenge him had spread the whole country.

Eight days had passed.

Eight days have passed since Teng, the descendant of the Jing's family, challenged Finn. But Finn still did not show up and respond.

"Up to now, it could be convinced that Finn will not accept the challenge."

"It's a pity. I originally wanted to witness this battle and see how strong Teng is. Now it seems that it is impossible."

"There is no need to witness. The facts have been proved. Finn can kill the top martial arts masters in the middle-Transformed Period, but he is afraid to accept Teng's challenge. It indicates that Teng's strength is better than those of top martial artists. It can even be compared to the martial artist in the peak-Transformed Period!"

Finn's salience made people even more convinced that he did not dare to fight due to Teng's strong power!

At the same time, Teng walked out of his ancestral home for the second time and came to the Jing family's manor.

All the influential figures in the Jing's family received Teng.

After the banquet, Forest brought Teng and Yang to his study.

"Teng, are you planning to wait for Finn's respond before going to City H or going to City H tomorrow?" Forest asked.

"It is rumored that Finn was the young generation leader of the martial arts world. And he also blood bathed Country J and killed several warriors in the Transformed Period with his power. Under the chase of the whole country, he left unharmed and created a legend. It sounds ridiculous!" Teng answered, his face was full of disdainful sneers. "In my opinion, he is a coward, and he doesn't even dare to fight with me!"

"Young master. In my opinion, Finn is just a bit better than the geniuses of Shaolin, Wudang, and Emei. And he had probably heard of your great events six years ago. So, he was so scared and didn't dare to accept your challenge." Yang sneered and added: "if he can fight with me, I will also kill him easily!"

"Teng, if Finn does not show up to respond to you, what will you do?" Forest asked again. Forest had an individual status in Jing's family, so he was unequivocal. Besides making the Jing's family famous, Teng wanted to challenge Finn because he was entrusted by Chen's Family to kill Finn!

In such a situation, if Finn didn't accept the challenge. Chen's Family's plan would be in vain.

So he wanted to know if Teng had alternate plans.

"If he doesn't respond, I will force him to fight!" Teng sneered.

"How?" Forest was a little confused.

"Uncle, I have already discussed with my grandfather. If Finn didn't show up, I would let Yang take someone and hijacked his wife as Yang's maid." Teng sneered.

Hearing this, Forest was taken aback for a moment. Would it be useful?

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 638

Heroes Assembled

Yang smiled and explained: "Uncle Forest, according to the information we have, Finn very cared about his families and followings. If he knows that his wife was forcibly hijacked as a maid, he will probably find me and fight against me. Then, the young master can kill him!"

"Good plan." Forest was surprised when he heard Yang's words. For a genius like Finn, there is nothing more shameful than letting his wife be a maid of others.

"Compared to this plan, I hope that the coward can accept my challenge to fight. In that case, I will use the most powerful means to kill him. And then let his wife kneel in front of Yang, begging to be a maid for Yang!" Teng said viciously.

In his opinion, Finn's wife was not qualified to be the maid of Yang.

"This is the best way. And it can avoid some trouble." Forest nodded. Although Finn was expelled from Chen's Family, he also had a robust network in society and can mobilize all resources and energy. If they kill

Finn by despicable means, it will inevitably cause trouble to the Jing's family.

At the same time, Chastity and William also came to City H.

"Miss. Maybe we should go back. Finn has yet to show up to respond. I think he is probably planning to avoid the battle." Looking at Chastity, William gave a wry smile.

"I have already called and asked the people around him. He is currently in practice. If the deadline is up and he does not come out, someone will tell him about the challenge. I think he will accept the challenge." Chastity had already been to City Y but did not see Finn. So this time, she came directly to City H. She felt that Finn would not do things like avoiding the challenge!

"But I remember that you have a critical business project to discuss the day after tomorrow. If Finn does not come here, the business would be affected." William reminded.

But Chastity shook his head: "It's just a business. For me, Finn's business is the most important."

"Okay." William sighed. "If that's the case, then I will stay with you here. Just let me see how he can be praised in the field of martial arts in the entire Country C and even make you give up your business."

...

The XHG Hotel was located on the west side of WH Lake, facing the lake on three sides and backing the mountain on one side. The courtyard covered an area of 360,000 square meters. Because of its beautiful

environment, exquisite architecture, and elegant furnishings, it ranked as the first garden in WH lake.

Because the battle location was set at the WH Lake, the entire hotel was already overcrowded at this moment.

In addition to masters of the martial arts world, many underground world giants also rushed over.

"There is a paradise above, and we have City S and City H on earth. The environment of XH Lake is wonderful. Although the four seasons of City K are like spring, it still feels less flavorful than City H, especially the WH Lake."

When the red sun rose, a middle-aged man just finished his morning exercise. Accompanied by a military adviser, he took a walk while admiring the lotus in the XHG Hotel.

The middle-aged man was Walker, a well-known underground emperor in the southwest of Country C, and he is nicknamed as the Southwest King!

He was also one of the masters who came to City H this time.

"Master. City H has been a favorite place for literati and pokers since ancient times, and it is also a place where emperors and prime ministers liked to travel. It must have its advantages." Matt, the military master, smiled and immediately echoed.

"Om."

As Matt speaking, the phone in Walker's pocket vibrated.

Walker took out his mobile phone and found that it was a call from Wind, the godfather of the underground world in City G.

"Moring, Mr. Wind."

Walker knew Wind's intentions, but he did not take the initiative to mention it, smiled, and greeted.

"Morning, boss Walker." On the other side of the phone, Matt also responded politely, then changed the conversation and asked: "I heard that you had arrived City H?"

"I just arrived here, and you know this news immediately. Did you send someone to follow me and plot against me?" Walker laughed and joked. People like them would pay attention to each other's schedules. It was not surprising that Wind knew that he had arrived in City H.

"Haha. How dare I do that."

Wind smiled and began to enter the subject, "As far as I know, that Finn has not yet responded to the challenge of the descendant of the Jing's family. Why you rushed to City H so early? Is there any hidden information that we don't know?"

"I don't have any hidden information." Walker was dumbfounded.

"So, why did you rush to City H so early?" He was puzzled.

"I don't have any information, and I don't know why Finn hasn't accepted Teng's challenge for a long time. The reason why I came here was thinking that he would accept the challenge."

Walker answered, and then smiled and joked, "Furthermore, I think the environment here is pleasant, and there are many beautiful ladies. I want to try if I can have an affair."

"Haha." Wind smiled and then said: "In that case, I will also accompany you and rush over here today. By the way, where do you live?"

"WHG Hotel."

Walker spoke slowly, but he felt a little sigh. Initially, Finn would not attract the attention of so many underground world masters. But after Finn killed the masters of RH Group in Country J, everything changed.

Suppose Finn could destroy the second largest underground organization in Country J, he could also destroy many underground organizations in Country C. This was also the reason why many of the underground world leaders of Country C rushed here. For them, this was an excellent opportunity to know Finn.

Regardless of the battle result, they just wanted to make friends with the newly promoted killer, Finn. So that if one day in the future, their subordinates provoke Finn, he could let them off.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 639 The Storm was Coming

As expected by Walker, besides Wind, the leader of the He's family in City A, the leaders of all the places, and all figures in the underground world of Country C arrived at WH Lake today.

There was only one reason for these big potatoes to rush here. They all wanted to make friends with Finn!

WH Lake was one of the first batches of national key scenic spots and one of the top ten scenic places in Country C. It was also one of the few lakes in the current World Heritage List and the only lake cultural heritage in Country C.

The WH Lake was surrounded by mountains on three sides, occupying about 6.39 square kilometers, with a width of about 2.8 kilometers and about 3.2 kilometers' length. The lake was separated by isolated hills, Bai Causeway, Su Causeway, and Ginnelli Causeway. According to the area, there were five water surfaces: Outer Lake, Insider Lake, North Lake, South Lake, and Yue Lake. Bai Causeway and Su Causeway crossed the lake surface, and Lesser Yingzhou Ruangong Isle and Mid-lake Pavilion stood in the center of the Insider Lake. The Leifeng Pagoda of Xizhao Mountain and the Baochu Pagoda of Baoshi Mountain were set against each other across the lake. These formed the pattern of "one mountain, two pagodas, three causeways, and five lakes."

It was also the Children's Day. At 8 o'clock, there were far more people here.

"The lake is so big, where would Finn compete with that Teng?" Among the crowd, looked at the dense crowd and the vast lake, Wendy was a little confused. She secretly escaped from the Blade Special forces group. And Wendy didn't even bring her mobile phone. She only asked for the location that Finn and Teng would compete and came out. But when Wendy came here, only found that the WH Lake was too big. If she didn't know the martial arts competition's specific location, she would not find Finn at all!

Then Wendy quickly walked out of the crowd, found a service point in the scenic spot. She walked straight over and asked: "Hello, where would hold the competition today in the scenic spot?"

"Competition? What?" The staff of the scenic spot looked dazed.

"Yeah. The competition between the descendant of the Jing's family and Finn." Wendy explained.

"the descendant of martial arts family? God, I think you've read a lot of books about martial arts? How can there be any martial arts family? Besides, there is no competition here." The scenic staff looked at Wendy strangely.

"..." Wendy was speechless for a while, and at the same time, she understood that the staff at the scenic spot did not know about Finn and Teng's competition.

When Wendy was worried, she saw a few people wearing Tang suits and robes, she immediately followed them.

She now had a specific understanding of the martial arts world, so she could tell that these people in weird clothes must be from the martial arts world.

As long as she followed them, she must find the place where Finn would compete with Teng. Thus, she could find Finn and witness Finn's competition.

After half an hour, Wendy almost trotted all the way, only to follow those martial artists. And they arrive at a boarding gate in the scenic area of WH Lake.

The boarding gate was blocked, and there were patrols and Martial Arts' League staff working together to maintain the order. Those who wanted to board the ship must show their credentials.

Those martial artists seemed to have known all this. They walked straight over, took out the identification documents, and then entered the blockade and boarded a big boat.

There were already many people on the big ship, and those people were all in long robes or martial artist costumes. Some even carried swords and looked like people in the martial arts world.

Seeing this scene, Wendy thought for a while and walked straight over.

"Girl, this place was not open to the public today. Please go to other places to visit." A staff member in a shirt stopped Wendy and said politely.

"Excuse me. I came to see the competition between Finn and Teng!" Wendy explained.

"Oh?" The staff was a little surprised, and then looked at Wendy and said: "Today, except for those registered members of Martial Arts' League, a small number of people could also get the opportunity to watch the competition, but they all have a guest card. Please show your guest card."

"Guest Card?"

Wendy was taken aback again and then explained: "I don't have a guest card, but I am Finn's friend."

"Sorry, people without guest card is not allowed to enter."

The staff refused Wendy, then said: "However, if you are Finn's friend, you can wait on the side, then you can go in with him."

"OK, thanks."

Hearing the staff's words, Wendy nodded in frustration and then prepared to leave.

"Girl, are you a friend of Finn?" Seeing Wendy was about to leave, the staff asked.

"Yeah." Wendy nodded.

"Did Finn tell you that he will come to challenge?" the staff asked again.

"No, I guess he will." Wendy shook her head.

"People who come here today guess that Finn will accept the challenge. If he doesn't come here, it would be funny!" The staff shook their head with a wry smile, and then stopped asking Wendy anymore.

Wendy did not go too far but just stood not far away. She was waiting for the opportunity to enter the blockade or waiting for the arrival of Finn.

"Master Flight, head of YB Boxing, is here!" The staff member soon saw a middle-aged martial artist walking here with two disciples, and he shouted immediately.

As the staff member's voice fell, whether it was the other staff in the blockade or those martial artists who had already boarded the ship, they turned to see Flight.

"Hello, Master Flight. I am a staff member of the Martial Arts' League of City H." Then, as everyone watched, Flight took two disciples to the blockade, and the staff member took the initiative to greet him. He first

introduced himself and then said: "Master, due to the special nature of this competition, the competition is to be conducted within the designated blockade area, all spectators must board the ship. At present, some people have already boarded the boat. Are you going to board the boat, or do you want to stroll around and then board the boat before the competition?"

"Board now."

Flight uttered two words slowly, simple and straightforward.

Today, he brought two disciples to WH Lake to watch the competition between Finn and Teng. He didn't have the interest to watch the scenery at all!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 640 All Masters Assembled

"Fancy that! I don't expect that master Flight would also come."

"Yes. Master Flight is the master of the peak-Transformed Period in the field of martial arts in Country C. Figure like him will never appear in daily life."

"The reason why Master Flight came here is that he has grudges with Muno Amaterasu!"

"Why?" Everyone showed interest.

"In the early years, Master Flight fought against Muno Amaterasu, who was also in the Transformed Period's early stage. But at that time, he was unfortunately defeated by Muno Amaterasu. The failure became a pity in

his heart. He originally planned to find an opportunity to fight again with Muno Amaterasu and defeat him. But unexpectedly, Finn killed Muno Amaterasu a few days ago."

"So, master Flight came to see Finn, who blew up his old enemy."

"Oh. I got it."

After that person's explanation, everyone understood the intention of Master Flight.

"In my opinion, besides master Flight, many martial arts grandmaster will also come here today!"

The man added.

"Master of Wing Chun is here!"

"Master of Jeet Kune Do is here!"

"The housemaster of the Eight Diagrams Sect is here!"

"The Taoist master of Wudang Sect is here!"

"The chairman of Shaolin is here!"

...

As if to confirm that person's words, many famous martial arts grandmasters came here one after another, including housemasters of Shaolin Sect, Wudang Sect, and Eight Diagrams Sect in Country C.

"God! Except for some big potatoes in the martial arts' league, almost all the famous figures from country C's martial arts world have come. It's incredible!" On the big ship, some martial artists exclaimed.

"Yes. But Finn has not responded so far. It is unknown whether this battle will be carried out. It can be recorded into history that the heads and masters of all sects in Country C gathered together. It's the first time!"

Someone agreed and nodded.

At noon, this battle had not yet been determined whether to proceed, and almost the entire martial arts world of Country C was here!

The circle and status were emphasized everyone, and there was no exception in the martial arts world.

There were three big boats, and disciples from various sects were on the first big ship. Among them were the genius disciples of the martial arts such as the Wudang Sect, Eight Diagrams Sect, and Shaolin Sect. All of them were under the Obscure Period.

The famous sects' geniuses followed their masters to watch the battle and inspire themselves to work harder to practice martial arts, improve their strength as soon as possible, and be more potent than Finn and Teng.

On the second boat were all martial arts masters who had broken through the Transformed Period. Taoist master of the Wudang Sect, housemaster of the Eight Diagrams Sect, and the housemaster of Shaolin Temple were all on that boat. They were all capable masters in the martial arts world of Country C.

"There are so many people here today. If Finn does not come, it would be funny." Brut, the housemaster of Eight Diagrams Sect, took a sip of tea and joked.

"Don't worry about it. Although we have never seen that person before, I don't think he would flinch."

Housemaster of the Wudang sect smiled and shook his head, and said, "In my opinion, even if he is not so strong, he will still come and fight to the death."

"I agree. It is the reason why we came here today. We all expected that kid would come." Master Void nodded.

"Masters, who do you think will eventually win the competition? Finn? Or Teng?" the housemaster of YB Boxing, Flight, asked curiously.

Just as the martial artist at the door guessed before, he came to watch the competition for Finn this time.

He wanted to know what kind of people could kill Muno Amaterasu, who ranked eighteenth in the Divine Ranking List.

Hearing Flight's words, the other martial arts grandmasters on the ship unanimously looked at the three of Master Void, waiting for their answers.

In their opinion, the three of them were all leading arbiters with profound strength and excellent eyesight, and they should be able to make accurate judgments.

Hearing Flight's words, the three masters glanced at each other, smiled, and shook their heads, indicating that they did not know.

"Master Tomei is here!"

A loud voice rang out from the boarding gate, which immediately attracted all the people's attention.

As everyone watched, Tomei, the housemaster of Martial Arts' League in City Y, was accompanied by a group of people, passing through the blockade.

It was the housemaster of City H's Martial Arts' League and his assistant who accompanied Tomei. Besides, there was a middle-aged man with an imposing stature and a cold face.

"Why is he here?"

After seeing the middle-aged man, all martial arts masters, including Master Void, were shocked.

They had recognized the middle-aged man for the first time.

That man was Jules.

He was the deputy leader of the Warriors' League. He was once one of the youngest warriors in the Transformed Period in Country C's martial arts world. His breakthrough rate for the Transformed Period was second only to Potter, the housemaster of KL Sect. In that era, Jules was the representative of genius.

But for Potter's existence back then, Jules would have been the most influential martial artist in Country C.

However, Jules' popularity and fame were utterly eclipsed by Potter at that time.

But Jules still entered the Warriors' League, the temple of the martial artist of Country C.

"I guess Jules' arrival is not only for this battle, but it can also be an invisible warning to the Jing's family!" Brut said.

"Warning? Why did you say that?" The housemaster of Wudang Sect asked. It sounded that Jules came to support Finn.

"You may not know that Finn has a deep relationship with Warriors' League." Bart lowered his voice and said.

The Wudang Sect's housemaster was shocked: "Do you mean the events of Finn in Country J?"

"Not only that."

Bart shook his head with a mysterious smile.

Seeing that, Wudang Sect's housemaster didn't ask anymore, but he kept it in his mind.

Afterward, Tomei, accompanied by Jules and City H's Martial Arts' League leader, boarded the ship where the martial arts grandmasters, including Master Void, were located.

"Master Tomei, Master Jules, Leader Chen!" Master Void and others stood up and greeted the three of Tomei.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 641 Grand Jing's Family!

Tomei and the other two responded. Tomei was smiling and approachable, while the vice leader of the Martial Arts' League in City H was very polite.

Although he was the vice leader, he was inferior to the Martial Arts Master, such as Master Void.

Jules just nodded slightly to the crowd and then walked to the empty deck aside. He looked at the board as if waiting for the successor of Jing's Family and Finn.

"Mr.Tomei, when will the Jing's Family come?" After Jules left, Brut asked Tomei.

"They called me before and said they would arrive here at noon. They should be here soon." Replied Tomei.

"Jing's Family is coming!"

The Housemaster of the Emei Sect, Master Ana, led two disciples behind the Jing's Family, just like subordinates of the Jing's Family.

"Jing's Family is so grand!"

Seeing that, almost everyone had such a thought in their minds.

The Emei Sect used to be a famous Sect on the same level as the Shaolin Sect and the Wudang Sect, representing the Country C. Although it had declined a little in recent times, it's still a powerful sect. Except for Shaolin Sect and Wudang Sect, even the Eight Diagrams Sect couldn't suppress the Sect.

In such a situation, the Housemaster of the Emei Sect, Master Ana, followed the Jing's Family like a subordinate, which made everyone surprised that the Jing's Family was really powerful and rare.

"The leader of Jing's Family, Vincent, is here!"

"Here comes the Housemaster of Emei Sect, Master Ana!" Then, when Vincent and the others walked to the blockade area, the staff immediately announced their identities loudly.

As for this, Vincent, Minch, and Teng, as well as Master Ana, didn't look at the staff. They went straight into the blockade area.

The staff didn't stop them. Instead, he was forced to step back by the internal power from them. He almost fell to the ground.

Seeing this scene, Jules, who was standing on the deck, frowned slightly. Tomei and the others looked at each other and shook their heads.

According to the records of the Country C martial world, every time the successor of Jing's Family was born, it would shake the Country C martial world. This time, it was no exception!

"Mr. Vincent, long time no see."

After Vincent boarded the boat, Tomei stood up and greeted him first.

"Tomei, we haven't seen each other for years."

Vincent nodded in response, not caring about Tomei's position. Then he took a look at Master Void, Taoist master, and Brut, "but I met the other three people, Master Void, Taoist Master and Brut six years before."

Hearing Vincent's words, three masters felt uncomfortable.

Six years ago, Teng walked out of the ancestral land of the Jing's Family for the first time to challenge the strongest disciples of the Shaolin Sect, the Wudang Sect, and the Eight Diagrams Sect. Vincent also went there in person and witnessed Teng's scene defeated the strongest disciples of the three Sects.

Now, when Vincent talked about what happened six years ago in public, he didn't show any respect to Shaolin Sect, Wudang Sect, and Eight Diagrams Sect.

"Mr. Tomei, now that you are all here, it means that little guy named Finn will fight against my son, Teng."

Later, before the three of them responded Teng's father, Minch, suddenly spoke in an unfriendly tone, "in that case, all of us have arrived. Let's just wait for that little guy. Isn't he too arrogant?"

"Maybe you don't know that Finn hasn't responded or declared to fight against your son up to now."

Hearing Minch's words, the smile on Tomei's face gradually disappeared. He said in a deep voice, "as for us, we come here because we think he will fight, not because we know he will fight."

"Is there any difference?" Minch asked coldly.

"There is a big difference."

This time, without waiting for Tomei's reply, Jules suddenly walked over. He said in a low and strong tone, "we think that it's just our guess and judgment that Finn will fight. Only with the attitude of Finn can decide

whether this battle will go on or not. In other words, if Finn doesn't accept the challenge, all of us will leave, and your family can't attack Finn without permission! "

"Jules, after you joined the Warriors' League, you are different. You are brave now. You are no longer the coward who didn't even dare to challenge me." Minch's expression changed when he heard Jules's words. Then he sneered.

Several years before, when Potter reached the Transformed Period, he successfully challenged the hidden Sects in the Country C martial world. However, as a genius second only to him, Jules did not do so. Instead, he had been practicing in a low profile.

"Haven't your master taught you to respect the elders?"

Not only Minch but also Vincent said. He frowned, exuding a terrible internal power. He snorted and said, "Who do you think you are? Tell me what to do? "

"I came here on behalf of my master and the Warriors' League. My words are also my master's words, and also the attitude of the Warriors' League!" Jules tried his best to resist Vincent's internal power and said in a stable tone. After all, Vincent was a Grandmaster. Among all the people present, even Tomei might not be a match for him.

"Haha, your master has cultivated an arrogant disciple."

Vincent sneered. He didn't oppress Jules as the leader of Jing's Family.

On the one hand, he could see that Jules was a stubborn man. On the other hand, he was somewhat afraid of Jules' master and Warriors' League.

After all, Jules's master, Chuck, was also a Grandmaster. His martial arts were unfathomable, and Vincent was not sure that he could defeat Chuck. Furthermore, the Warriors' League, an exercise of power on behalf of the state, was one of the three major martial artists organization in Country C.

In such a situation, if Jing's Family went against the Warriors' League, it would be equivalent to challenging the authority of the country. This was definitely not a good thing for Jing's Family.

"Of course, I won't attack that coward without permission." At this moment, Vincent, who had been silent all the time, spoke. He seemed much more arrogant than Vincent and Minch. "But if that coward chooses to accept the challenge, then even if I killed him, or chop him into pieces and throw him to the WH Lake. No one can interfere with me, nor can the Warriors' League! "

Hearing this, Jules took a look at Teng and didn't say anything.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 642 Force Him Battle!

Tomei, Master Void, Taoist master, Brut, and other Martial Arts Grandmaster sighed and thought. 'Teng is too arrogant. Moreover, he is also a cruel and ruthless person judging from his tone.'

"After all, he is the successor of Jing's Family. But can he guarantee to defeat Finn? Besides, Finn hasn't agreed to accept the challenge yet! "

Perhaps it was because Jing's Family was too powerful, or perhaps it was because Teng was too arrogant that the warriors on the other ship couldn't stand it. Some of them even whispered and complained.

"You'd better shut up your mouth!" Although the man's voice was low, it was still heard by everyone present. Among them, Teng glanced at him coldly, and his words were full of threat.

Although the man was quite unhappy with the threat of Teng, thinking of the power of Jing's Family, he had to lower his head and do not dare to say anything.

Not only him, but also the disciples of other sects were unsatisfied with him. They were looking forward to Finn's appearance as soon as possible, giving him a painful lesson, and even killing him directly.

While they were looking forward to it, they couldn't help but ask themselves, 'it's past noon. Finn neither responded to the battle nor showed up. Is it true that he is afraid of fighting with Teng?' Not only the disciples from different sects but also some Martial Arts Masters began to suspect that Finn didn't dare to fight with Teng.

With such a question, everyone continued to wait, and Teng went to the cabin to rest.

An hour later, Wind, Walker, and other big shots also came here. They entered the blockade area and boarded the third ship.

In addition, Chastity and some members of Chu's Family also came. They also boarded the third ship.

At four o'clock, the sun began to set. Everyone was a little impatient and couldn't help but discuss it again. There was only one topic: will Finn come again? He wouldn't come!

Such a thought emerged in their minds of the majority of people, but they did not leave. Instead, they were still waiting, planning to wait until the sunset. If Finn did not come by then, they would leave.

"Since that coward is determined not to come, I will force him to come!" At the same time, Teng looked at the setting sun and thought. Then he picked up his phone and called his cousin." Rehn, it seems that he won't come. Let Yang do it!"

"Okay!" On the other end of the phone, Rehn responded immediately. Then he hung up the phone and said to Yang, "Teng said we could do it now."

"Mr.Rehn, please lead the way!"

Yang stood up and said expressionlessly.

He knew what his words meant -- He would forcibly accept Maura, Finn's wife as his maid!

"The Maura will probably resist fiercely. You should be careful. Not hurt her!" reminded Rehn.

"Don't worry, Mr. Rehn. She is just a bastard. If I want to kill her, I can kill her with one hand. If I don't want her to die, it will be an extravagant hope for her to suicide!"

With a sneer, Yang strode into the villa of Michael Yuwen.

According to the information they got, Maura came here yesterday, but they didn't know that Finn was also training here.

At this time, in the private villa of Michael Yuwen, Maura, Michael Yuwen, Queena Yuwen, as well as the talent of The Sword Sect, Cary, and four brothers of Chen's Family, were waiting outside the villa.

Maura just knew yesterday that Finn was going to compete.

After learning the news, she came here from City Z overnight.

But because Finn was training, she did not see Finn.

At this moment, Zac came in a hurry. As soon as he came in, he said to Wen, "brother, master just told me that there is a sea of people in the WH Lake. Almost half of the people from the martial arts world of Country C came. They are all waiting for Master Finn."

"More than half of the people from Country C martial arts world have come?" Hearing what Zac said, Wen and other people were shocked. They did not expect that there would be such a great scene in the WH Lake.

"How about I go inside and wake him up?" Maura glanced at the crowd and said with hesitation. Among these people present, she was the closest one to Finn, so it was reasonable for her to call Finn.

"Wait a minute." At this time, Cary waved his hand to stop Maura. Then he said in a low voice, "I just went in and observed. I found that Finn has entered the state of 'being in a trance'. At this time, we can't interrupt him."

"In a state of 'being in a trance'?" Hearing Cary's words, everyone was stunned. What was the state of being in a trance?

As if noticing the doubts of the crowd, Cary explained, "the state of being in a trance means that a Martial Artist accidentally reaches the state of being unintentional."

"The so-called unintentional meant giving up one's consciousness. If one had his consciousness, all sorts of distractions would occur, and he would not be able to concentrate on unleashing his ability and potential."

"If a Martial Artist enters a state of 'being in a trance,' it will have an unimaginable effect on his martial arts comprehension. From ancient times till now, many Martial Arts Masters stepped into a new level in a state of 'being in a trance.'"

"It can be said that the state of 'being in a trance' is something precious for Martial Artists. Normally, more than ninety-nine percent of the Martial Artists are impossible to enter such a magical state all their life. Only a tiny number of martial artists can occasionally enter this state during the practice of martial arts, which will lead to the rapid progress of martial arts and becoming a great master.

"Since it's so rare to be in a trance, don't disturb him. Let's talk about it after he wakes up."

After hearing the explanation of Cary, Maura spoke first and made a decision directly.

No one had any objection to Maura's decision.

After all, Maura was the wife of Finn. She was the closest person to Finn among all the people present.

Furthermore, Maura's decision was right for Finn.

Therefore, they had no reason to refute Maura.

Soon, two hours passed.

However, to everyone's surprise, Finn was still in a state of 'being in a trance,' without any signs of waking up.

At this time, Michael Yuwen received a call.

After hanging up the phone, Michael Yuwen looked weird.

"My father said that all the famous people in the martial arts world of Country C have arrived, and Jing's Family have also arrived. They are waiting for Finn."

"It's over four o'clock now. If we don't inform him, I'm afraid it's too late."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 643 Finish Training!

Swish! Swish! Swish!

When they heard Michael Yuwen's words, they all looked at Maura simultaneously, intending to let Maura make a decision.

Maura raised her wrist and looked at the time. It was four twenty.

"Well, Cary, please go in and wake up Finn, and then we go in behind you." Maura thought for a while and said to Cary.

Among all the people present, Cary was the most powerful one. Maura felt that if Cary woke up Finn, Finn's negative impact would be reduced to the minimum.

"Okay."

Cary nodded and was about to walk towards the villa, when he heard a scream from the intercom, "Mr.Michel, two people are trying to break into the villa. One of them is a Martial Artist. His strength is terrifying. Several brothers have been beaten to be disabled and can't stop him!"

Whoosh!

Astonished by his subordinate's report, Michael Yuwen was stunned.

"What's wrong?"

Everyone saw Michael Yuwen's emotional change. Maura couldn't help asking.

"Someone hurt my subordinates. I guess they will come here with bad intentions!" Michael Yuwen frowned, turned around, and looked at the road to the villa seriously.

Hearing the words of Michael Yuwen in astonishment, Maura and the others were all stunned, and then they all looked back at the same time.

The next moment.

Under the gaze of the crowd, Rehn and Yang walked to them.

In the setting sun, they walked with strong disdain on their faces. Even if they saw dozens of people standing outside the villa, they still did so.

"Is Maura here?"

A loud voice sounded as if to respond to Michael Yuwen.

As soon as he finished speaking, a figure appeared.

Yang activated his internal power and flashed to the front of the crowd like a ghost. He arrogantly scanned the crowd, looking for Maura.

"I'm Maura. Who are you?" Then, when his eyes fell on Maura, Maura took a step forward and said coldly.

"I'm Yang, Teng's assistant." Yang first introduced himself, and then said coldly and arrogantly, "Maura, since you are that loser's wife, you should know that your useless husband will fight with my lord."

"Now, your useless husband doesn't dare to fight against my lord."

"In that case, I will accept you as my maid with the order of lord Teng. I hope you don't resist. After all, being my maid is your honor."

"Idiot, what are you fucking saying?" Yang's arrogant words rang in everyone's ears. Looking at his arrogant posture, everyone was angry, and Michael Yuwen even began to curse him.

"Although Lord Teng just asked me to subdue this bitch, Maura, I don't mind teaching him a lesson if someone disrespects me. So you'd better keep your mouth shut." Hearing this, Yang stared coldly at Michael Yuwen. He was still arrogant as if he was going to attack.

"This is not a world where strength is the most important. There are many rules, some of which even the Martial Artist has to obey. Not to mention you, even Teng, or even the leader of Jing's Family, dare not

break the rules, but you want to break the rules. Do you know what it means? "In the face of the extremely arrogant threat, Cary took a cold step forward, stood beside Maura, and said word by word.

"I don't know what it means. I only know that the lord's order is more powerful than heaven."

The warning from Cary didn't scare Yang. Yang didn't care about it at all but still kept arrogance. He looked at Maura and said, "Maura, there is only one way for you now. That is to kneel in front of me and beg me to accept you as my maid.

"Fuck off!"

Hearing his arrogant words again, Zac and Wen got angry. The two roared, and then with a crisp sound, they pulled out their swords and pointed at Yang.

"You are asking for it!" Yang shouted coldly. Then, he moved his feet and instantly came to the front of the two.

Hurry up!

His speed was breakneck!

Even Teng couldn't catch him!

Although Yang was just a subordinate of Teng, he had already reached the peak of the Obscure Period. Moreover, he had cultivated entirely according to the martial arts inherited by Jing's Family. He was far more powerful than the Martial Artist in the Obscure Period. He was much stronger than Zac and Wen.

"Swoosh!"

The fist was so powerful!

With a fast punch, Zac and Wen flew away.

Puff!

Before the two landed on the ground, they spat out a large mouthful of blood.

Immediately, before Maura could react, Yang waved his hand, grabbed Maura's neck, and lifted Maura directly.

"You'd better not act rashly, or I don't mind crushing your throat!"

Maura instinctively wanted to resist, but Yang spoke again in a cold tone before she could take action.

"Let her go!" Seeing this scene, everyone was shocked and shouted to stop him.

Cary pulled out his sword with a cold expression.

"Shut up!"

In the face of the crowd's fury and the threat of Maura, Yang shouted coldly, "you idiots! If you dare to say anything more, I don't mind teaching you a lesson!"

When they heard his words again, they realized that he had completely ignored the rules. Everyone, including Cary, didn't say anything. They just frowned and stared at him angrily.

Because they were afraid that Yang would hurt Maura if they attacked

"Go and call Finn!"

After a short silence, Michael Yuwen suddenly shouted and turned to run towards the villa.

Huh?

Yang was stunned as if asking, "who is he?"

"Let her go, and kneel down to apologize. I can spare you. Otherwise, you will die right now!" A roar was in response to Yang.

The next second, Finn jumped out of the villa wall and rushed to Yang!

As the saying goes, ignorant people are fearless.

As Teng's child, this was the second time that Yang had traveled out of the ancestral land of Jing's Family. Except that he had traveled with Teng six years before.

It was his mission to serve Teng's daily life and practice martial arts with him. It had almost become the whole thing in his past twenty-two years.

In such a situation, he knew very little about the outside world and the mortal rules. He was a completely fearless posture - relying on his powerful strength to do whatever he wanted!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 644 Kill Yang!

However, just when he captured Maura by force, Finn appeared.

At that moment, Finn had completed his own second unique. With his outstanding hearing, he heard the arrogant words of Yang, "If you dare to say anything more, I don't mind killing all of you!"

Hearing this, he jumped over the villa's wall and clearly saw that Yang was standing in front of Maura and the others, holding Maura in his hand as if he was carrying a chick.

Although he didn't know why Maura and the others had gathered here and what had happened, when he saw Yang, he was so angry!

Huh?

Hearing Finn's words, all of Maura, Yang, and Rehn, were stunned.

"Brother Finn!"

"Uncle Finn!"

"Finn!"

After a short period of surprise, including Maura, everyone looked at Finn excitedly, and he rushed over like a ghost.

"Why is he here?"

At the same time, Yang and Rehn also doubt to Finn.

Did Finn cultivate here all the time?

Why didn't they get any messages before?

"Let her go!"

Just as Yang and Rehn were wondering why Finn was here, Finn said.

Yang released his hand subconsciously, and Maura ran back to Finn.

"What happened?" Finn glanced at Yang and asked Michael Yuwen.

He didn't understand why Michael Yuwen, Chen's four siblings, and Maura would appear here only a few days. Some people wanted to attack Maura in public.

"Finn, ten days ago, the Jing Family's descendant, Teng, said that he wanted to battle with you in the WH Lake today... "Michael Yuwen told all he knew to Finn, including that Teng challenged Finn, and that Yang was going to accept Maura as her maid and all the famous people in the martial arts world of Country C to gather in WH lake. At this moment, they were waiting here.

"Finn, do you dare to battle with my brother!?" As soon as Michael Yuwen finished his words, Rehn suddenly said. He tried his best to hide his panic and uneasiness.

In this way, he could escape from the Finn.

Slap!Slap!Slap!

A muffled sound of footsteps was heard.

Finn didn't say anything and walked towards Yang.

"What...what do you want? "

When he saw Finn coming over, he could clearly feel that Finn was compelling!

He couldn't resist Finn at all!

"With your martial arts, you break the rules and do whatever you want. You should be killed!" Finn frigidly said so as he walked.

As soon as he finished speaking, Finn came to the front of Yang, raised his foot in public, and then stomped on his chest.

Crack!

A crisp sound rang out again. The terrifying internal power shattered the ribs on the left side of Yang's chest, and his heart was instantly shattered!

Yang spat out a mouthful of blood. His body twitched violently for a few times, and then he remained motionless. His eyes were unfocused. Then he died utterly.

He was trampled to death by Finn!

He didn't expect that he would die in this way!

"Plop! Plop!"

Rehn tried to say something when he saw that, but he was utterly filled with fear. He couldn't say any word. He just watched Finn pick up the corpse of Yang and stride towards him. "If I'm not mistaken, your family thought I didn't dare to accept the challenge, so they let him here to take Maura as his maid and forced me to accept the challenge?"

Finn came to Rehn's side and said slowly. Then before he could answer, Finn continued, "okay, I will accept the challenge. But before that, I want you to know what is the price of hurting Maura!"

"Swoosh!"

As soon as Finn finished speaking, Finn kicked at his knees.

Crack!

Rehn's knees were instantly smashed with a crisp sound, and he directly knelt down in front of everyone.

Without any hesitation, Finn bent down and picked at Rehn.

"Ah....."

Rehn was so scared that he fainted.

Finn lifted him up immediately.

"Michael, call your father and ask him to tell everyone at the competition scene that I'll go to kill Teng in three hours!"

In the setting sun, Finn walked towards the car with two corpses, as if he was holding two dead dogs.

"Okay!"

Hearing what Finn said, Michael Yuwen took out his phone and called back Calvin Yuwen, but he couldn't get through. He was stunned and then said, "brother Finn, my father's phone suddenly couldn't be connected."

"Uncle Finn, my master, has also gone there. I'll call him and ask him to inform." As soon as Michael Yuwen finished his words, Zac walked out of the crowd, took out his mobile phone, and Jonny.

"Forget it, Zac. Let's go there directly." Finn said coldly.

He didn't expect that the battle almost alerted more than half of martial arts in Country C.

"Okay." Zac understood what Finn meant and put down the phone.

"Let's go."

Finn took a look at Mayra and then go to the competition site.

"Let's go and witness how Finn shames Teng!" Michael Yuwen shouted excitedly. Then, everyone followed Finn into the car and left for the blocked area.

At seven o'clock, the number of tourists in the WH Lake reached its peak.

The area was still blocked. The policemen and the staff of the Martial Arts' League were even preventing tourists from entering.

The three big ships were still parked by the lake. Everyone was waiting for Finn, but many of them had thought that Finn wouldn't come here.

"It's so late. Finn neither responded nor appeared. It seems that he won't come."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 645 Who Are You?

"Yes, if he accepted, he wouldn't disappear until now."

"It seems that cultivation is just an excuse. Although Finn is powerful, he still feared Jing Family's descendant, Teng!"

"Alas..... I could watch a fantastic game at first, but Finn is a coward. I'm really depressed! "

On the first ship, the disciples from different sects were talking about it. Almost everyone thought that Finn was a coward and didn't dare to fight with Teng.

Not only them but also the people in the underground world of Country C on the third ship began to discuss.

"Lord Walker, is that Finn really not coming?" Asked Rong, the leader of the He's Family. Like Wind, he thought that Walker knew Finn's information, but he didn't ask Walker before.

At that moment, he couldn't stand it because Finn didn't show up until now.

Swish!

Everyone looked forward to Walker's response.

They didn't care about the lives of Finn and Teng. They just wanted to know the result of the game.

The result of the game was related to their interests, so they paid much attention to it!

"I don't know." Although Walker still believed that Finn would accept the challenge, he just answered vaguely.

At that time, Rong looked at Calvin Yuwen.

As a tycoon with over 100 billion dollars in City Z City, Calvin Yuwen's status was not inferior to anyone.

More importantly, his son was Finn's friend.

"Lord Calvin, I heard that your son and Finn are friends. Can you call your son and ask him if Finn will come today?"

"I don't think it's necessary. Finn will accept the challenge or not, which is not dependent on my call." Calvin Yuwen said to Rong.

"Yes, Calvin, you're right. I'm thoughtless. Please forgive me." Hearing Calvin's words, Rong realized he was wrong and apologized to Calvin Yuwen.

Calvin Yuwen shook his head. He didn't care about it.

For a moment, people on the third ship quieted down again, but people on the second ship began to discuss.

"Is Finn really not coming?"

"I think so."

"It must be a piece of miracle news in the Country C martial world if he doesn't come here!"

All the Martial Arts Master began to discuss. They looked at Tomei, looking forward that Tomei could give them an accurate answer.

"You don't need to look at me. I believe that Finn would accept the challenge. Nevertheless, I'm not sure would he come here or not." Tomei was helpless when he heard the discussions of the Martial Arts Master beside him.

Besides, when the Martial Arts Masters, including Flight, heard Tomei's words, they stopped talking.

However, Vincent and his son(Minch), who were standing not far away, were worried.

This battle was not only for Chen's Family to kill Finn, but also to announce the power of the Jing's family.

In this case, if Finn chose to retreat, all their goals would not be achieved.

"Go to the cabin and ask Teng, what's wrong?" Vincent ordered. He not only knew the plan discussed by Teng and Rehn but also supported them.

"Yes, sir!"

Minch passed through the crowd and entered the cabin immediately.

According to the plan, Finn and Teng's battle would be held on the massive ship, much larger than the other two ships. There were five floors in total, with a public hall and luxurious boxes.

Minch found Teng in a luxurious box. He asked straightforwardly, "Teng, did you ask Yang to do it?"

"Yes!" Teng nodded.

"How about now?" Minch asked.

"They haven't replied yet."

Teng felt something was wrong. It's too late, "I'll call them now."

Teng took out his mobile phone and called Rehn.

Meanwhile, several cars were on the road.

In the first car, Zac drove it, and Finn sat in the codriver's seat. Rehn curled up in the back row, next to Yang's body. The whole carriage was filled with the pungent smell of blood.

Smelling the pungent smell, looking at Yang's body, and feeling the sharp pain from his knees, Rehn was terrified, and his body trembled.

"Hum....."

At the moment, Rehn's mobile phone rang.

Rehn clearly realized that the mobile phone in his trouser pocket was shaking.

Rehn wanted to touch his mobile phone. However, he stopped when he saw Finn.

"Is it someone of Jing's family calling?" Asked Finn.

Rehn trembled and took out of the mobile phone, surprised to see Teng's call: "It's my brother, Teng! "

"Give me your cell phone," Finn said.

Rehn handed his mobile phone to Finn immediately, and Finn connected the call directly.

"What's wrong? Brother Rehn? Why don't you call back? "

The next moment, Teng's voice came from the phone, and his words were filled with discontent.

"One of them is dead, and the other is disabled," Finn said quietly as if he was talking about a trivial thing.

"Er..."

On the other side of the phone, Teng was surprised to hear what Finn said. Then he blurted out, "who are you?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 646

Shock!

"As you wish, I'll kill you!" Finn didn't answer him but directly declared the death of Teng!

"Er....." Teng was stunned again.

If he was just surprised before, then at this moment, he was completely shocked!

Finn!

Although he didn't know how Rehn and Yang met Finn, he was sure that Finn's person talked with him. Otherwise, he would not say such words to him!

"Du..... Du..... "

Then, when Teng wanted to say something, the call had been interrupted.

"That man was Finn just now?"

With his strong hearing, Minch heard Finn and Teng's conversation and found the change of Teng's expression.

"Yes, it should be him!"

Teng said angrily. Even He wanted to smash his mobile phone to release. He wanted to kill Finn immediately. "One of Rehn and Yang has died, and the other was disabled. He is challenging our family. I will kill him and throw him to the WH Lake!"

"Go, go up." Minch was also furious. As he talks, he turned to leave the box. Teng put away his mobile phone and followed closely.

Meanwhile, Finn went to the entrance of the blockade area with others.

"Look, someone is coming. Is it Finn?"

Finn and others attracted everyone's attention before they got off the car, and some even screamed.

The next moment, as everyone watched, Finn opened the door and stepped out of the car.

"Finn!"

"Finn appear at the last minute!"

"Haha, I said that Finn accepted the challenge!"

As soon as Finn got off the car, the quiet crowd was immediately aroused.

Besides, Vincent, who is the leader of the family, looked Finn and smiled.

That was because he was worried that Finn would not accept the challenge at first.

In his mind, Finn was already a dead man. Teng would kill Finn!

However, Vincent was shocked when he clearly saw that after Finn got out of the car. He also took Yang and Rehn out of the car. The former was like a dead dog, motionless, while the latter was shaking with full panic.

This discovery let Vincent fell upset.

Vincent knew and supported the emergency plan that Rehn and Teng had discussed. When he saw that, he knew that they met Finn when they took over Maura to be Teng's maid. Moreover, he saw that Yang was no longer alive, and Rehn was disabled!

Not only he but also other martial arts masters on the second ship was shocked.

Jules, a member of the warriors' League, frowned.

"What's the matter?"

"Who is Finn carrying?"

"I don't know, but they might have been injured."

"What is Finn's aim with the two men?"

Simultaneously, all the people on the first and third ships were also full of doubts. Because they could only see that Finn was carrying the two injured people.

Nobody knew the truth.

At the next moment, Finn carried Yang's body and injured Rehn and went toward the block area entrance with Maura and others.

Yeah?

Both the patrolmen standing at the entrance and the martial arts' League in City H were confused.

Because they were close to Finn, they saw that Rehn and Yang were covered with blood. They also found Yang's eyes were closed, and he was motionless. They judged that Yang was dead.

"Fuck! Finn! Put down, my family members!"

And then, Minch first walked out of the cabin and came to the deck. Seeing the action of Finn, he was furious.

Whoa!

Almost everyone was stunned; they didn't expect that Finn was carrying Jing's Family members!

"Ladies and gentlemen, the reason why I didn't respond to Teng before is that I was training, and I don't know about it."

Finn ignored Minch's words directly. Instead, he glanced at the three ships and finally stopped on the second one. He said in a deep voice, "because I didn't respond, the Jing's family thought I didn't dare to fight. To force me to fight, they sent these two guys to my training place. They forced my wife, Maura, to be a maid of Teng's child!" "My wife, Maura, didn't agree, so they forced her, and then they started to fight against my other friends - they were all ordinary people!"

"What does Jing's Family fucking doing?"

"They are too arrogant. It's totally breaking the rules of martial arts in Country C."

At that time, all the people blamed Jing's family, and Minch was speechless because what Finn said was the truth.

"Finn! You will be dead!"

At this time, Teng came here. He saw that Rehn and Yang were carried by Finn like two chicken. He shouted violently.

"I killed Yang because he forced my wife Maura to be a maid. He also wanted to attack a group of ordinary people. He completely ignored the regulations of the martial arts' League!"

Finn completely ignored Teng. Instead, he pointed to Yang and Rehn and said in a loud voice, "although this man is not a martial artist, he is in collusion with him and, so I broke his legs to show punishment!"

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Finn suddenly threw Yang's body and Rehn to the lake.

"Ah!"

Rehn was so scared that he closed his eyes, and yellow liquid gushed out between his legs.

He was scared to pee!

"Poop! Poop!"

All the people were stunned by what they see!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 467 Send you to hell!

Before that, Finn did not accept the challenge. Almost everyone thought that Finn was afraid of Teng! Now, Finn first showed up with Rehn and Yang's bodies and then explained why he didn't respond to the challenge and the reason he hurt Rehn and Yang. Finally, everyone saw Finn threw the bodies of Rehn and Yang into the lake!

Everyone was stunned by what they saw. It's hard to describe! Finn's action also smashed the pride and glory of Jing's Family!

As one of the most powerful martial arts families in Country C, Everyone in Country C was respected to Jing's Family. Had they never been bullied and humiliated?

"Ah, help... "

Soon, Rehn struggled and fluttered in the lake. At the same time, he also called for help.

"Teng, bring them up!" Vincent said, and his eyes were fixed on Finn. He could not suppress the anger. He wanted to kill Finn just now!

"Yes, sir!" Teng also resisted the anger. He jumped into the lake directly and quickly rescued Rehn.

Meanwhile, Finn through the blocked area and boarded with others.

Finn went straight to the second ship, while others went to the third.

"I thought that Finn had feared to Teng, but I didn't expect that he was still so powerful that even despising Jing's family!"

"Yes, nobody has humiliated Jing's Family as him!"

"In this way, the competition will be fascinating. Who is stronger? Rehn or Finn?"

When Finn walked to the second ship, on the first ship, the people discussed something. They first marveled at Finn's behavior, and then some people talked about the next battle, which was more attractive.

"Although Finn is extremely strong, I think Teng will win. First of all, the Yin-Yang Boxing of Jing's family is really powerful, so I think Finn cannot

stand up to it. Second, I personally think he was lying about the challenge - he knew that Teng was going to battle with him before his training! "Some people express their own opinions.

"I agree with your judgment. Although Finn did some crazy things, it didn't mean he will win. On the contrary, it's might because he was diffident." Some people said yes, and then got the approval of most people.

"If you know about Finn, you should know that Finn always did shocking things. As for the result of the competition, I think Finn will win. Think about his achievements. How can Teng compared with Finn?" Some people hold different opinions. After all, Finn killed several masters in the military arts world in Country J. Finn's experience was much more than Teng!

"Yes, unless Teng is much more powerful than Finn, Finn will win - Teng's experience is not comparable to Finn!"

"I believe Finn will win in the end!"

"I support Teng!"

For a moment, the disciples on the first ship argued. Everyone had his/her own opinion and couldn't persuade others.

On the second ship, the martial arts masters also wanted to discuss. However, Vincent and Minch were next to them. They were afraid that their words would offend Jing's family!

On the third ship, those masters, business tycoons, and officials kept silent when seeing the Finn at the second ship.

On the one hand, they were not suitable for discussion because of their special and sensitive identity. On the other hand, they did not know the arts field deeply, so they did not conclude.

"Lord Tomei, what's up!" At the same time, Finn exerted his internal power and quickly boarded the second ship. Then, he greeted to Tomei.

As for the others, he was not familiar with them, so he did not greet them.

"Young man, you should learn to respect the old. If there is no battle between you and Teng later, I will kill you due to your father's disrespectful words!"

Before Tomei responded to Finn, Minch suddenly stared at Finn with extreme anger.

Just now, Finn disrespected Vincent. As Vincent's son, he had to respond to Finn.

"Minch, Why are you angry? He is going to die soon!" At this moment, Vincent said frigidly. Instead of looking at Finn, he looked at Minch, "ignorant people are fearless. Let Teng send him to the hell later!"

"Father, you are right. He is going to die soon. Why should I be angry with him?" Minch sneered and nodded. He looked at Finn as if he was looking at a dead person.

Swoosh! Swoosh!

Teng, like a dragon, picked up Rehn and Yang out of the lake. With a bang, his right foot stepped on the water and exploded.

Water splashed in all directions. Teng easily leaped onto the deck with two bodies.

"Mutt! Come here! Let me kill you!"

Teng was wet all over. He casually threw Yang and Rehn's corpse aside, not caring about whether Rehn was alive or dead. Instead, he stared at Finn like and roared !

In an instant, Teng was like a peerless sword, emitting terrible anger. He fixed on Finn as if telling Finn that no matter where he escaped, he would be killed!

"I'll send you to hell!"

Finn said and strode towards Teng.

In an instant, the three ships fell into absolute silence. Everyone stared at Finn and Teng, looking forward to the peak battle of the young generation!

"Although this place is blocked, it is too close to the shore, which is easy to cause chaos. Wait a moment; when the ship reaches the lake, you can compete!"

Then, when Finn strode towards Teng, Jules suddenly appeared between them. He said expressionlessly in a frigid tone.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 648 The strength gap was evident!

Hearing the words of Jules, Finn stopped.

Although he didn't know Jules, he knew that his decision was right.

"I can end the competition right now. Why is it so troublesome?"

With extreme anger, Teng was ready to fight. Seeing that battle was interrupted by Jules, he was a little dissatisfied.

Without answering, Jules just glanced at Teng coldly.

At the moment, Teng was so terrified that He didn't dare to say anything more.

Just looked at Jules with horror and awe.

"Sail!"

Kong ordered expressionlessly.

As soon as he finished speaking, three ships started to leave for the center of the lake.

Although the competition was interrupted temporarily, all the people were tense. No one spoke, just silently looked at Finn and Teng.

Teng stared coldly at Finn. He wanted to kill Finn as soon as the ship stopped.

Noticing the coldness in Teng's eyes, Finn ignored him and stood calmly.

Ten minutes later, three ships came to the center of the lake and stopped.

"My name is Tomei. I am the deputy leader of the Martial Arts' League. This time, my duty is supervising the competition between Finn and Teng."

At this time, Tomei said. His tone was low, but his words were filled with an irresistible feeling. "According to the agreement of both sides, they can kill each other. No one was allowed to interfere! Meanwhile, no matter one of you is killed in the competition, the other one doesn't have to take any responsibility. The Family behind the killed one can't take revenge in any form. otherwise, they will be severely punished by the Martial Arts' League! "

"Do you have any objection? If there is any objection, or if anyone chooses to withdraw now, it's still not too late! "

Tomei took a look at Finn and Teng, respectively, when he finished his words.

"No objection!"

Finn came to the deck, twenty meters away from Teng, and answered first.

"I have no objection too."

Hearing Finn's words, Teng also responded, and then sneered at Finn. "You should thank the leader for letting you stay longer in the world."

Finn didn't respond. He just looked at Tomei, waiting for the beginning of the competition." Since both of you have no objection, then the competition begins!"

Tomei frowned and looked at Teng for a few seconds. Then he left the deck and shouted in a low tone.

"Bastard, your life is over now. You can leave your last words!" Seeing that Tomei left, Teng didn't fight immediately. Instead, he just looked at Finn arrogantly. He thought that Finn was already a dead person.

"You are talking too much," Finn said expressionlessly and walked towards Teng.

"You want to die? OK!"

Because of the extreme anger, Teng wanted to humiliate Finn before the competition and then killed Finn. But at this moment, his rage could no longer be suppressed, so he roared.

Slap!

Teng stepped on the deck. The terrible force made the wooden deck break directly.

Besides, when Teng stepped on it, the whole ship shook violently. How terrifying the power of this kick was!

Then, Teng suddenly rushed to Finn at lightning speed.

At this moment, he exerted all his internal power, with his muscular physical strength. He wanted to kill Finn in the shortest time!

"Swoosh!!"

In a second, Teng appeared in front of Finn. He suddenly waved his right hand, patting Finn's head like swatting a fly.

He wanted to slap Finn to death!

He wanted to kill Finn in the most humiliating way in front of everyone!

Only in this way could he vent his anger!

Crack! Crack! Crack!

Although it seemed like a casual slap, it was full of anger. This slap combined the terrifying internal force with the physical strength making the air exploded.

So powerful!

As soon as Teng attacked, the disciples on the first ship were all shocked.

That was because they knew although it was a casual slap, they could not parry it at all.

Not only them, on the second ship, many Martial Arts Master were also shocked. At the same time, they knew why Teng was so arrogant was not only because he had the powerful Jing's Family but also because of his own strength.

"Swoosh!"

Face to the slap from Teng, Finn didn't say anything. He didn't move at all. Suddenly, He waved his right fist. The internal power surged from all directions and instantly rushed to his right fist.

He punched at Teng with his most common fist.

Slap!

The next moment, Finn's right fist hit Teng's palm. The terrible force collided with each other, causing the air to explode, and the powerful wind swept in all directions.

Meanwhile, Teng's right palm was numb, painful, and he even unable to stand steadily. He couldn't help but retreat.

Slap!

Slap!

Slap!

Teng took almost three steps back in a row, leaving three deep footprints on the deck. His hands were red as if it had been set on fire.

But Finn stood still!

The strength gap was evident!

"Uh..."

All the disciples on the first ship were stunned.

The palm attack seemed to be casual, but it combined internal power with physical strength. The energy was terrifying. As a result, it was defended by a casual punch from Finn.

It's hard to believe what they saw!

Not only them, on the second ship, other than Master Void, Taoist Master, Brut, and Flight, the other Martial Arts Master were also deeply surprised, and even the Jules was shocked by them!

They only heard the legend of Finn, but they didn't witness Finn's real strength.

At this moment, when Finn fought with Teng, they knew the power of Finn.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 649 Yin-Yang Boxing!

Both Vincent and Minch felt upset at the same time.

They couldn't believe what they saw. They also realized that the reason why Finn was so arrogant was not because of his bluff, but because of his power. It was absolutely not an easy thing for Teng to kill Finn!

"How could the martial arts be so powerful?"

Teng also realized this. To be exact, he was much more shocked than that of everyone present.

Because he was clear about his blow's power, if Finn was at the early stage of the Transformed Period, he could not resist it at all. But Finn not only resisted his attack with a simple fist but also forced him to retreat three steps. He even felt numb and painful in his palm!

"Okay! Kill him! Finn!"

Michael Yuwen was so excited that he stretched out his arms and shouted as if he beat Teng back with a punch, not Finn.

"Kill him!" Hearing Michal Yuwen's words, the four siblings of Chen's Family also cheered up.

"I have to admit that you surprised me, but it's just an accident. Then, you won't have any chance!"

When he heard Michael Yuwen and other people's words came to his ears, he stared at Finn with more anger.

"Killing you is like cutting the grass!"

Finn shouted coldly. Then he jumped up and rushed to Teng.

He took the initiative to attack and wanted to destroy Teng in public!

"Swoosh!"!

Almost in an instant, Finn rushed to Teng and turned his right hand into a palm and hacked down at his head.

Split palm.

Finn used the famous Split palm of the Eight Diagrams Sect. He tried his best to exert his internal power, combined with the powerful physical strength, like a sharp knife slashing out. Wherever the palm passed, the air was cut, forming a vacuum, and the strong wind swept in all directions.

Give him a dose of his own medicine.

Just now, Teng attacked Finn in a humiliating way. At this time, Finn was also attacking him in an extremely arrogant way!

"Go to hell!"

With a roar, Teng threw a punch at the palm of Finn.

Finn attacked in the same way as Teng did, and Teng fought back in the same way as Finn. Teng was defending his dignity and the pride of Jing's Family in this way!

However, Finn had used the simplest punch before. Teng had a clear understanding of Finn's strength. He didn't dare to despise Finn's attack and directly used the Yin-Yang Boxing.

The Yin-Yang Boxing was created by the Grandmaster of Jing's Family. It contained four pairs of relationships: the dark and light body, the dark and light nurturing, the dark and light confrontation, and the dark and light root. Which showed the introverted and continuous martial art style, making the Martial Artist's mind, energy, shape, and spirit gradually reach the highest level.

Instead of resisting Finn's attack with gentleness, Teng used a fast speed to fight back!

Bang——

In an instant, the fists and palms collided, and the internal power burst out, like two peerless weapons colliding with each other, producing a muffled sound. A terrible wind swept in all directions with the center's impact point, but it was unable to get close to the Finn and Teng.

After the collision, Finn suffered a strong anti-seismic force, and he took half a step back.

However, Teng stood still.

All of this was like a copy of the previous version, but they had exchanged their roles.

"Swoosh!"!

Without waiting for everyone's exclamation and for Teng to be happy secretly, Finn's body bounced out like a compressed spring and punched back to Teng, leaving no chance for him to parry.

"Humph!"

With a cold snort, Teng stretched out his left hand.

His palm was so slow that even Michal Yuwen could see it clearly. However, just as Finn's fist almost hit Teng, Teng's speed suddenly increased. His left palm accurately hit Finn's fist. Although it did not stop Finn's punch, it also made Finn's attack move sideways.

When Teng moved his feet slightly and dodged Finn's attack, he got close to Finn in an instant, and then raised his right arm, suddenly punched into Finn.

Yin-Yang Boxing!

At the moment, not only did Teng use the Yin-Yang Boxing, but also showed all the essence of this fist. It instantly turned the situation into an attack, making Finn unable to dodge.

However, Finn reacted as if he had foreseen what would happen, relying on his fighting instinct trained through years. He quickly withdrew his fist, squatted down, and avoided the fierce collision of Teng. Meanwhile, he suddenly kicked at the lower part of Teng. Finn also turned defense to attack.

Sweeping leg.

This time, Finn used the famous Sweeping leg skill. His leg was fast and powerful. Not to human's bodies, even a tree would instantly break when it was swept!

Huh?

Finn's response was entirely out of Teng's expectation. He did not forcefully collide with Finn's sweep but quickly took a step back in a hurry.

"Swoosh!"!

When his Sweeping leg missed, Finn turned around like a spiral and stood up. Using his right foot for support, he put up his left leg and exerted the internal power, kicking at Teng's chest.

"Enough!"

It was not easy for Teng to turn his defense into an attack, but he was instantly suppressed by Finn again. He was extremely angry. He immediately shouted coldly, and then he waved his hands in front of him to defend Teng's attack.

Slap!

Finn kicked Teng's hand, and all the internal power was released out.

Teng's hands trembled, and then he suddenly took them back and removed Finn's kick's internal power. Then he suddenly pushed out Finn's feet.

This push seemed simple, but in fact, Teng perfectly showed the essence of the Yin-Yang Boxing. Not only did he resist the attack of Finn, but he also made Finn unstable again.

Meanwhile, Teng strode forward and was ready to turn defense into attack again!

However, at this moment, Finn used the power of Teng's push, and his body suddenly soared into the air. His right leg was raised high, and the internal power focused on his right feet, chopping fiercely at Teng.

Finn gave him a dose of his own medicine again!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 650

Suppress

After dissolving Finn's kick, Teng rushed too fast. It was too late to dodge, so he could only raise his arms to defend it.

Bang! Finn kicked Teng's arm, and both Finn and Teng burst out the internal power almost simultaneously.

Crack!

This time, Teng hurriedly resisted the attack. He couldn't remove it. As a result, Finn's internal power entered his body. His whole body shook violently. The blood in his body rolled over, and the deck under his feet directly cracked, leaving two deep footprints.

As for Finn, he was forced to do a somersault, with his feet landing steadily.

"Swoosh!"

Finn didn't stop after landing on the ground but rushed to Teng again.

Finn would never give Teng a chance to fight back!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Soon, the sound of colliding rang out again, like the collision of swords and blades.

On the deck, Finn crazily attacked Teng. They moved so fast that only the Martial Arts Master could see them clearly. The others could only vaguely see that Finn was constantly attacking, while Teng was constantly resisting and dodging.

Suppress!

From the beginning of the competition, Finn had suppressed Teng, leaving no chance for him to counterattack!

"How could Finn so crazy that Teng had no chance to fight back?"

The disciples on the first big ship were stunned and confused again.

How is that possible?

"Perfect!"

"Kill him!"

What responded to them was a roar of excitement.

On the third ship, Michael Yuwen and other people saw that Finn beat up Teng. They all cheered up because they were excited!

However, the Martial Arts Masters found something odd. Although they were fiercely fighting, the Finn didn't cause any substantial harm to Teng.

Even so, it was still beyond many people's expectations. One of the Martial Arts Master couldn't help but say, "the successor of Jing's Family is not as strong as I think."

"Not only the successor of Jing's Family but also Finn. He is no able to kill two higher ninjas." Someone responded.

"That's because Finn hasn't used all his power yet."

Tomei said because he had seen Finn's video killed two higher ninjas, so he knew the strength of Finn.

Although he didn't know how Finn suppressed his real strength, he could see that Finn changed his mind temporarily. Compared with killing, it was more like he was sparring with Teng.

"Uh..."

With Tomei's words, all the other Martial Arts Masters, including Master Void, Taoist master, Brut, Flight, and Vincent and Minch, were stunned.

"Yin-Yang Boxing? What a joke it is!"

At this time, Finn did not attack again, but stood in place and suddenly said, which filled with disdain!

As Tomei said, Finn did not use all his power.

Recently, he integrated the strengths of various martial arts sects and created his own unique skill. Now he has created the second form, but it is far from creating a complete martial arts set.

Originally, Finn wanted to humiliate Teng in public. However, he changed his mind temporarily. When Teng used Yin-Yang Boxing, his strength and speed were mainly improved, so Finn knew something special about Yin-Yang Boxing.

Although he didn't hurt Teng, he also achieved his goal. He basically found the uniqueness of Yin-Yang Boxing.

"Er?"

Everyone was shocked to hear what Finn said.

Yin-Yang Boxing was one of the most famous in the martial arts field of Country C. Nobody dared to despise it. On the contrary, every successor of Jing's Family would shake the whole martial arts field!

However, Jing Teng, a successor of Jing's Family, was not only at a disadvantage but was beaten and despised by Finn! What an amazing thing

Teng! Let him know the real Yin-Yang Boxing!"

Just as everyone was shocked, Vincent shouted, full of anger!

"Yes!"

After responding to Vincent, Teng looked at Finn angrily, "bastard! I will let you understand how stupid you are!" Afterward, Teng's internal suddenly rose, like a volcanic eruption!

What?

When the Martial Arts Masters realized the change of Teng, they were stunned.

"What's wrong?"

"Will he reaches the middle stage of the Transformed period in public?"

Some people asked, including a Martial Arts Master.

Almost everyone turned their eyes to Tomei.

As for the Martial Arts' League's deputy leader, Tomei was one of the most knowledgeable among these people.

They are looking forward to Tomei's answer.

"The essence of Yin-Yang Boxing lies in the transformation of attack and defense. Once the warrior gave up an attack or defense, their other ability will be greatly improved."

Tomei said slowly but loudly. He deliberately spoke loud enough to make Finn hear clearly and indirectly reminded him to be careful.

"What a magical sill Yin-Yang Boxing was!"

"Although Finn had the advantage just now, he largely relied on his experience and did not cause any substantial damage to Teng. If what Tomei said is true, Finn will be in danger!"

Tomei's words shocked those who didn't know much about Yin-Yang Boxing, and then they stared at Finn.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 651 DSH Skill!

On the deck, Finn heard Tomei's words.

Initially, after urging Garrett's breathing skill, he would attack again and kill Teng, directly ending the battle. However, after hearing Tomei's words, he was not in a hurry to attack, but quietly urged the mysterious breathing skill and waited for Teng to attack.

"Bastard, go to hell!"

After a few seconds, accompanied with a low roar, Teng's internal power rose to the extreme, and the blood was like a burning sun.

In the setting sun, Teng's feet flashed, and the whole person instantly appeared in front of Finn.

"So fast!" After giving up defense completely, Teng's speed was so fast that many Martial Arts Masters were shocked, so those disciples could not see clearly. They could only see an illusion passing by.

Whoa!

In an instant, Teng hit out.

In this attack, he urged the Yin-Yang Boxing to give up defense completely. The internal power seemed to explode, surged to the right fist, and compressed to the pure. The strength was so terrible.

DANGER!

Finn was shocked. For the first time, he felt the dangerous internal power of Teng. However, he did not show any fear. Instead, he directly waved his right fist to defend him.

At this moment, his right arm was like a big spear, and his fist turned into a sharp spearhead.

I am invincible!

DSH Skill!

While stimulating his mysterious breathing skill, Finn directly used his unique skill -DSH Skill. He perfectly combined internal power with physical strength and converged on his fist. The air was exploded where his fist passed, forming a vacuum.

When he used DSH Skill, the enemy will die!

In a moment, the whole internal power of Finn also changed dramatically. He was like a general who killed enemies in the ancient battlefield. Regardless of his own safety, he attacked the enemy with all his strength!

At this moment, both Teng and Finn used all their power, and they did not shrink back but chose attack again.

Boom!!

Immediately, with people holding their breath and staring at Finn and Teng, the fists of Finn and Teng collided violently, and the internal power gathered in their fists almost instantly burst out, which was terrifying.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

In a flash, the air burst sounds, and the terrible strong wind formed a terrible wind vortex, like a small tornado, sweeping all directions.

Simultaneously, Finn and Teng's fists were separated, and they suffered a terrible counterforce. Their arms trembled violently, and they retreated uncontrollably.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

Finn stepped back three steps in a row, each of which was heavy, crushing the deck under his feet.

On the other side, Teng took five steps to stop!

Finn stabilized his body and quickly stabilized the internal power, which seemed to be no problem.

However, Teng's internal power was rolling, almost out of control. His right arm was drooping, and the wrist was split. The blood dripped on the deck, which was particularly dazzling in the sunset.

Besides, his mouth also spilled a little bit of blood!

Just now, his wrist was not only split by the terrible shock force; his arms were unconscious, but also his organs were attacked by internal power, and suffered severe trauma.

Teng was shocked by the truth!

He couldn't believe that he still failed to kill Finn after using the Yin-Yang Boxing!

In the setting sun, he was like a stone sculpture just standing and staring at Finn. It seemed that he was asking: how could he be so powerful?

"Finn is powerful!"

In response to Teng, Michael Yuwen and others cheered.

Although they couldn't see how dangerous the confrontation between Finn and Teng was, they could clearly see that Finn was safe at the moment, and Teng was bleeding from the wrist, and even his mouth was full of blood. This was enough to prove that Finn won in this round!

Those Marital Artists were also shocked by their power.

"What a terrible strength!"

"Yes, Teng's internal power is much higher than me!"

"Teng is strong enough, especially the blow just now, which is so terrible! Nevertheless, Finn not only resisted it but also injured Teng. How powerful is Finn?"

After being shocked by the strength of Finn and Teng, the disciples of all sects began to talk about them. Their eyes were filled with horror.

They were also regarded as the arrogance of their sects, but they are not the same level compared with Finn and Teng.

Unlike the first and the third, the second ship was extremely quiet.

Compared with the disciples and the laymen in the martial arts field such as Michael Yuwen, the Martial Arts Masters on the second ship not only had much better eyesight but also were closer!

All the Martial Arts Masters were shocked, except Master Void, Taoist master, Brut, and Flight.

Even Jules, Vincent, and Minch from the warriors' league were also shocked!

As for Vincent and Minch, although Finn had always suppressed Teng, in their view, Finn was totally relying on his experience, which was weaker than Teng's Yin-Yang Boxing.

They firmly believed that if Teng gave up the defense and used all power to attack, he could easily kill Finn. As a result, Teng was still failed, and he was slightly injured - which shocked them!

"Now, I finally understand why Finn can kill two higher ninjas and even make tragedy in Country J!" Then a Martial Arts Master broke the silence.

"Yes, he's really powerful. With the power of Teng's fist just now, even the martial artist in the middle stage of the Transformed Period may not be able to defend. But, he not only defended but also injured Teng!" The other martial arts master added.

"Therefore, Teng also has reached to the middle stage of the Transformed Period!" The Martial Arts Masters who had not witnessed that war suddenly realized and then surprised.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 652 Teng's Ultimate Move!

"Teng, don't worry, this is all his power; he is not your opponent!" Hearing the words of many martial artists, Vincent and Minch are dignified.

The strength of Finn seemed to be infinite. Even they couldn't know his real strength. Finn had been getting stronger and stronger. At that moment, they even thought Teng would lose!

But they couldn't retreat. Teng must defeat Finn!

"What?"

On the deck, Finn had stabilized the slightly disordered internal power. He was just about to kill Teng completely. He was surprised to hear Minch's words, and then he stopped.

"Er..."

At the same time, all the other Martial Arts Masters, including Tomei and Jules, were surprised to turn their eyes to Minch after hearing his words. Their behavior seemed to ask: does Teng still have something special?

"Bastard, I have to admit that you are so powerful that I have to use the last skill. Originally, I was going to use it in the Global Martial Arts Competition! "As if in response to Tomei and others, Teng licked the blood on his mouth, then threw the blood from his wrist, moved his body for a moment, and said coldly, "It's enough for you to die under my Sunday punch!"

"Haha, from the beginning of the competition to now, what else can you do besides boasting your strength?"

Finn disdained with a smile but guarded secretly.

Just now, not only the audience were shocked, but also Finn was quite surprised.

After all, he urged the mysterious breathing skill on that day and used his killing move DSH Skill. Even the two higher ninjas could not resist. Still, Teng was only slightly injured - which was totally beyond his expectation and proved that Teng's attack was extremely powerful.

Teng still had the other ultimate move in such a situation, so Finn had to pay attention to him!

"My family could exist in the martial arts field of Country C for thousands of years. Its breadth and profundity are beyond the imagination of you!" Teng sneered.

Yeah?

After hearing Teng's words again, Finn didn't speak but just stares at Teng.

Not only he at this moment, but all people also are focused on Teng, which seemed to ask: what is the ultimate move of Teng?

Without answering, Teng completely controlled internal power. Then the internal power rose again, and the speed was faster than before.

Soon, Teng's internal power was still climbing, as if it was never-ending.

Bang!

Bang!

Bang!

In a moment, Teng strode to Finn. Each step seemed slow, but in fact, it was fast. Under his feet, the deck couldn't bear the terrible force and split, leaving clear footprints, which made the whole ship shake up!

Besides, there was a certain rhythm in his pace, which resonated with the fluctuation between heaven and earth, just like a thousand troops charging, the voice was deafening.

The voice made Michael Yuwen and others on the third ship feel dizzy, and their chest was like a mountain, which made them hard to breathe.

Not only they but people on the first ship, when the disciples heard the footsteps superimposed on each other, they felt the eardrum agitated and could not concentrate.

"Die!"

The next moment, when Teng walked to a place 10 meters away from Finn, he suddenly roared like thunder.

The sound was so sudden and so loud that it seemed to shatter the sky, making Michael Yuwen and others on the third ship unstable and almost paralyzed. It also made the disciples on the first ship trembled and tranced.

Even several Martial Arts Masters couldn't bear it.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

In the setting sun, Teng immediately appeared in Finn's front and swung his right fist again at Finn.

This fist perfectly integrated his strength, internal power, and spirit, forming a terrible attack!

First, he used sound to disturb the opponent's mind. Then he suddenly hit the opponent unprepared.

All of these were preparing for his final strike!

Yin-Yang Kill!

At this moment, Teng used the ultimate move of Yin-Yang Boxing!

At this moment, Finn was in a trance. He only felt that Teng was like a giant standing on the sun. His attack would smash the whole world!

The time slowed down, and the picture froze.

In the sunset, on deck.

Teng used the ultimate move of Yin-Yang Boxing, and the fist locked at Finn, which meant that Finn couldn't parry it.

When he met Teng's violent attack, Finn seemed to be scared, motionless, and his internal power was completely suppressed. The situation was extremely dangerous.

"DSH Skill!"

At the critical moment, Finn roared in his heart, his mind recovered, and he used his right fist to defend!

He again used the DSH Skill!

"Boom!"

With a loud bang, Finn and Teng's fists hit each other again, and the momentum was even greater and more terrifying than before.

In a flash, nearly 30% of Teng's internal power poured out, like a torrent, rushing to Finn's fist.

Finn only felt that he had hit an iron mountain. His right fist was rebounded, and the blood was dripping. The terrible force made the whole body fly upside down. His organs were in pain, and the corner of his mouth overflowed with blood!

This time, Teng not only cracked his wrist but also injured his organs. A stream of blood gushed up his throat and was forced down by him.

But Teng was standing in place, motionless. Compared with before, he was simply different!

After he used the ultimate move (Yin-Yang Kill), the situation completely reversed!

Seeing that, except for Vincent and Minch, everyone was stunned. They couldn't believe that Teng's ultimate move was so powerful!

Bang!

Soon, Finn's body fell on the deck, and his expression was extremely dignified. He quickly suppressed his disordered internal power.

"Yin Yang boxing is worthy of the best martial art in Country C. The ultimate move is really terrible!" As Finn landed, the silence was broken by someone on the first big ship.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 653

Dragon Kill

"Yes, Teng's attack just now is invincible. If Finn were replaced by other martial artists who in the early stage of the Transformed Period, he would be killed by that attack!" Someone said.

"Finn is also injured. Not only his wrist cracked, but his internal organs should also be injured. Otherwise, there would be no bleeding from the corners of his mouth." Someone saw the state of Finn and made such a judgment.

"Originally, I thought that Finn would continue to maintain the invincible record, but today he will lose to Teng!"

"Yes, he can't resist Teng's ultimate move. He will still be killed by Teng!" After the discussion, those disciples made such a conclusion on the first ship, believing that Finn would surely lose.

And failure meant death!

"Yin-Yang boxing is really powerful!"

"Without an accident, Finn is going to die here today."

Not only the disciples but also most of the martial arts masters on the second ship believed Finn would be defeated and killed.

They do not include Tomei, Jules, Master Void, Taoist master, and Brut.

They remained silent collectively.

If Finn died in today, the whole field of martial arts in Country C, the best disciples of other sects have no qualification to compete with Teng in the martial arts field of Country C, except for the most powerful successors of several sects!

On the third ship, Michael Yuwen and others were silent.

Teng hurt Finn with one fist, which made them very upset. There was no more excitement in their faces, but some were just worried.

"Bastard, aren't you crazy? Why not crazy? "

At this time, Teng suddenly said. His words were full of ridicule and scorn, "don't you say that killing me is like cutting grass? Come on, I'm standing here. Kill me! "

Finn was silent.

But Vincent and Minch both sneered.

They all knew that the reason why Teng didn't kill Finn just now was that "Yin-Yang Kill" was a kind of desperate method. If he couldn't kill or severely damage the enemy, he would be very dangerous. After using the Yin-Yang Kill, his internal power would be out of control for a short time and couldn't continue to attack.

It was the only disadvantage of Yin-Yang Kill.

Just now, Teng not only opened his mouth but also had stable internal power, which proved that he had recovered.

However, Finn was not only injured, but his internal power was still unstable, which proved that he was in a bad state.

What a sharp contrast!

"Teng, don't talk nonsense with him, just send him to hell!" After the sneer, Minch reminded Teng.

If Teng used Yin-Yang Kill again, even if he couldn't kill Finn at once, he would severely hurt Finn, making the battle totally out of suspense.

"Scumbag, I want to see how many punches can you defend?" Teng heard Minch's words, and he sneered. Then he moved to Finn again.

Whoa!

In a moment, Teng appeared in front of Finn, and his right fist blew out again.

He once again used the Yin-Yang Kill, and the whole internal power was terrifying!

This time.

Instead of directly defend, Finn did not wait for Teng to get close to him, so he avoided Teng's attack.

"Hey, can you avoid?"

When a blow missed, Teng sneered and followed him like Finn's shadow. He raised his speed to the limit and pursued Finn. He was bound to kill Finn.

Three meters, two meters!

Under the gaze of the public, Teng quickly shortened the distance with Finn.

One meter!

"Take your life!"

When he has reached the range of attack, Teng sneered at him again and excited his internal power wildly, ready to use Yin-Yang Kill again.

But this time.

Finn was faster than him!

"Go to hell!"

In the setting sun, Finn's body suddenly turned like a spiral. He turned to Teng. At the same time, his internal power raised to the maximum.

Finn's right arm swung with the body's rotation, just like a spear, rapidly stabbing Teng.

It is the second form of his own martial arts.

Dragon Kill!

This was his ultimate move!

In the past period of training, Finn was researching and developing his own martial arts and finally decided to take the ancient sword technique as the core, integrate the advantages of various martial arts in Country C, and combined the modern martial arts to develop the most suitable martial arts for killing.

He named this skill Dragon Kill. DSH Skill that he once created was the first form, while the "Dragon Kill" used now was the second.

The most important step of this move was to deliberately let himself into a dangerous situation. Then, Finn needed to accurately grasp the distance between the enemy and himself.

Finn could use this move a few days ago, but he still felt something wrong with it. Over the past few days, Finn kept pondering and finally understood what was missing - He needed to disturb the opponent's mind. Therefore, the enemy had no time to dodge and resist.

It was the same as Yin-Yang Kill!

Just now, Finn was wounded by Teng, and the situation was reversed. Almost everyone thought that he would die.

Then, Teng continued to force Finn to retreat, and Finn's internal power was completely lost. All people, including Teng, thought that he would lose.

Just then, Finn suddenly attacked!

He used martial art like "lion's roar". He roared like thunder, which made Teng's body shape stunned, and his consciousness suddenly fell into a trance.

At the same time, Finn's knees were bent, and his feet were nailed to the ground like nails, and his right fist was like a spear, which crashed into Teng.

Finn's internal power almost reached a peak with the blow and suddenly rushed to the right fist. The combination of internal power and spirit also formed a terrible atmosphere, which completely covered Teng.

"Bang!"

"Click!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 655

Reverse!

The next moment.

Two voices sounded almost at the same time.

Finn punched on Teng's chest, and a terrible internal power burst out. His attack smashed Teng's defense and then hit into his body, causing Teng's ribs to break instantly!

"Poof!"

Like a baseball that had been hit, Teng was thrown backward. His chest collapsed, and his body was badly mutilated. Blood spurted from his mouth like a rain of blood.

"Uh..."

The sudden scene completely shocked everyone, including Vincent and Minch!

In the setting sun, the audiences stared blankly at Teng, flying backward and spat out blood in the air. They seemed cannot believe it was true!

They couldn't believe that Teng reversed the situation, and his internal power entirely overwhelmed Finn. Still, he was punched away by Finn and suffered a severe hurt!

At this moment, they even suspected that they had an illusion!

Is it an illusion?

"Bang!"

With a muffled sound, Teng's body fell on the ground. His body curled up like a shrimp. His chest was badly mutilated, and blood was constantly seeping. He also kept coughing up blood in his mouth.

Except for the broken ribs, his meridians were almost broken, and all his internal organs were shattered. Not to mention to continue to fight with Finn, if he did not deal with his injury in time, he would die.

"Well..."

"What's wrong? In an instant, he was punched away by Finn?"

"It's not as simple as punched away. Look at Teng. He is seriously injured!" "I didn't expect that after fought for a few rounds, the victory would be decided in two moves. It's incredible!"

As soon as Teng landed, everyone was still shocked. On the first big ship, disciplines from different sects were first to discuss.

"The battle is so unpredictable!"

"Yes, when we thought they had used their strongest power, they all kept their ultimate moves, and their moves were ridiculously powerful."

"Yes, their strength seems to be endless, and this battle can be called the peak competition of the younger generation in recent decades!"

At the same time, on the second ship, the Martial Arts Masters also sighed.

In their opinion, the battle between Finn and Teng was like a roller coaster. They were constantly changing their situations between heaven and hell, which made them feel particularly excited.

"I didn't expect that Finn's strength has improved so much in just a few days."

Not only the ordinary Martial Arts Master but also the Housemaster of the Eight Diagrams Sect, Brut, couldn't help but sigh.

"What kind of martial arts did he use last? It feels a little familiar but extraordinary." Taoist master, the Housemaster of the Wudang Sect, was lost in thought.

"I can't tell what kind of martial arts it is, but I can be sure that it is very practical and destructive!" Master Void said his opinion.

However, Tomei and Jules didn't say anything. Both of them had official status, so they shouldn't make any comments at this time. Instead, they paid attention to the two people, Vincent and Minch.

They were worried that Vincent and Minch would interfere!

And once this happened, they had to stop it as soon as possible!

However, both Minch, Teng's father, and Vincent, who had been promoted to the Grandmaster, were stunned.

In the setting sun, they stared at the badly injured Teng. Like two living stone carvings, they couldn't believe what they saw!

Unbelievable?

Yes!

When Teng used the Yin-Yang Kill again to end the competition. They couldn't believe that Finn suddenly reversed the situation!

On the contrary, in their opinion, Teng should kill Finn with a punch!

Unbelievable?

"Great!"

"Master Chen, you are so powerful!"

The two people who responded to Vincent and Minch were Michael Yuwen and Zac.

Originally, they were very worried that Finn would be defeated when they saw Finn was injured. Now, seeing that Finn punched away Teng, making him lie on the ground like a dying dog, how could they not be excited?

They were not the only excited people, but Chastity, Maura, Queena Yuwen were also excited!

At this moment, they all breathed and felt relieved.

Finn won!

On the other hand, when the group of people, represented by Wind and Walker, saw Teng's miserable situation, they marveled at Finn's strength. At the same time, they also made such a judgment.

"What? What happened? "

At the same time, Rehn opened his eyes and saw this. He sat up in horror as if he had met a ghost, and then rubbed his eyes, trying to see more clearly.

Then, he saw it clearly.

He could clearly see that Teng was curling up there with blood all over his body, trembling as if he would die at any time.

"How is that possible? "

This finding made him stunned.

Teng also couldn't believe it.

On the deck, Teng stopped coughing up blood. He raised his head with difficulty and looked at Finn not far away. His pale face was completely filled with disbelief as if asking. "How did he do it?"

Slap!

Slap!

Slap!

What responded to Teng was the muffled footsteps.

Finn walked towards Teng steadily and forcefully.

One step, two steps, three steps.....

With the sight of the public, Finn came to Teng step by step.

"What martial arts did you use last?" Teng coughed up another mouthful of blood and asked. His expression was full of unwillingness. If he didn't know the answer, he would be unwilling even he died.

"Kill your martial arts!" Finn replied coldly. Then he raised his foot and was ready to end the battle. He wanted to kill Teng.

"No..."

When Teng saw that, his face changed greatly. His expression was filled with fear, which came from the deep of his soul!

At this moment, he had completely forgotten how arrogant he had been when he had finished his training. He had completely thought Finn as a dead person!

He also forgot how arrogant and vicious he was when Finn didn't accept his challenge. To force Finn to show up, he even let the Yang force Maura as a maid!

He even forgot what he had said before the competition began: throw Finn to the WH Lake to feed the fish!

At this moment, for the first time, he felt that death was so close to him.

The strong desire for survival made him roar and struggle subconsciously. As a result, his injury was severer, and he kept spitting blood.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 656 Can't You Afford to Lose?

"Stop!" The next moment, before Finn killed Teng, Minch suddenly roared, and then subconsciously jumped onto the deck to stop Finn.

However, as soon as Minch moved, he was stopped by Jules. "Minch, I have said before the beginning of their battle that this is a special battle of life and death. No one is allowed to interfere with the competition. What do you want to do?"

"Finn, don't kill my son!"

With Jules's obstruction, Minch felt upset. But after thinking for a while, he did not move, nor did he respond. Instead, he stared coldly at Finn, and his words were full of threat. "Otherwise, you will become a sworn enemy of the Jing's Family!"

"Is Jing's Family a big deal?" Finn replied coldly and lifted his right foot.

"How dare you?"

Minch's expression changed, and he roared again, his voice shaking the sky.

"Bang!"

A muffled sound responded to Minch.

With the sight of the public, Finn stomped on Teng's head!

With Minch's warning and threat, Finn was not afraid at all. He stomped on Teng's head in public, causing him to die miserably!

Finn shocked almost everyone again!

That was the successor of Jing's Family.

Jing's Family had been passed down for thousands of years. It was one of the most powerful martial arts clans in Country C.

Whenever its successor was born, the successor would shake the entire martial arts world of Country C!

In this case, Finn trampled on Teng to death; he not only killed the successor of Jing's Family but also trampled on the dignity and honor of Jing's Family! However, when they thought of the past of Finn, they felt relieved.

After all, he was a man who once dared to challenge the whole Country J!

At the same time, Vincent and Minch felt heartbroken.

Teng was not only their descendant but also the successor of Jing's Family, who had spent a lot of human resources and material resources to train. He had paid a considerable price, representing the future of Jing's Family - Finn killing Teng, which was equivalent to gouging out their hearts!

"Bastard, I'll kill you!" At the same time, hatred and anger overwhelmed Minch, devouring his intellect. He roared and bounced his body, intending to kill Finn in public to vent his hatred.

"Minch, are you going to violate the principle of a life and death battle blatantly? Or do you mean that you don't care about the Martial Arts' League at all?" Kong once again stood in front of Minch to protect Finn. At the same time, he gave a warning in a very stern tone.

"Jing's Family, can't you afford to lose? Or do you think you can do whatever you want in Country C?" Finn stared at Minch coldly. He was not only mocking Jing's Family but also indirectly reminding Jing's Family. Although Jing's Family was powerful, it had to abide by the rules of the martial world of Country C and accept the leadership of the Martial Arts' League. Otherwise, it would be destroyed.

"Fuck! We have agreed on the rule of the battle. How can your family be so shameless?" Michael Yuwen cursed angrily.

"How dare you hurt Finn? I'll kill you!" Zac and Wen also spoke.

"Minch, come back!" Hearing the roar of Michael Yuwen and the others, Vincent suddenly said, ordering Minch to leave.

In the setting sun, his expression returned to calm, as if nothing had happened. But when he looked at Finn with cold sight, it showed how angry he was.

He wished he could kill Finn right now!

However, his intellect told him that he couldn't do this at the moment. Otherwise, he would become the country C's public enemy and be severely punished by the Martial Arts' League.

What's more, Finn still had an extreme power behind him even if Chen's Family couldn't kill him.

Hearing Vincent's words, Minch became calm. He gave Finn a ferocious stare as if to carve the appearance of Finn into his soul.

After that, he turned around and walked to Vincent and then walked to the cabin.

For them, today was a humiliating day for Jing's Family. They would suffer more if they stayed here for one more minute!

Seeing Minch and Vincent left, Rehn stood up and followed them quickly, as if he was afraid that he would die here.

"Thank you, Master Kong." Seeing them walk into the cabin, Finn hurriedly cupped his fists to express his gratitude to Kong. If Kong hadn't stopped him in time, Finn would have been dead. After all, Vincent was a Grandmaster. If he wanted to kill Finn, he might not be able to accept for even three moves.

"It's my duty. You don't have to thank me."

Kong waved his hand. According to the superior's requirements, he came here this time to ensure the battle's fairness and prevent retaliation afterward.

"Let's go back!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Kong gave another instruction.

The battle came to an end. It was time to go back.

"Even the legendary success of the Jing's Family was killed by Finn. After today, Finn will become the strongest young generation in country C's martial arts world!"

"Yes, the gap between us is too big. We don't even have the qualifications to be Finn's opponent. We are not on the same level."

"It's really a pity that we were born in the same era with him!"

The three big ships started at the same time. On the first ship, the disciples began to discuss again. While they marveled at the strength of Finn, they also felt powerless and frustrated with themselves.

Just as they said, they would never be able to reach Finn's height, and it was even hard to say whether they could reach Finn's current strength.

Simultaneously, on the third ship, all the famous people, including Wind, didn't talk about it this time. They just looked at Finn in awe.

Finn won and showed the strength to kill them with a flick of his finger in this battle, which shocked them much. They all had a decision, 'I can't be an enemy of Finn!'

"I've told you that Finn is invincible. He can kill that bastard in a minute!" Beside Wind and others, Michael Yuwen boasted excitedly. He felt more excited than he killed Teng.

"When did you say that?"

"Yes, we didn't remember these words?"

Zac, Queena Yuwen, and others all despised him.

Before they saw Finn, they were all very nervous, worried that Finn would not defeat him. When Teng injured Finn, they were really feared that Teng would kill Finn.

Looking at Michael Yuwen and others who were joking, Maura, Chastity, and Wendy, all of them showed a relaxed smile at the same time.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 657

Banquet

Under the gaze of everyone, Finn Chen walked off the deck and went towards Tomei Guan.

Except for several top martial artists such as Tomie and Master Void, other martial artists all looked at Finn with respect.

Finn won their recognition and respect with his capability and strength.

Though Finn was young, he could share the same status as them in the martial arts world.

As Finn walked over, Tomie smiled and congratulated, "Finn, you improved a lot. Congratulations!"

When he was on ML island, Finn was at the early stage of the Transformed Period and didn't show such a strong capability that day. But now, he could even kill the descendant of the Jing Family easily.

Finn smiled and bowed with his hands, "Tomie, you overstated."

He then said to Master Void and other masters, "Thank you for coming. I have prepared a dinner party, and I hope we can share the dinner."

They responded, "Let's go."

Tomie nodded. He wanted to talk with Finn about the global martial arts competition privately. If they went to have dinner together, he would have the chance to talk to Finn.

As the deputy leader of the Warriors' League of Country C, Tomie had a high status in the martial arts world.

As Tomie nodded and agreed to go, other masters followed Tomie.

After a while, the three huge ships landed one after another. Vincent Jing hid in the cabin and didn't come out, and Tomie and Finn took the initiative to disembark.

At the same time, the disciples from all sects on the first ship, business predators, and officials on the third ship all stepped off the ship.

The disciples from all sects all looked at Finn with admiration. Many of them wanted to say help to Finn but worried that they were not qualified.

Facing these admiring gazes, Finn didn't put on airs but asked these disciples to have dinner.

Hearing what Finn said, those martial arts masters couldn't help but admired Finn secretly.

Finn invited them but didn't invite their disciples. Those masters didn't know whether they should take their disciples to have dinner. Now Finn invited their disciples and showed respect to their disciples and their sects.

Being invited by Finn, the disciples from all sects were startled and then thanked Finn.

Walker, Wind, and other bigwigs all came over and greeted to Finn.

Finn responded, "Thanks for coming for me. I prepared dinner tonight, and I hope we can share the dinner."

Finn didn't know them but could tell they must be some bigwigs.

Walker and Wind responded, "Ok, Mr. Chen."

"Awesome Brother Finn!"

As Finn greeted all the people, Michael and others greeted Finn and surrounded Finn.

Jonny walked over and asked with concern, "Finn, how is your wound?"

Finn shook his head, "Don't worry. It's not a big deal."

Hearing what Finn said, Jonny took relief.

When Finn was fighting against Teng Jing, Jonny was very worried because it seemed that Teng was invincible.

Wendy Lin walked over and asked, "Finn, are you ok?"

She was not qualified to watch the game, and it was Tomie who saw her and brought her in.

Finn was stunned when seeing Wendy and didn't expect to see her here. He replied, "I'm okay."

Wendy was relieved and said, "Ok."

Not long ago, she witnessed that Finn fought against several masters of Country J to save her. After she returned to Country C, she saw Finn and another martial artist fighting a life and death battle.

Compared with the battle in Country R, the battle against Teng was more dangerous.

Finn stated, "It's over now." he then turned to Sally Li.

Sally didn't say a word and was just looking at Finn with a smile.

Her smile was beautiful, which made Finn touched.

The sun had submerged into the West Lake, leaving only half of it in the sky. Looking from a distance, it was in line with the mountains and rivers. It was so beautiful.

With the advent of dusk, the number of tourists in the West Lake Scenic Area began to decrease.

In the sunset, three big boats were still parked on the shore of the lake, and a group of people stood there, chatting separately. A cordon was still set up at the scene, and the staff of the Martial Arts' League stood at their posts. They stood at the entrance to prevent tourists from approaching.

Suddenly, the noisy scene fell silent, and everyone unanimously cast their eyes on the second ship.

Under everyone's gaze, Vincent and Minch stepped off the ship, and Minch carried the dead Teng and Rehn whose leg was broken.

As for Yang Mu's dead body, it was still on the deck. He was a servant for the Jing Family and didn't gain some treatment from the Jing Family after he died.

Everyone saw that Vincent and Minch had faces and frowned brows, while Rehn had bloody legs, and her expressions were extremely painful.

His knees were broken by Finn, and his wound was rubbed when he followed Vincent and Minch to enter the cabin. The pain made him almost faint.

In the face of the gazes, Vincent and Minch felt that they were stripped off and couldn't wait to leave there.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 658 Die

To be avoid being joked by others, they deliberately waited in the cabin, intending to wait for everyone to leave.

But people didn't leave, and they had no choice but had to get out of the cabin. It would be more embarrassing for them if others thought they didn't dare to show up.

They just left without saying anything to Finn Chen and even didn't glance at Finn.

Though Vincent Jing and Minch Jing didn't say anything, almost everyone present believed that the Jing Family would never let Finn go.

Finn was very calm.

A bigwig in the crowd took out his phone and edited a message and pressed the sending button.

Ten minutes later, in City Y, Bowie Chen returned home with a gloomy face.

Though the battle between Finn and Teng Chen was not broadcast, and no one took photos or recorded videos, Bowie knew the result as soon as the battle ended. He also received a message on the way home, which stated, "The Jing Family didn't attack Finn Chen on the spot."

The message made him very disappointed and annoyed. He wanted to call Vincent but gave up after considering that the Jing Family had lost Teng Jing.

"Didn't you say that the Jing Family can kill Finn Chen?"

Bowie entered the house, shouted to his wife before changing the slippers.

His wife jumped up from the sofa and shouted back, "I got the news that Teng didn't kill Finn but was killed by Finn. Is this true?"

Bowie didn't answer and dropped the briefcase casually and then walked silently to the study room.

"Say something!" Portia Wang chased after Bowie reluctantly.

"What do you want me to say? Bowie stopped, frowning and looking at his wife who had been occupied by hatred. He added, "Do you think I want to see such a result?"

"You should at least ask the Jing Family. Shouldn't you?" Portia said.

Bowie replied, "It's meaningless. We just haven't reached our goal, but they lost their heir. What do you want me to ask?"

Why did Finn kill Teng? Do you think they are willing to see that happen?"

Portia added, "But they said they could kill Finn."

Bowie replied, "They said so, but the result was that they didn't kill him."

Portia continued, "We don't do anything and watch that bastard living happily?"

Bowie explained, "it's not time to talk about the next step. At least it's not appropriate to talk to the Jing Family today."

He then returned to the study room.

"Bowie Chen, I told Irena Chen that Finn would be dead. Have you ever considering her? What if she knew that Finn is still alive? She wouldn't take it! Portia shouted in anger.

Bowie stopped and replied, "I know. But the result cannot be changed, at least for now. if she couldn't bear this setback, then her life is meaningless."

Portia was startled after hearing what Bowie said and said, "You..."

"You fucking shut your mouth up! I'm tired. I want to be alone." Bowie shouted to Portia.

Portia was frightened and swallowed back what she was going to say.

She knew that if she talked more, Bowie would explode, and she would end up miserably.

She hated Finn more and also worried about Irene.

In a high-end nursing home in City Y, after having dinner, patients, accompanied by a nurse, stood in groups and chatted together.

Irena was holding a mobile phone tightly in a senior ward. She was waiting for something.

At this moment, a nurse walked in and said to Irena, "Miss Chen, I got the news that the battle between Finn Chen and Teng Jing finished..."

Irena asked excitedly, "Did that bastard die?"

The nurse hesitated and said, "According to the information I got, Teng Jing was killed by Finn Chen."

Irena's face changed, and she looked at the nurse in disbelief, "What...what did you say!"

The nurse repeated, "Finn killed Teng."

Irena lost control and yelled, "it's impossible! My mom said he will die! You must get the wrong information!"

The nurse kept silent and knew no matter what she said, Irena wouldn't listen to her.

"You... you go to find out. I want fucking accurate information! Do you understand?" Irena grabbed the nurse's collar and yelled. Her eyes flashed, and her expression distorted.

She wasn't crazy and just didn't want to accept the reality.

HJ Hotel was located in the BJ District. It was a five-star hotel integrating dining, accommodation, entertainment, and leisure.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 659

Banquet

Although the HJ Hotel couldn't be compared with the West Lake Hotel, it was built on the edge of BM Lake, and the facilities were top-notch. It was unique in the hotel industry. Many important conferences would be held here.

HJ Hotel was owned by HJ Group, and Finn Chen chose here to entertain people tonight. There were too many guests, and as the host, Finn didn't drink alcohol for being injured. Half an hour after the banquet started, accompanied by Maura Shawn, Finn toasted all people on by one.

Tomie Guan said to Finn with a flushed face, "I want to talk to you, but I'm a little drunk. Let's talk tomorrow."

With his internal power, Tomie could have forced the alcohol out of his body. But there was an unwritten rule that no one should use internal power to force alcohol in the martial arts world.

He had been toasted by the people sitting with him on the same table, besides, other martial artists also came to toast. He drank hundreds of cups and had been a little drunk.

When Tomie was talking with Finn, other people all guessed that what Tomie was going to talk with Finn was related to the Global Martial Arts Competition.

Finn nodded and replied, "Ok." He then sat with Tomie and said to others, "Masters, I've prepared rooms for you. Later, the hotel staff will send the room card here. If anyone wants to go back to the previous hotel, there are special cars to send you there."

Hearing what Finn said, the Housemaster of Eight Diagrams Sect, Brut Zhao suggested that everyone toasted Finn.

Everyone responded and toasted, and Finn replaced the wine with water and then left with Maura.

They came to another box. There were martial artists masters and heads of various sects. But they were not as famous as Master Void. They toasted and thanked Finn.

Finn then came to disciples and toasted to them. Those disciples were surprised.

When Finn came to the box where Walker Jia and Wind Lu were in, everyone in the box stood up and greeted Finn.

Wind Lu pulled out a chair next to him for Finn to sit down.

The spot was the main position facing the door and had been vacant since the dinner. It was reserved for Finn.

Finn smiled and said, "Please sit down." He then walked to the main spot with Maura.

No one including Wind, the oldest, wasn't seated until Finn took a seat and spoke, "Everyone, thanks for coming. I toast you."

Finn took the initiative to hold up the wine and said, "I was injured and can only drink water. I hope you can understand."

Wind said, "We understood. Just drink water."

Others followed and drank wine.

Walker raised his glass and said, "Mr. Chen, congratulations on beating Teng Jing."

Walker knew what the Jing Family capable of and thought that Finn wouldn't beat Teng in the battle. But Finn won the battle in the end.

Finn replied, "Thanks." He then drank another glass of water.

After the second cup, Finn picked up his chopsticks and ate some dishes.

After coming out of the box, Finn went to the box where Michael Yuwen was in.

There were Queena Yuwen, Cary Wang, Chen brothers and sisters, Jonny Huang, Chastity Chu, and Wendy Lin in the box.

They were very excited and had drunk several boxes of liquor.

Michael gave a weird cry and raised a glass of wine and said, "Brother Finnis here. Let's all raise our glasses and congratulate him for beating Teng Jing."

With Michael's proposal, everyone stood up with their glasses and shouted, "Congratulations!"

Faced with the enthusiasm of everyone, Finn picked up a glass of wine.

"Finn had been injured and shouldn't drink wine. Just let him drink water," Maura stood up with a smile.

Michael and others were stunned and didn't know that Finn had been drinking water instead of wine.

Maura looked at Finn and sent a message.

Finn showed a wry smile.

He was not injured seriously, but on the way to the hotel, Maura told him that he had to drink water tonight.

He accepted Maura's proposal did the same before.

But he didn't expect that Maura would still not let him drink wine at this moment.

Finn followed, "Maura's right, I only can drink tea and water tonight."

Michael rolled his eyes and stated, "Ok. You drink water, and we drink wine."

On the one hand, Michael agreed with what Maura said. On the other hand, so many girls came today to watch the battle. it was probably that Maura was angry now.

If he persuaded Finn to drink wine, it might provoke Maura to be angry.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 660

Actress

At the same time, Chastity Chu and Wendy Lin glanced at Maura Shawn. Their gaze was complicated.

Then amidst the noise, Finn Chen drank water and toasted with everyone. He then sat on the table where Maura and other women were.

"Haven't you eaten? Get something to eat. If they toast, I will help to avoid it," Maura smiled and said. She used her chopsticks to put dished on Finn's plate.

After hearing what Maura said and seeing what Maura did, Chastity and Wendy were more embarrassed.

Maura didn't take it seriously but greeted Chastity and Wendy.

Finn noticed Maura's abnormal behavior and then said, "You go ahead. I'll have a drink with others."

He knew the best way was to get out of here.

Before Maura said something, Finn left.

He drank, talked, and chatted with others and at the same time observe the movement of Maura. Out of his expectation, the women were talking, drinking, and laughing.

Finn thought in his deep heart that women were born actress."

After the banquet, Maura went out side by side with Finn to set off the guests. She naturally took hold of Finn, while Wendy and Chastity had complex expressions with envy, jealousy, and unwillingness.

Michael and others knew what was happening and pretended not to say anything.

Michael looked up at the moon and exclaimed, "The moon is so round."

The four sisters and brothers of Chen wanted to laugh but didn't dare to.

Finn was more uncomfortable but could only let Maura do what she wanted and sent the guests away.

After the guests left, Maura turned her head and looked at Finn with a smile, "I'm at the Hilton Hotel. Let's go there together."

If it was in the old days, Finn would be excited.

But now he was startled and responded vaguely, "Okay, I'll send you there."

Maura continued, "Send me there? Don't you stay there tonight?"

Finn smiled and replied, "Of course I stay."

He didn't dare to glance at Wendy and Chastity but waved his hand and said, "Goodbye, everyone. See you tomorrow."

He then took Maura's hand and walked towards a car that had been prepared for a long time. Under everyone's

attention, Finn got into the car with Maura.

Half an hour later, Finn and Maura arrived at the Hilton Hotel.

After getting off the car, Maura didn't hold Finn's arm but walked in front alone with her head upright like a proud little peacock.

Finn sighed and followed behind secretly. He didn't know that Maura had been through during this period. But he felt Maura changed a lot.

Maura was obedient before, but she was more active now.

After entering the room, Maura said, "There is only a big bed. I sleep on the bed, and you sleep on the sofa."

"What?" Finn said.

"You don't want to?" Maura asked. She stared at Finn and didn't look like a businesswoman but a little girl.

Finn shook his head and replied, "No. I want to."

Maura sneered and said, "Ok." She then took off her clothes in front of Finn.

It was hot, and Maura was only wearing a black, long dress. After taking off the dress, she only wore a bra and underwear.

Finn stared at Maura and felt hot.

Maura sneered and gave Finn a triumphant look and then entered the bathroom.

When she turned around, a shyness appeared on her face.

Although she was Finn's wife, she had never been so bold in front of Finn.

This was the first time.

After Maura came back from a shower, she was bolder.

She only wore a bathrobe and stood in front of Finn. The bumps on her chest were looming.

Finn only felt the sky was spinning.

Finn's reaction was seen by Maura, but she looked nonchalant and ignored Finn. She walked by Finn with a fragrance, and her hair brushed Finn's face.

Finn subconsciously stretched out his hands to hug Maura but was avoided by Maura. Maura said, "Don't think too much. You sleep on the sofa!"

Finn was speechless and hurried into the bathroom to cool himself down. Ten minutes later, Finn walked out of the bathroom wearing a bathrobe.

He then went to the sofa to sleep.

Maura wanted to comfort him but thinking of what happened today, she snorted and turned her butt and back to Finn.

As a woman, she was selfish too.

She tried her best not to embarrass Finn in front of other people.

But today she wanted to punish Finn to let Finn and others know that Finn was her man!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 661

Competition

Even if she divorced Finn, Finn was still her man!

In the early morning when the sky was not bright yet, Finn Chen woke up and opened his eyes. The room was pitch black and quiet. He could hear the slight breathing of Maura Shawn beside him.

Maura was lying beside him, facing him sideways and holding him.

Last night, though Maura asked Finn to sleep on the sofa, she finally let him sleep on the bed. But he was not allowed to touch her.

Finn knew he hurt Maura before and felt guilty for Maura, so he didn't touch Finn.

He moved his body and kissed Maura on her forehead slightly.

After doing this, he quietly got out of bed and went to the bathroom to wash.

After washing, Finn walked out of the bathroom and saw Maura awake. He asked, "Why did you wake up?"

Maura replied, "My biological clock is also punctual, and why can't I wake up? Besides, I sleep very lightly. You made such a loud noise. How can I sleep?"

Finn showed a bitter smile, "My fault. Tomie asked to go to talk to him. I prepared to run there. How about you sleep for a little while? I will come back to you when I finished."

Maura nodded and said, "Okay. I will have lunch with you and come back to City Z."

Finn was stunned and asked, "Why is it so hurry?"

Maura explained, "There is a project that I need to negotiate and sign the contract. I've already pushed it back for two days. There are many competitors, and if it was pushed again, other people would get it."

Finn was moved and couldn't help but walked to the bed and kissed Maura on her forehead again.

The kiss was light but very affectionate.

When Finn was about to get up, Maura hooked his neck with both hands and then kissed his lips.

She was a little shy and then said, "Don't even think about it."

She then turned around. It seemed that she was sneering Finn, but she was hiding her shyness.

Finn murmured, "I knew it." he then went to get dressed in depression.

Hearing what Finn said, Maura couldn't help but laugh out.

At seven o'clock, Finn jogged to the West Lake Hotel, and Tomie Guan had been waiting for him for a long time.

Tomie greeted Finn with a smile, "It seems that your injury doesn't matter at all."

Finn nodded and replied, "It was just a scratch."

Tomie exclaimed with a wry smile, "We all thought you were hurt seriously by Teng Jing. We didn't expect that you pretended that and then caught Teng by surprise and wounded him with one move."

Finn said frankly, "Competition is like the war. The situation changed rapidly. Of course, I have to make the best choice."

Tomie nodded and added, "It's a pity that not many people know this no matter the battlefield or the martial arts field."

This also shows that in the younger generation of martial artists in Country C, you are the No. 1 in terms of capabilities and experience.

Finn was humble and replied, "You overstated."

Tomie said, "It's true." He then changed the subject and asked, "Do you know why I want to talk to you?"

Finn nodded and replied, "It's about the Global Martial Arts Competition."

Tomie then asked, "How much do you know about it?"

"As far as I know, in this competition, those masters won't participate in the competition, but the strongest descendants of sects, martial arts families, and powers will participate. It would be a good chance for the younger generation to be famous," Finn spoke.

Tomie wasn't surprised that Finn knew much and said, "It seemed that you knew a lot."

Tomie continued to ask, "What do you think? Have you made your decision? Will you participate?"

Tomie stopped walking and looked at Finn expectantly.

Finn hesitated and said, "I haven't made the decision yet."

Tomie was a little surprised. He originally thought Finn would participate in the competition because it would be a good opportunity for him to be famous.

Looking at Tomie's expression, Finn suddenly spoke, "You want me to participate?"

Tomie nodded and admitted, "Yes. I want you to participate in this competition."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 662

Related To The Elder Martial Brother

"There are three reasons. The first reason is related to you. You said before. In this Global Martial Arts Competition, the field of martial arts will send the strongest seed players. So this competition will definitely get close attention to countries all over the world. if you can excel in the competition, then this competition is your best chance to become famous."

"The second reason is related to Country C's the field of martial arts. The previous Global Martial Arts Competition and Country C's martial arts field did not perform well. Several times we did not even enter the top eight. So this time, I want you to get a better ranking for Country C's the field of martial arts so that Country C can once again be brilliant." Tomei Guan whispered.

Finn nodded slightly and said, "What is the third reason?"

"The third reason has to do with your elder martial brother." Tomei looked at Finn and said slowly.

"How is it related to my elder martial brother?"

After heard about the elder martial brother, Finn was shocked. Wasn't the elder martial brother already disabled? Why had he related to Global Martial Arts Competition again?

Tomei's reaction to Finn was not surprising. He looked at Finn and said, "You should know how his leg back then."

"I know." Finn nodded solemnly and said, "My elder martial brother broke his legs after being besieged by a group of Divine Ranking List powerhouses."

"You mean, in this Global Martial Arts Competition, there will be the Divine Ranking List powerhouse that besieged my elder martial brother that year?" Finn couldn't help asking. He actually didn't have much impression of the elder martial brother, because since from the moment he saw the elder martial brother, he had been sitting in a wheelchair.

He also asked several times why the elder martial brother was sitting in a wheelchair. Still, every time the elder martial brother refused to tell him, others said to me about it in the end.

"They won't participate." Tomei's words surprised Finn.

"That....."

"But their disciples will participate." Before Finn could speak, Tomei said again.

This time, Finn's face became cold, and he could even feel a hint of chill on Finn's body.

"Can you give me a list of the Divine Ranking List powerhouses that besieged my elder martial brother?" Finn said coldly. He and the elder martial brother were like relatives.

When he fled from City Y to City C, the elder martial brother helped him a lot in secret. If the elder martial brother hadn't helped him, he might have been killed by Chen's Family three years ago.

Now that he knew who hurt the elder martial brother back then, he must avenge the elder martial brother.

"Have you decided to participate in this Global Martial Arts Competition?" Tomei said.

"Yeah." Finn nodded, "I decided to participate."

"Actually, I have always wanted to avenge my elder martial brother, but I have never had enough power."

"However, this time, the Global Martial Arts Competition is a good opportunity. I decided to get some interest back from their disciples first!"

"If nothing unexpected happens, their disciples will compete, but they may not be all able to appear in the Global Martial Arts Competition." Tomei sighed. In his opinion, Finn's elder martial brother was crippled by the Divine Ranking List powerhouse and turned into a waste. This was the greatest difficulty in his life and the biggest loss for Country C's martial arts. After all, he had reached Half-Step Master's level, he and Finn were both geniuses!

"Why?" Finn was puzzled.

"As you said before, those originally hidden forces will send their disciples to participate in this Global Martial Arts Competition. As of now, according to the regulations of the Global Martial Arts Competition, each country can only send one person to participate. In this way, the number of participants will be extremely precious. The disciples of those people may not be able to get the places for the competition." Tomei explained and said: "But it is certain that some of the disciples will definitely appear on the field. For example, the Divine Ranking List first The disciples of the Dark Council leader will definitely be able to participate!"

"That's the best!" Finn narrowed his cold eyes. He didn't expect that among those who besieged the elder martial brother. There was actually on the Divine Ranking List the number one man.

The Divine Ranking List's strength was probably already comparable to that of the Grandmaster, so their disciples' strength was certainly not weak.

If I could kill their disciples in the Global Martial Arts Competition, it would definitely make them suffer for a long time.

"By the way, if Western Regions Buddhism, Sky-Mountains, Ji's Family, and King-Knife send their strongest disciples. Then you have to compete with them for the only place in the competition." Tomei also said that each of the Global Martial Arts Competition countries had only one entry quota. Country C certainly could not directly give the competition quota to Finn.

"If I can't even get that, what right do I have to avenge my elder martial brother?" Finn looked calm, but he was full of confidence in his words.

At this moment, Tomei suddenly felt that Finn and his elder martial brother are very similar...

At noon, Finn came to an appointment with Maura, which was a small restaurant.

A building is located in the old part of the city. A dilapidated sign made the entire restaurant full of the ancient atmosphere.

In fact, it had existed for more than 30 years and was called the best restaurant by the locals. Although this restaurant had a limited every day, many guests still came here to eat.

"With so many people in line, the food in this restaurant should be very good. How did you find this restaurant?" Finn and Maura sat at a table, looked at the crowd at the door, and couldn't help asking.

"Going to the big restaurant for the elegant environment, and the small restaurant for the delicious taste. This is the truth. This restaurant is said to be the best in the local area. But it has not expanded and opened branches for so many years. Even the place has not been changed." Maura first introduced. Introduced the restaurant then answered Finn's question, "I came here for a meal with my dad and mom more than ten years ago, and I was very impressed. Since then, every time I come to this city, I will visit this small town. Have a meal in the restaurant."

"Turned out to be like this." Finn couldn't help but smiled, "I didn't expect you to like eating so much."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 663 Saw Cai Chen Again

"I know how to enjoy life." Maura rolled her eyes.

Finn was speechless. Several men wore famous brands walked into the restaurant, and their leader Finn felt a little familiar.

Cai Chen is Irene Chen's cousin.

Finn narrowed his eyes. Cai called him not long ago. At that time, Cai wanted to use Annie to get an investment project from City Y, but in the end, Annie discovered his purpose and fired him.

Unexpectedly, I saw Cai again today.

At the same time, Cai also saw Finn and Maura.

In fact, everyone who enters the hotel would subconsciously look in the direction of both of them.

It was because Maura was so outstanding! She was not only good in figure and beautiful but also had an outstanding temperament, which would become the focus wherever she went.

Eh?

The first moment he saw Maura, Cai's eyes flashed with unconcealed greedy desire.

However, when he saw Finn next to Maura, the desire in his eyes instantly turned into horror!

Yes, it was a horror!

Because he was on the WH Lake ship yesterday, he saw Finn murdering Teng Jing.

One could imagine how he would feel when he suddenly met Finn in this situation.

Cai was like a wooden sculpture, stood still, motionless.

After Cai stopped, several companions behind him also stopped, which caused congestion at the restaurant.

"Young master, what's the matter?" Behind Cai, a young man wore Armani couldn't help asking.

Cai didn't seem to hear the young man's question but looked at Finn motionlessly; his face was full of fear as if he was afraid that Finn would come over and make him trouble.

However, when Cai was scared, Finn was not looking at him, wholly treated Cai as air.

He didn't want to waste time on a small person like Cai. Without Chen's Family to help him, he would be worse than an ordinary person.

Cai was relieved when he realized that Finn was no longer looking at him; his back was almost wet.

"We... Let's change the place." Cai felt as if he was escaping from the dead, and said in a panic, then he turned and left.

In this situation, he dared not stay there anyway.

The few people who came with Cai found it strange, and they all coincidentally looked at Finn's direction.

The next moment, they left the restaurant like deserters, as Cai did before.

"The few people looked scared of you; did they provoke you before?" Maura couldn't help asking after Cai and his party left.

"Hmm." Finn just nodded without explanation.

Because Cai was Irene Chen's elder brother, he would definitely talk about Irene if he explains. Irene was a nightmare for Maura, and he didn't want Maura to think about it again.

She found that Finn was reluctant to say, Maura did not follow up, but asked: "Why did Tomei find you this morning?"

Finn nodded again and said, "He wanted me to represent Country C in the Global Martial Arts Competition."

"Global Martial Arts Competition? Are you in danger?" Maura looked worried when he heard Finn's words.

"It's not particularly dangerous," Finn said calmly. He didn't want Maura to worry too much.

"Not particularly dangerous? Does that mean it is still dangerous?" Maura became even more worried. "Have you decided to participate?"

"Well, I must participate." Finn nodded, "Tomei helped me a lot before, and I can't refuse his request. Besides, I have to avenge my elder martial brother!"

"Those who hurt your elder martial brother should be very powerful?" Maura said softly. Since she became a Martial Artist, she also had some understanding of the martial arts world. She knew Finn's elder martial brother must be the top powerhouse in the world. Those who hurt him would certainly not be weak. Finn would find those people to avenge, and it would definitely be dangerous.

"It's very powerful." Finn did not deny it. "But this time, I am not looking for their revenge. I am looking for their disciples. Their disciples will participate in this Global Martial Arts Competition."

"I know." Maura nodded slightly: "Finn, I say this, not to stop you; on the contrary, no matter what you do, I will support you, but I hope you can protect your life. Because I will always be waiting for you."

"Eh, I will protect myself." He looked at Maura, who was full of worry; Finn solemnly made a promise.

W Hill in City Y was a branch of Taihang Mountain, known as the "head of Taihang Mountain", and was a significant military strategic location.

After establishing country C, W Hill was a military station for a long time. Military leaders and some special agencies set up offices in W Hill.

Today, with the development of the times, many organizations have moved out of W Hill. However, W Hill was still marked by a strong military brand, and some special organizations still remain in W Hill.

For example, the mysterious Martial Arts' League headquarters was located in W Hill.

Besides, some military personnel also live in W Hill.

As a Garrett disciple, Finn's elder martial brother did not enter the Warriors' League when he was young but chose the Martial Arts' League.

And when he was young, he held a very high position in the Martial Arts' League.

Later, after being besieged and injured by the Divine Ranking List powerhouse, he voluntarily gave up his status as deputy leader of the Martial Arts' League and chose to be an instructor in the Martial Arts' League to teach in Martial Arts.

Today, he still enjoys the treatment of a deputy leader. The house allocated to him by the Martial Arts' League has been kept as his residence.

That was a two-story small building. The small building was located in a family area at the foot of W Hill. There was a small river in front of it. The environment was particularly elegant and suitable for people to live in.

Finn's elder martial brother was sitting alone in a wheelchair and taking a special walk by the river in the early morning.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 664 Hero Became Old

In addition to Nat, many retired old people in the military were walking along the river under the sunlight. After they saw Nat, they would smile and greet each other, and some would chat with him.

Their eyes and words were full of respect.

On the one hand, Nat was once the pride of the Martial Arts' League. He shocked the martial arts world and made numerous contributions to the Martial Arts' League.

On the other hand, he suffered the greatest calamity in his life. He was besieged and disabled by the strong. After being quiet for a while, he rebounded. Not only did he still serve as an instructor in the Martial Arts' League and teach his experience in combat and martial arts, and never created any difficulties or made any demands for the Martial Arts' League.

On the contrary, he rejected the guard sent by the Martial Arts' League. He lived himself without asking for anyone's help.

He had no wife, no children, and no relatives.

How strong heart and willpower were needed for a disabled person who has no relatives and couldn't stand up, living alone for so many years?

No one knew, but everyone admired him.

Half an hour later, Nat controlled the wheelchair by himself and returned to his residence along the asphalt road. He suddenly saw a red flag car with a military license plate parked at the building entrance.

"Mr. Ye!"

Finn saw Nat pushing his wheelchair back to the building in the car, his heart trembled, and then he quickly got out of the car and greeted him.

"Finn, you are here."

Nat stopped the wheelchair and looked at Finn with a smile on his face, his eyes full of satisfaction and pride.

Although he and Finn were just from the same sect to some degree, Finn was his only relative in this world, because at the time, after Garrett accepted Finn as his last disciple, he did not teach Finn too much, but gave Finn to Nat. Therefore, he could also be considered as Finn's master.

Now that he saw Finn killed the descendants of the Jing family, he was proud of him.

Finn didn't respond.

He stood on the spot, looking at Nat, and he signed.

Under the sunlight, Nat, who was famous in martial arts, has lost his former demeanor. He was more like an old man who was late in his life, and his hair was grey. His face was full of wrinkles, and his body was getting old.

"Mr. Ye, do you want someone to accompany you?" Finn asked softly with red eyes.

"No, I'm fine."

Nat shook his head and rejected the kindness of Finn. He has been living alone for so many years, and he has already adapted it.

"But, you are getting older now, and living alone is somewhat inconvenient." Finn hesitated and said. Time was ruthless and has left deep marks on Nat. When Finn left City Y three years ago, Nat was not like this.

But three years later, he became an old man.

"I am fine, don't worry about me, go, let's go in and talk." Nat waved his hand.

Finn stopped talking and walked straight behind Nat and pushed him into the courtyard of the two-story building.

Because he knew about Nat, who was once a genius in the Martial Arts' League, has his pride. Even if he was disabled now, he did not want to lose his dignity.

Finn pushed Nat to the stone table in the small courtyard, then entered the room and poured a water glass for him.

"Finn, since you are back to City Y at this time and come to see me, you should be participating in the global martial arts competition, right?" Nat took a sip of water, then put the water glass on the stone table and asked Finn.

"Yes." Finn nodded and said with a firm tone: "I want to teach those who made you disable in those days a profound lesson in this global martial arts competition. I am sure some of their disciples will participate!"

"Finn, I know that you are a person who values love and righteousness. You want to avenge, which made me proud." Nat sighed and said: "However, revenge for me is not the most important thing, and the important thing is that you have to become stronger, and you have to survive."

"Today, you are in a situation that is worse than I was in the past. If you do not have strong power, you are likely to come to a sticky end like me-

this is the worst thing I want to see in my life!" Nat became serious, and at the same time, it was full of worries.

As he said, Finn now had many enemies, and many of them were powerful forces like the Country J's martial arts. If Finn were not strong enough, they would probably be killed overseas.

"Don't worry, Mr. Ye. I will take care of myself and survive. I will strive to become stronger as soon as possible, and then find those enemies who hurt you and kill them!"

Finn nodded solemnly, and then told Nat the purpose of his trip, "By the way, according to Tomei, the descendants of the Buddhism of Western Regions, the King of Knife, the Ji Family, and the Mount T's Sword Sect are likely to compete for the qualifications of the global martial arts competition. You fought against these people before. You should know about them quite well. Can you tell me about it?"

"The Buddhism of Western Regions is a branch of ancient Buddhism, and now it is mainly gathered in the Southern area of Province XZ and other places. The martial arts are mainly Dharma Fist, characterized by a strong body and a powerful boxing method. It is quite fierce."

"The so-called King of Knife is the descendants of the Wang Family. The Wang family used its unique sword technique to shock Country C's martial arts world, but later it declined. But the technique has been handed down perfectly, and it is known for potent and mighty. There was a legend that the Wang Family's swordsman would never give up once he drew his sword from its sheath. It is quite murderous."

"The Mount T's Sword Sect was once one of the most powerful sects in Country C's martial arts world. It is known for its swordsmanship. The swordsmanship of this sect is weird and changeable."

"The Ji Family is similar to the Jing Family, and he is famous in Country C's martial arts world. As the saying goes, there is no martial art that is indefectible, while the fastest speed is the only way for long success, and Ji Family's martial arts is focusing on the speed."

"Fierce, murderous, wired, fast, these four words basically represent these four martial arts characteristics." Nat recalled the martial arts competition that year and integrated information about the four forces and answered Finn, and then predicted: "The strength of the descendants of these four forces should not be weaker than that of the Jing Family. If they compete with you for the only qualification to participate in the global martial arts competition, then you must take it seriously!"

"Don't worry. I won't underestimate my enemy." Finn nodded, and then looked at the sun rising slowly in the east, thinking thoughtfully: "If they want to compete for that place, I will wait for them to fight!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 665 Eagle and Emily

Mount T's was one of the seven major mountains in the world. It was located in the hinterland of Eurasia. It straddled the four countries, including Country C from east to west. It was the largest independent zonal mountain globally, and it was the farthest from the ocean and the largest arid area in the world.

In Country C, Mount T's was called Snow Mountain, covered with snow all year-round. It was also named a sacred mountain by many local people. There were many mythological stories, such as the Ancestral Temple of the Western Queen.

Besides, Mount T's has been well-known in country C's martial arts world since ancient times.

All these were due to the existence of Mount T's Sword Sect.

Mount T's Sword Sect has always been one of the powerful forces in the martial arts world of Country C, but because it was far away from the Central Plains, it rarely participated in martial arts battles, so it was less popular. But it has also shocked Country C's martial arts world with "Seven Swords down the Mount T's".

Since entering modern society, Mount T's Sword Sect has disappeared. Apart from the older generation of martial arts masters, few people knew their existence.

In the morning, when the sun rises, and the morning glow runs across the eastern and western horizons, and the morning glow pours on the continuous snow-covered mountains, just like putting a layer of golden gauze on the snow mountains.

On the mountainside of the snow mountain, some wooden houses were built there, hidden in the hills and forests, almost obscured by luxuriant branches. It wasn't easy to see from the sky.

That was the seat of the Mount T's Sword Sect, which has existed for thousands of years, like a paradise, felt at peace with the world.

On a hill ten kilometers away from the Mount T's Sword Sect, a man with long hair and a white robe crossed his legs and sat on a rock, eyes closed, facing the sunrise and breathing.

A black sword was placed beside him, the scabbard was black, and a bird was carved on the hilt, which looked like an eagle, but it was a phoenix.

Phoenix Sword, the exclusive sword of Mount T's Sword Sect.

Thousands of years ago, this sword did not have this name, but it was broken once, recast and repaired, and then renamed the Phoenix Sword, which meant the Phoenix's nirvana.

This sword was placed next to the youth, which was enough to prove the youth's identity and status in Mount T's Sword Sect.

His name was Eagle, and he was the contemporary heir of Mount T's Sword Sect.

Just as he closed his eyes and breathed out, some animal was scuffling in the bushes.

However, Eagle didn't seem to hear it. He looked like an old monk sat quietly and meditate, and didn't move at all.

Gradually, the voice became louder, and dozens of wolves appeared from all directions, approaching and surrounding him.

Wolves were cruel and social animals, and they played a critical role in the biological chain of nature.

Generally speaking, a wolf poses little danger to other animals. Even humans are not afraid of it. But if you encounter wolves, even the king of the forest, the tiger has to flinch!

At this moment, dozens of wolves rushed to Eagle from all directions, with bloodthirsty lights in their eyes.

"Howl~" Suddenly, a wolf roared to give an offensive order.

With a swish, followed the first wolf's order, dozens of wolves rushed towards Eagle frantically and launched an attack.

At this moment, Eagle suddenly opened his eyes and glared at those wolves murderously.

He heard the sound and saw those bloodthirsty wolves.

He picked up the sword under the sunlight, but didn't draw it, just stood up slowly.

As he got up, the whole person looked like a peerless sword, extremely sharp.

In the next moment, almost all the wolves approaching him were shocked by the murderous in Eagle's eyes.

They stopped at the same time, their claws gripped the ground and looked at him vigilantly.

They prey all year-round, and they felt an extremely dangerous aura around him, making them uneasy. Even if that wolf has issued an offensive order, they dared not attack rashly.

Then, under the gaze of those wolves, Eagle carried the sword and walked down the mountain. He was so relaxed that he seemed not to be besieged by wolves, but to appreciate the mountain's scenery.

"Howl!" Seeing this scene, those wolves roared uncomfortably. Instead of approaching to Eagle, they retreated uncontrollably.

"Howl!!!" Suddenly, the leading wolf roared, and dozens of wolves turned and ran away, quickly moving away from him.

Before he drew his sword, he scared away the wolves. It was the daily life of Eagle, the contemporary descendant of the Mount T's Sword Sect.

An hour later, Eagle returned to the Mount T's Sword Sect and was called by the head of the Mount T's Sword Sect.

"Eagle, you will leave with your brother to City Y tomorrow." The head of Mount T's Sword Sect said straightforwardly.

"Master, are we going to graduate?" After Eagle heard this, his eyes lit up, and he had been waiting for this day for a long time.

"Well, the global martial arts competition is about to begin. In this competition, all forces will send the strongest descendants to participate. It is the best time for our Mount T's Sword Sect to show up." the head nodded.

"Don't worry. I will live up to expectations and make Mount T's Sword Sect famous in the global martial arts world!" Eagle said confidently.

"Great." The head nodded slightly, and then waved and ask Eagle to leave.

He did not warn Eagle, nor did he tell him that Jing's descendant was killed. These were all superfluous in his mind!

He had absolute confidence in Eagle!

...

At the same time, at Mount Wuyi in the southeast, the Ji Family's ancestral land.

The master of the Ji Family called the contemporary heir Emily to his room.

"You get prepared, and tomorrow you will leave for City Y with your father." The leader of the family also made the same arrangement.

"Master, are you going to let me go to City Y to compete for a global martial arts competition?"

Unlike Eagle, although Emily has not graduated, the Ji Family had industries in the secular world. So they had their information network to know about the dynamics of the global martial arts community.

"Yes." The master nodded.

"Alas... It's a pity that the descendant of the Jing family is dead. I still think about killing the descendant of the Jing family first." Emily said with some regret.

As families of martial arts in Country C, the Ji Family and the Jing Family have always been in a competitive relationship. They have fought twice in history, and each won once. The hatred has accumulated for thousands of years. Once their heir graduated, they would fight.

"Hey, this can only prove that there is no successor to the Jing family!" The Ji Family leader sneered, and he was happy that Finn killed the descendants of the Jing family.

"You are right. The descendants of the Jing family are all wimps. It is a shame of the Jing family to be killed by an unknown martial artist!"

Emily said sarcastically. Although she knew about the existence of Finn through her family, she did not take Finn seriously. "I cannot personally

kill the Ji Family's descendants, but as long as I defeat or even kill the guy named Finn, it could indirectly prove that the Jing Family is inferior and their heirs are all rubbish!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 666 Three Abstentions and Clyde

"Well,"

The family leader nodded and then reminded: "However, you can't underestimate that young man named Finn. He is capable since he could kill the descendant of the Jing family."

"Besides, this time, the descendants of Mount T's Sword Sect, Buddhism of Western Regions, and Tristan could also compete in the global martial arts competition."

"Master, don't worry. I will win the place in the competition!" Emily sneered, and her smile was full of confidence. "Besides, I will win the cheers for our family in the competition!"

...

City L was one of the Buddhist places in Country C. There was the world-famous Potala Palace.

City L's Buddhism was Vajrayana Buddhism. It belonged to the Mahayana Buddhism, with Vajrayana inheritance as its main feature.

At noon, on an unknown mountain a hundred kilometers away from City L, a bareheaded young man with a black robe, with the sun on his head, found a pile of dry wood and prepared to set fire.

An hour ago, he used a stone to kill five birds with a shot, then depilated and cleaned them, ready to have a barbecue.

"Three Abstentions, you broke the religious precepts again."

A moment later, when the young man was lighting a fire and was about to roast the bird, a middle-aged monk in a robe came over with a dark face, "You not only killed animals but also wanted to eat meat."

"You are here again. I have said it many times. If you can't stand me, you could drive me out. I happen to drink wine and play with women." When the young man heard what that middle-aged monk said, his mouth twitched and put those birds on the fire, "I have told you, I was kidnapped by you to come here. I couldn't be more regretful. Now I just want to escape from here as soon as possible."

"..."

The middle-aged monk's expression changed, and the corners of his mouth twitched. It felt like he wanted to kill that young man.

In fact, in the past few years, he has thought of expelling Three Abstentions from Buddhism countless times and has also thought of killing him numerous times, but he all resisted it.

It was because Three Abstentions was the sovereign of the Buddhism of Western Regions, the successor appointed by the Buddhist Master, called the Holy Master. In the words of that Holy Master, Three Abstentions was talented in martial arts. He is a talent.

The middle-aged monk had nothing to say about the martial arts talents of him. He was very quick to catch on to martial arts, and he has entered the early stage of the Transformed Period at the age of twenty-eight.

Moreover, he did not work hard in martial arts.

Three Abstentions didn't pay attention to practice. It depended entirely on his mood. In his words, since he was a descendant of Buddhism, he could practice at will!

If not, with this youth's talent, if he worked hard, he could now at least step into the middle stage of the Transformed Period. He could be unparalleled of the same generation!

As for he was a genius...

He couldn't imagine how a guy who never recited the scriptures or even read the scriptures achieved something in the future?

What's more, Three Abstentions had broken the precepts of killing, meat, and alcohol many times since childhood?

If it weren't for the desolate place they were, they couldn't even see a hen within a hundred miles. Three Abstentions would pursue lust as he said!

Regarding his various evils, the middle-aged monk has reported to the Holy Master more than once but to no avail.

As the Holy Master said, the Buddha is not on the surface but in the heart.

The middle-aged monk did not understand but was unable to refute. So he had to endure and accepted him as his apprentice and named him Three Abstentions, hoping that he could clean up his acts and truly convert to Buddhism.

But now it seemed that he was impenitent and was set in his way.

The middle-aged monk lashed out angrily, and he kicked over the grill in front of Three Abstentions.

"You are walking all over me!" Three Abstentions was angry. The middle-aged monk just stared at him sullenly, considering whether to teach him a lesson or not.

"Hmph. When I break through to the middle stage of the Transformed Period, I will get even with you for this. I will beat you and force you to concede defeat!"

Three Abstentions saw that the middle-aged monk was about to hit him, but he was not afraid. Anyway, he had been beaten many times.

"I look forward to that day, but can you make a breakthrough?" the middle-aged monk said disdainfully.

"You don't need to provoke me. That day will come eventually." Three Abstentions's mouth twitched, showing his arrogant attitude towards him.

"You think you are excellent, and you are still complacent with your insignificant martial arts attainments. This time, I will open your eyes and let you know that there is always someone stronger than you!" the middle-aged monk exasperated.

"Do you want me to compete with the descendant of the Buddhist sect in Country I again? No, I am not going. The practice is practice, and I will not fight!" Three Abstentions said nervously. Last time, the Buddhism of Western Regions wanted to encourage Three Abstentions to work hard, so they contacted the descendant of Buddhism in Country I and asked

them to compete. However, just after the contest began, Three Abstentions surrendered, making the people from the Western Regions' Buddhism lose face.

"The Holy Master asked me to take you to City Y to compete in the global martial arts competition." The middle-aged monk said in a deep voice, "In addition to you, Mount T's Sword Sect, the Ji Family, and the descendant of King of Knife will also participate."

"Go to City Y? Great! When shall we leave? Right now?" Three Abstentions was overjoyed and said nothing about the martial arts competition.

That competition didn't matter to him at all.

He only cared about going to City Y!

Because he wanted to go to the secular world for a long time, but he has been trapped in this desolate place, and he had no freedom at all.

"..."

The middle-aged monk was speechless, and he was exasperated.

Because he knew that Three Abstentions had no interest in the global martial arts competition, he just wanted to have fun there!

...

At the same time, in a virgin forest in the southwest.

As a white light flashed, the black bear was beheaded with a knife, and blood spurted out like rain.

A naked young man was standing in the rain of blood, his whole body was full of that black bear's blood, but the knife in his hand was clean with no bloodstains.

The knife in his hand was called XY Sword. It was a treasure handed down by the ancestors of the Wang Family!

His name was Clyde, the descendant of Tristan. And Tristan was the descendant of the previous generation of the Wang Family!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 667

Mysterious Breathing Skill

"Thud..."

Soon falling on the ground with a muffled noise, the black bear violently twitched a few times and died.

With only one slash, there was a lot of blood on Clyde.

However, he didn't show any enjoyment. Instead, he only showed his coldness. With a bloody body and a murderous look, Clyde seemed to be vicious.

But it was true!

Over the past years and everyday martial practice, he had killed many beasts and seen their bloody bodies.

Besides, he had killed many people during this time.

To increase Clyde's ability, Tristan had secretly asked someone to take on some murderous tasks and appointed them.

"Teacher!"

When Clyde was about to leave, he suddenly saw a middle-aged man with only one arm before him. Then he walked to the man and greeted him respectfully with a bow.

Because Tristan, the man before him, was the closest and the most respectful one for him.

"Get ready, we are going to leave here!" Tristan said with a low voice.

"Teacher, what kind of task did you take on for me?"

Clyde couldn't help but ask. Because in the past, Tristan would give Clyde some tasks every time he took Clyde away. To be more specific, he would tell Clyde to kill someone.

"This time, you have no task, but you have to revenge!"

"Revenge?" Clyde felt a little bit confused.

"The Global Martial Artist Game is coming, and every country could only send one player. Therefore, the Martial Arts' League has selected several candidates, and they will compete with each other to secure that ticket."

Tristan explained, "You are among those candidates. So is the disciple of Nat."

"I see!" Clyde finally understood his Teacher's intention.

"I don't hope that you will let me down!" Tristan took an in-depth glance at Clyde.

In the past, to select Clyde, an outsider of his family, as the heir of the martial arts of Wang's Family, Tristan almost fell out with other family members. But in the end, he still insisted on his first decision.

"It doesn't matter if our family falls, but the martial arts of the Wang's Family can't fall, let alone lost. We must clean up our shames!" Those words were what he had said to persuade his family members.

It was those words that helped Tristan convince his family members.

Because, as the heir of the Wang's Family, Tristan was once beaten by Nat.

That was the most shameful time of his life! Moreover, that was the most scandalous time for Wang's Family!

He chose Clyde as the heir of the family because he knew that Clyde had a great talent in Martial Arts. Therefore, he hoped that Clyde could become a strong martial artist and avenge him and his family.

To achieve that goal, Tristan not only taught him all the sword arts of his family, but he also gave him the XY Sword, the heirloom of Wang's Family. Moreover, he even made a series of practicing plans for Clyde.

Of course, executing killing tasks was also contained in those plans.

In the past, he was beaten by Nat, losing one of his arms. After experiencing the biggest shame of his life, Tristan learned from this failure. As a result, he understood that although he was more substantial

than Nat, he had a little life-threatening experience. That was the reason why he was defeated.

Therefore, he didn't want Clyde to follow his path. According to his original plan, he tried to train Clyde as a peerless strongman so that Clyde could kill Nat for him.

However, things were always changing. Nat was crippled by the strong persons on the Divine Ranking List, so Tristan's plan failed.

In desperation, he had no choice but to let Finn become the revenge victim for him and his family!

He knew that Finn was still a disciple of Nat and Garrett remained a secluded life. Therefore, this was the best chance for him to revenge.

"Teacher, Nat broke one of your arms in the past. Today I will behead his junior brother!"

Clyde replied with a murderous look as if he wanted to kill Finn with only one slash now," I will suicide if I fail!"

When the first rays of morning glow penetrated the horizon, Finn sat cross-legged on Nat's two-story building yard. He was exhaling and inhaling against the rising sun.

Surrounded by the morning sunshine, Finn sometimes breathed heavily, sometimes weakly, sometimes fast and sometimes slowly. And a trace of white mist mixed with the sunrise's glow could be faintly seen between his nose and mouth. The mist and glow were circulated between his nose and mouth. That was quite magical!

Over the past two days, he had been staying here. In addition to accompanying Nat, he also took the chance to learn from Nat about the martial arts.

Although Nat was crippled by those strong persons' siege, he was still Finn's senior fellow apprentice after all. He knew everything about Finn and had a great understanding of practicing martial arts and battles. Besides, with a critical mind, Nat could find out Finn's weakness easily. As a result, Finn had learned a lot from him.

After some time, Finn opened his eyes suddenly, which burst with light, and the white mist between his mouth and nose instantly dispersed.

"This breathing practice which we inherited from our teacher is quite amazing!"

Not far away, seeing Finn finish the practice, Nat, who was in a wheelchair, couldn't help but speak out those words.

Over the past two days, Nat would watch Finn's practice when he was practicing martial arts. Although they had practiced the same breathing practice, he failed to grasp the core of this skill. However, Finn succeeded now!

That was why Finn could breakthrough the Transformed Period when he was no more than 25.

At present, Finn's breath seemed to contain some rhythm in the world. And he was almost integrated into the whole world.

"Teacher told me that he got this practice from a Taoist priest during the war period. Now that priest seems to be a big deal!" Finn said seriously.

It was such a breathing practice that made Garrett a Grand Master. How powerful the priest who served as the owner of this practice should be?

"Maybe we will never know it! But as far as I know, there are some other breathing practices." Nat said with a low voice.

"Are you sure?" Finn asked excitedly.

"Yes!"

Nat nodded and said, "The breathing practice you mentioned has a real name. That is Mental Cultivation Method. Martial Artists must practice this method in the ancient martial art world before he can practice martial skills. But as society develops, we have stepped into a science and information-oriented age. Martial Art has lost its glory and inheritors. In the modern Martial Art world, except some old martial families and forces, few people know the Mental Cultivation Method, let alone practice it."

"You mean that Teng, who was killed by me, has been practicing that skill?" Finn was enlightened suddenly and asked.

"Right! As I mentioned, those marital families and schools and hidden forces, including the Jing's Family, existed for so long. Besides, they had completely inherited their skills, including the Mental Cultivation Method. That is why they could breakthrough the Transformed Period at a very young age."

Nat raised his head slightly and explained, "Generally speaking, no one could break through the Transformed Period before his thirty. But those who have been practicing the Mental Cultivation Method are exceptions. Of course, only the best genius can breakthrough the Transformed Period before his thirty even if he has been practicing it."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 668 The Weakness of Finn

"I see!"

Finn understood that this skill he had learned from Garrett could increase the efficiency of his practicing Martial Arts. And it also could make his skills more powerful when he fought against the enemies.

For a long time, he had always been confused about his extraordinary abilities. After hearing Nat's words today, he finally understood the reason. More precisely, the Mental Cultivation Method was crucial to a Martial Artist!

"Finn, what I said to you was not to deny your cultivation in Martial Arts. You have a great talent in Martial Arts. And it is fair to say that you are the most talented man I have ever met."

Seeing Finn's deep consideration, Nat was afraid of depressing Finn. Therefore he added, "Those offsprings of the martial families and forces could breakthrough the Transformed Period before their thirties. But they could never create any martial arts like you. Moreover, as far as I know, nobody except you could develop martial skills and become the founder of any schools before his thirtieth. Besides, KD Sword Skill which, was created by you, is quite powerful and has a terrible lethality."

"Although what you said is reasonable, those upsprings have been practicing Martial Arts when they were very young. They even focused all their intentions on those arts. That is one thing that I have never experienced."

Hearing Nat's praise, Finn was very humble and was even willing to speak out his flaws.

"Right! That is one of your disadvantages. In other words, if you have been practicing Martial Arts with all your heart and soul at a very young age, you would have made outstanding achievements in this field."

Feeling gratified by his words, Nat changed his topic. Then he pointed out another flaw of Finn, "But you still have another weakness in addition to that one."

"Please tell me!" Finn asked humbly.

"In addition to your own KD Sword Skill, you have learned a lot of other many arts. But you are not so good at them!"

Nat said patiently, "Although you created the KD Sword Skill and this skill greatly enhances you, you should not perform it whenever you are battling. Otherwise, your power will be weakened if the skill is analyzed too much. In other words, you must master other Martial arts, which you can rely on when fighting against your enemies."

"For common Martial Artists, even your generation's geniuses, you are something of a master in this field. But for the real Martial Arts Masters or the leaders of any schools, you are not qualified as a master of those Martial Arts."

"Brother Nat, I see!"

Finn nodded as if he suddenly understood the meaning of Nat's words.

Although he had killed Teng in the life battle. He found that he could not defend Teng's attack with other skills except the KD Sword Skill when

Teng performed the secret skills of Jing's Family, particularly the Yin-Yang Kill.

In other words, if he didn't have the KD Sword Skill, he would have died that day rather than Teng.

That alarmed him a lot!

As Nat said, he could handle their attacks with any skills since the enemies he had met before were not so powerful. But when he met those descendants from Martial Arts family or top strong persons, those arts would never be useful.

Because he didn't master those martial arts so well rather than they were not so powerful, as a result, he could not take them to that extreme.

"Om..."

Then when Finn was considering, there went the call.

Hearing a sudden hat sound, Finn came back to reality. Then he picked up the phone on the stone table beside him, finding the call was from Tomei. Then he answered at once, "Hello, Lord Tomei!"

"Finn, are you still in City Y?" Tomei asked directly.

"Yes, Lord Tomei. I am staying with my brother Nat!" Finn replied.

"That's perfect!"

Hearing Finn's words, Tomei felt relieved and said, "Just as I guessed, the competitors in the Global Martial Artists Game included the descendants of Mount T's Sword Sect, Buddhism of Western Regions, the Ji's Family

and Tristan. Just now, Jules told me through the phone that those four competitors will reach City Y, and he wanted me to inform you. Besides, the Martial Arts' League will choose one of you as the representative of Country C to compete in the Global Martial Artists Game."

"How to choose? Through battles?"

Hearing this news, Finn didn't get surprised. Instead, he asked Tomei calmly.

"Jules didn't tell me the specific rules to choose. You will know them when you reach the league. Well, you can come to my home today, and then I can take you there." Tomei said.

"OK! Lord Tomei!"

Agreeing Tomei's advice, Finn put down the phone after Tomeo hung up the phone.

"Finn, if you are chosen to fight against Tristan's descendant, you must be careful and never show your mercy." Feeling that Finn was to hang up the phone, Tomei reminded him quickly.

Although Nat was disabled, he still got a better hearing than ordinary people. Therefore, he heard the conversation between Finn and Tomei.

"Why?" Finn got a little bit confused.

"When I challenged the descendants of the five major forces, I only beat Tristan. After that, Tristan was unwilling to be beaten by me and tried to attack me secretly. As a result, however, he lost one of his arms by me."

Nat explained gently, " Because those who practice the sword skills of Wang's Family will become selfish and aggressive and murderous. If everything goes normal, he will ask his disciple to take this chance to revenge for him."

"I will not mind helping him if his disciple wants to be killed!"

Finn's pupils contracted slightly, and his eyes were filled with a murderous aura.

To defend the martial arts world's fame in Country C, Brother Nat had a tragic life in his twilight years. If anyone else dared to humiliate Nat's past, Finn would not mind giving him a lesson.

"I will be with you!"

Nat nodded and decided to accompany Finn to the Martial Arts' League.

The battle for the strongest young generation of the martial arts word in Country C began!

Early the next morning, Tomei arrived at Nat's residence.

As the deputy leader of the Martial Arts' League, Tomei was familiar with Nat. Moreover, he even witnessed the ups and downs of Nat.

When Nat was crippled by the siege of the strong persons on the Divine Ranking List, Tomei visited him at once and continued his visit in the following time. He was afraid that Nat could not recover after this setback, but he only found himself overactive. Because Nat was much more adamant than his expectation, he did not rebound soon. Still, he also continued to contribute to the army and the martial arts world."

"Lord Tomei, have they already got there?" Finn was pushing the wheel of Nat and following Tomei to the outside of the yard of a two-story building.

They were going to head to the Martial Arts' League together."

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 669 The Weird Three Abstentions

"They might have all reached City Y yesterday, and they will come to the Martial Arts' League later. It means that we will arrive at the Martial Arts' League earlier than them." Tomei said. Headquartered at the West Mountain, the league was not far away from Nat's house. They would get there in half an hour by car.

Tomei took his particular car while Finn and the other two got in the car and headed to the headquarter.

The headquarter of the Martial Arts' league was in the small garden of the West Mountain. This garden used to be the office of an organization. Later the organization moved to another office building. As a result, this place was unoccupied and open to the public.

Now, although it was the headquarter of the Martial Arts' League, it looked more like a garden which was open to the public.

Isolated, the place had no residential area around. So there were not many people around either. Only some workers near there would come to the garden for sightseeing or walking. The three drove directly to the park by car and then moved along the path of the garden. Finally, the car stopped in front of an ancient building.

As the head of the Martial Arts' League law enforcement department, Jules stood in front of the ancient building and waited for their coming. Tomei had informed him after they drove into the garden.

As the car stopped, Jules didn't show any arrogance to them. Instead, he came to them and welcomed them.

At the same time, Finn took out Nat's wheelchair in the trunk and then supported him out of the car.

Nat had been attacked by the strong persons on the Divine Ranking List, and his ankles and knees were shattered in the end. He got no choice but to amputate his limbs. Now his both legs were prosthetic limbs. Without crutches, he could only rely on others' support to move.

Seeing Nat getting out of the car with Finn's help, Jules stopped and stared at him with shock.

He had never expected that Nat would appear today.

Not only would those descendants of the Buddhism of Western Regions, Mount T's Sword Sect, Ji's Family, and Tristan come, but also the leader of these sects were the men who had fought against Nat before. And they were the last-generation descendants of the four forces.

Nat had to be courageous enough to meet those men. Moreover, he also needed to let go of the past.

"Lord Tomei, Senior Nat, and Finn welcome to the Martial Arts' League!" After a brief wandering, Jules greeted the three men respectfully.

When Jules was greeting to Nat, his face was filled with respect.

Right!

Although Nat was crippled now, Jules still respected him. Because he knew that the man, who had mastered every skill better than him, would have more significant achievement in Martial Arts if he had never experienced that incident.

Besides, if he had experienced Nat's misery, he would never be so calm and optimistic.

"Hello, Lord Jules."

The three replied to him. Among them, Finn and Tomei greeted him with the name of his position. While Nat only showed a slight smile as if he was meeting a good friend.

"Right! Time is flying!" Jules sighed for a while. Seeing Nat sitting in a wheelchair, Jules felt very moved. He had many words to share with Nat, but he didn't know how to speak them out.

"Lord Jules, what should people be qualified for participating in the competition?" Tomei asked the main purpose of their coming. He didn't want Jules and Nat to mention the previous tragedy.

Hearing Tomei's question, Jules was about to answer but finally refused to do so when he saw a car coming to them. Then he turned his eyes on that car.

The other three men followed him to see what was happening.

Then that car headed to them quickly and stopped behind the special car of Tomei.

With just one glance, Finn could tell that car belonged to the office of Country C. Because he noticed that the car had a similar number as Tomei's special car.

"Monk, we have made a deal that you take me to the Royal City first. So why did you take me here? I thought you would take me to the Forbidden City and Great Wall. You should keep your word!"

At this time, Three Abstentions got out of the car. Ignoring the four, three Abstentions complained about the garden, which was not like an imperial palace at all.

Requested by the middle-aged monk, he took off his black cassock. Now he wore a red and yellow cassock and hung a string of Buddhist beads, making him look like an outstanding monk.

"Three Abstentions!" Hearing the complaint, the middle-aged monk became very angry and tried to stop his nonsense by loudly calling his Dharma name.

"What are you doing? They are all Martial Artists, so you have taken me to the battling field? Monk, I want you to know that even the Buddha would get angry sometimes. You deceived I felt received play in the fucking qualifying part of the Global Martial Arts Game!"

Filled with discontentment, Three Abstentions didn't care about the monk's anger.

"..." Seeing such a situation, whether Jules, Nat, and Tomei or Finn all felt shocked and considered him weird.

With Abstentions' words and the four men's expressions, the middle-aged monk became so embarrassed. Withstanding his anger, he hindered Three Abstentions at once.

"What are you going to do?"

With an arrogant look, Three Abstentions was about to fight against the monk.

"Three Abstentions, if you take part in this competition, I will give you three days to travel the City Y after you finish the game!"

Knowing the Three Abstentions' stubborn personality, the middle-aged monk didn't get angry. Instead, he made a compromise with Three Abstentions with a lower voice.

"Are you sure?"

Three Abstentions looked at the monk suspiciously.

"Of course! I swear to Buddha I will keep my promise!" The monk said and then added, "But you must promise me that you will try your best."

"OK! It's a deal!" Three Abstentions nodded. Feeling relieved, the monk took Three Abstentions to walk to the four men.

"I haven't seen you for a long time, Lord Tomei, Elder Jules, and Senior Nat! Amitabha!" The monk greeted them before the three said something. And then he also greeted Finn with a slight smile. What a decent greeting!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 670

Arrogant Emily

"Hello, Master Zoe!" Tomei and Jules replied. While Nat squinted at Three Abstentions and could help but to sigh," Zoe, what a good descendant you have found!"

"Senior Nat, you should not sneer at him now since we have not met each other for so long!" Master Zoe replied with embarrassment. He thought that Nat was talking about the Three Abstentions' funny behavior before. Still, in fact, Nat found that the Three Abstentions had a great talent in Martial Arts.

"Monk, don't you think that Senior Nat was taunting me? How can you be my brother?"

With his lips curling into a sneer, Three Abstentions then greeted them voluntarily," Hello, Lord Tomei, Minister Jules, and Senior Nat!"

After that, he turned his eyes on Finn, standing behind Nat, and said excitedly," Buddy, are you, Finn? Are you the one who killed Teng? You deserve your reputation! I am glad to meet you! My Dharma name is Three Abstentions and please, take me to the City Y for fun after the selection." Although Three Abstentions was saying some impolite words, he still greeted Finn by clasping his hands because that was a Buddhist etiquette.

"Hello, brother Three Abstentions," Finn replied to him by holding his fists before his chest with a smile. He only considered the man as a funny guy.

At the same time, he could see two men coming towards them from the corner of his eyes. They wore robes and walked quickly.

And Tomei, Jules, and Nat also turned their eyes on those men.

Soon the two men lowered their steps and strode to them. Both of the two wore robes, among them a middle-aged man in a gray robe, and a young man in a white robe.

"I heard that the Buddhism of Western Regions had nurtured a weird. Well, it seems to be a fact!" While walking, the white robe man took a glance at everyone here and stopped his eyes on the Three Abstentions.

"Who are you?" Although he was a food lover rather than a fighter, Three Abstentions still got angry when he was humiliated. Then he frowned and asked.

However, the youth didn't reply to him at all. Instead, he stared at Finn coldly and said, "There is an ancient grudge between our family and the Jing's Family. And Teng should have been killed by me, but you did it ahead of me. You must give me an excuse!"

"How?"

Frowning for a while, Finn recognized the youth in a white robe through his words. And Finn felt that this guy was so arrogant and rude that he needed to be given a lesson.

"I will beat you when the game begins!" Emily stopped his walk and raised his head. Taking an arrogant glance at Finn, he felt that Finn was just a weak opponent.

"Emily, watch your behavior!"

The middle-aged man beside Emily shouted before Finn could speak.

He was Emily's father! And his name was Webster, the last-generation descendants of the Ji's Family. Besides, he had once beaten Nat.

As Emily's father, he knew what kind of person his son is!

Emily had good talent in Martial Arts, so he was fostered as the Ji's Family's descendant. And Emily was so hardworking and intelligent that he had made remarkable achievements in this field.

But all his experiences above-mentioned made him an arrogant and willful man. He never showed his respect to other people except for the elders in his family.

At this moment, Emily offended the descendant of the Buddhism of Western Regions and Finn in the public when he came here just now. That would never be a good choice for Emily.

Up to now, the Martial Arts' League hadn't announced the rules of this game after all. But it would be a stupid behavior for Emily to offend other competitors if the four players were asked to fight against each other.

How could Emily continue to complete with other players since he would spend a lot of energy if he could beat Finn and Three Abstentions? How could he sparkle in the game? In addition to those worries, Webster also appreciated Nat a lot.

His battle with Nat was so close in the past, and Nat lost narrowly to him with a tragic ending. What happened before made him a little bit sorry, so he didn't want to make the old hero awkward.

Hearing his father's words, Emily had to behave himself well and kept silent. But he still took an arrogant glance at Finn.

"Emily, although I don't like fighting, you should not offend me! I want you to know that you will be beaten by me!"

At the same time, the Three Abstentions felt unhappy. Although he was also a cynical man and had no interest in this competition, he was still a very stubborn man.

"You..." Emily had become restrained, but he got furious when he heard Three Abstentions' words.

"Emily!"

"Three Abstentions, shut up!"

At this time, Webster and Mater Zoe stopped them, respectively, before Emily could get angry. Because they all knew that it made no sense to allow them to attack each other only through their tongues in such a situation. By contrast, it would humiliate the fame of every school.

"Lord Tomei, Elder Jules, Nat, and Master Zoe, I am sorry for my neglecting teaching discipline to my son. ease forgive his rudeness!"

Walking forward with Emily, Webster apologized to those men and glared at Emily, "Greet to these masters now!"

"Hello, Lord Tomei, Elder Jules, and Master Zoe."

Emily greeted them with a bow, but he never mentioned Nat. Because in his view, Nat was just an invalid, he could not be called as a master now. More importantly, Nat didn't deserve a bow from him.

"This is Master Nat."

Scolding inside, Webster still didn't force him to do so. Because that would make Nat more embarrassed, then he had to introduce Nat to his son as if Emily was not familiar with Nat.

Hearing that, Emily still greeted him only by holding his fist before his chest.

Seeing that, Nat remained calm. At the same time, Finn just squinted.

Finn could allow Emily to be rude to him, but he could never allow him to do so to Nat.

After his arrival, he could only see people's sympathy for Nat.

But what they had done was defiling the reputation of the hero. Therefore, he felt so upset and angry and decided to give Emily a lesson if he met him in this game's qualifying part.

Meanwhile, two cars were heading towards them.

The two cars also had a similar license number like that of the car which Master Zoe and Three Abstentions took. They were all hung with license tags of the Warriors' League in Country C.

Although the Martial Arts' League hosted this game, the Warriors' League in Country C was also responsible for the participants' accommodations and transportation.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 671 A Meeting Between Enemies

When the first car reached, two men with precious swords got out of the car first. Among them, the younger one wore a similar white robe as Emily. But he was taller, thinner, and more handsome than Emily.

He was the present descendant of the Mount T's Sword Sect. His name was Eagle.

Well, another one was the last-generation descendant of the Mount T's Sword Sect. His name was Bruce.

Seeing that Eagle was dressed in a similar white robe as him but got a better disposition than him, Emily became very jealous and aggressively looked at Eagle.

Eagle felt that fierce eyes but only smiled for a while. Then he followed Bruce's step and greeted Tomei, Jules, and Nat, respectively.

During this process, he kept his smile and showed great respect to every elder, making them satisfied and comfortable.

A sword artist with a white robe was indeed a gentleman!

Those words could genuinely describe him!

"This guy was phenomenal!"

Seeing Eagle's actions, Finn sighed inside.

For a long time, he had believed that a powerful man should have a healthy mind rather than an intense look that relied on the decorations.

Because that kind of intense look was so weak that the one who had it could be easily defeated when a real setback appeared.

According to Eagle's previous behaviors, his strong mind had reached a high level. Therefore he was much stronger than the arrogant genius Emily who had only relied on his powerful martial art. And he was also more dangerous than the cynical Three Abstentions.

"You are the junior brother of Master Nat, and your name is Finn, right?" Feeling Finn's glance, Eagle walked to Finn directly and asked with a smile.

"Right!" Finn nodded.

"I'm Eagle from the Mount T's Sword Sect," Eagle maintained his smile and said, "I have been practicing the martial arts before I left the Mount T. Then I heard many stories about you and realized that you were such an outstanding man across the Country C. You are a true blessing for the martial arts world in Country C. Nice to meet you!"

After finishing his words, Eagle stretched out his hands at once.

"Brother Eagle, you are giving me far more credit than I deserve." Finn shook hands with Eagle humbly.

Then they turned their eyes on the last car after they loosened their hands.

Upon the car's arrival, Tristan and Clyde got out of the car.

Emerged in the morning sunshine, Clyde was dressed in a bloody robe and holding his cold XY Sword. Due to his murderous aura derived from many drops of blood, he looked like a brutal god who was very dangerous.

By contrast, Clyde didn't greet Nat and other people as Eagle did after getting out of the car. And he even didn't take a glance at those elders. Instead, he only looked at Finn aggressively as if he considered Finn as his prey, a prey could never run out of his hunting.

Feeling Clyde's murderous look, Finn remained calm and only squinted at him. Such a reaction represented Finn's real thought—He would kill Eagle if he wanted to be killed.

"How could such trash be qualified to compete with us in this game? Can he be safe after my three slashes?" Then Clyde said those words and looked at Finn aggressively amid the witness of the crowd.

Meeting an enemy, everyone would be furious. Therefore, Clyde sneered at Finn and wanted to kill him when meeting Finn.

If Emily were a cynical man, Clyde would be called as a too arrogant one.

Ignoring the crowd, he sneered at Finn directly after he got out of the car. He had intended to provoke Finn to fight with him and killed Finn before the game. By doing so, he could not only revenge for his teacher Tristan but also threatened other competitors. It was such a dirty trick! "Clyde, I met Finn before you. Therefore Finn should only be killed by me." After Clyde finished his words, Emily couldn't help but say those words with a discontent voice as if Clyde would grasp his prey.

"I have a vendetta against Finn, so his life must be grasped by me! If anyone else dares to kill him before me, I will tear him into pieces!" Hearing Emily's words, Clyde glared at him with a murderous look.

Seeing Clyde's bloody look and feeling Clyde's murderous aura, Emily gave up his intention to protest Clyde and kept silent in the end.

Although he was confident about his ability, Emily was still unwilling to become an enemy of Clyde.

At the same time, Nat, Jules, Master Zoe, and Webster all looked at Emily with a frown. They didn't like what Clyde had done, and Jules even walked forward and was about to say some words.

However, someone did that before Jules.

"Now that you want to die earlier, I will help you now!" Finn said.

Then Finn loosened his hands on the wheelchair of Nat and walked forward. Squinting at Clyde, Finn was filled with a murderous aura.

Taking their debts aside, Clyde spoke out those aggressive words that also ignited Finn ultimately.

At this moment, Finn was so furious that he decided to kill Clyde in public.

"Fuck you!"

Hearing Finn's vehement words, Clyde shouted and walked forward at once. He was going to take out his sword and kill Finn.

"Stop!"

At the moment, Jules shouted angrily and shocked all the crowd, "Behave yourself! The headquarter of the Martial Arts' League is not a place that you can do whatever you want!"

After finishing his words, Jules stared at Finn and Emily respectively and turned his eyes on Clyde in the end.

Walking back silently, Finn stood behind Nat again. Meanwhile, Emily also kept silent. But Clyde was so aggressive that he should dare to stare at Jules directly.

"Tristan, how did you teach your disciple? How could he dare to question the participant chosen by the Martial Arts' League? Does your family want to disobey or surmount the management of the Martial Arts' League?"

Jules didn't turn his eyes away from Clyde until Clyde felt shocked. Then he turned his eyes on Tristan in the end.

Huh!

Hearing Jules's words, Tristan changed his expression and explained, "Sorry, Master Jules. It is my fault! I failed to teach him well."

"Step back, Clyde!" After finishing his words, Tristan waved his hands towards Clyde and tried to stop his arrogant behavior and his provoking to the Martial Arts' League.

Because if Clyde continued his behavior, Wang's Family would be blamed for being an arrogant family who dared to surmount the management of the Martial Arts' League. That would never be good news for this family.

"I will let you go now since you are just a nonentity! But after the game, I will fight against you in a life-deciding battle. And I hope you can be a true man rather than a coward!" Clyde sneered at Finn and then stepped back. Standing beside Tristan, he spoke out those words aggressively as if he must kill Finn today no matter what happened.

-The end -

To be continued in Season two...

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 672

Selection Method

Finn Chen didn't respond to this.

That was because, at this time, any response was meaningless.

The only thing he needed to do was to defeat Clyde in the competition!

After Finn and Clyde returned to their respective teams, Jules Wu glanced at the people present and said slowly, "I'm sure you have known the reason why I asked you to come here."

"Mr.Wu, we have already known the reason. It's because of the Global Martial Arts Competition. Please explain the selection method as soon as possible, Mr.Wu." Emily interrupted him impatiently.

"Emily!"

Jules didn't get angry about his words. Instead, Webster Ji took a look at Emily, as if he was dissatisfied with Emily's behavior.

"Don't worry. I will tell you the selection method of martial arts competition soon."

"But before I tell you how to select, I have to make it clear that in this Global Martial Arts Competition, every country is given a quota by the International Wushu Federation. That is to say, in the martial arts world of our country, there is only one warrior who can represent our country to participate in the competition." Jules said unhurriedly.

"Only one warrior?"

Hearing Jules's words, many people in the field frowned. Generally speaking, a powerful martial country like Country C should at least give three qualifications. One qualification was not enough.

Moreover, the people who competed for this qualification were the peerless Martial Artists from the field of the martial arts in Country C. The gap in strength between them was not large, so even if the final place was determined, maybe it was not the highest martial arts level in Country C.

"Mr.Wu, why is there only one place for our country in this year's competition?" Soon, Webster asked. In the past years, the International Wushu Federation would at least give three licenses to Country C, but this number had directly become one this year.

"Because the performances of our country in the previous several Global Martial Arts Competitions were too bad." As if he had already known that Webster would ask this question, Jules said lightly.

"Too bad?" Hearing what Jules Wu said, Webster was stunned.

"Yeah, too bad!" Jules nodded and said, "in the last three consecutive Global Martial Arts Competitions, we haven't entered the top eight. Therefore, the International Wushu Federation has reduced the quota of our country's qualification."

Hearing Jules' words, the expression of the people present suddenly became a little unnatural. In the previous Global Martial Arts Competitions, the performances of Country C were indeed very bad.

The field of martial arts of Country C didn't perform well, which disgraced Country C and disgraced the Martial Art's League.

"Mr.Wu, since there is only one place, we will definitely go all out to fight for it. But if something unexpected happens and we are injured, in the Global Martial Arts Competition, the injury will probably affect our performance..." Eagle couldn't help but take a look at Jules and said worriedly. It was easy to imagine how miserable the process would be if five peerless warriors with similar strength competed for a place in the competition.

After all, the strength of the five people was similar, and no one could defeat anyone. In the process of fighting, once they used their full strength, they would inevitably lose control of their internal power. At that time, not to mention being injured, they would lose their lives.

After Eagle finished his words, everyone looked at Jules. Not only Eagle but also the others were worried about this.

"I know what you are worried about, but what you are worried about won't happen." Jules said in a deep voice, and then he spoke out the selection method of the martial arts competition, "in this selection, I will let them fight with me respectively. At that time, I will judge your strength by the power you show when you fight with me."

"Is that okay?"

Hearing Jules's words, Three Abstentions couldn't help but feel stunned. The others also looked at each other in confusion.

"May I ask Mr.Wu, who will be the judge?"

Clyde's master, Tristan Wang, said with a straight face. His words were obscure, but in fact, he was worried whether Jules would have a selfish desire in the assessment. After all, Clyde had offended him just now, so he might deliberately make Clyde more difficult or directly judged that Clyde was not qualified in the battle.

After Tristan finished his words, Webster also turned to look at Jules. He also had such worries, because just now, Emily also offended Jules. If Jules were a mean person, he would definitely keep Emily's offensive in mind.

On the other hand, Eagle and Finn left a good impression on Jules. Therefore, it was likely that when Jules fight against the two of them and let one of them win.

"Are you worried that I will deliberately increase the difficulty for your disciples?"

Facing the eyes of Tristan and Webster, Jules didn't change his expression, and his tone was still calm.

The two of them didn't respond to Jules. However, the silence of the two exactly represented the real thoughts.

The next moment, Jules smiled, "you're thinking too much. This time, on behalf of the Martial Arts' League, I'm choosing for the honor of Country C. Therefore, in the selection, I will never bring any private emotion. To ensure fairness, I won't take the initiative in this selection."

"You won't take the initiative?"

Hearing Jules's words, everyone was stunned. If he didn't take the initiative, how could they continue the selection?

The next second, Jules solved everyone's doubts. "When the selection begins later, I will draw a circle with a radius of three meters. At that time, I will stand in this circle, and then you five will attack me one by one. Whoever can force me out of the circle, or force me to defend, he will pass the selection."

"Besides, for fairness, you can all be present during the selection." Obviously, Jules said this to Tristan and Webster.

"That's a good idea."

After hearing what Jules had said, the Tristan and Webster felt relaxed. Previously, they had worried that Jules would do something during the selection, but now, they didn't need to worry anymore.

Jules would not take the initiative but passively defend.

Therefore, Jules could not cheat, because they would be present to watch Jules at that time. As long as there was any sign of Jules to do some strange things, they could see it.

At that time, they would definitely put forward their opinions.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 673 Let Me Try!

"Who will come first?"

Jules Wu asked Finn Chen and the other five.

"Let me try!"

Three Abstentions stepped forward confidently and said before others could speak.

"What?"

Hearing the words of Three Abstentions, everyone looked at him in surprise. Although Jules had introduced the general rules, he didn't tell them the details.

In this way, Three Abstentions volunteered to take the risk because he didn't know how to handle the specific details. He was equivalent to make clear the specific rule for the others.

Master Zoe also knew the pros and cons of this. He quickly held the hand of Three Abstentions and warned, "you have promised me that you will try your best to do it. Don't forget it!"

Three Abstentions smiled and said indifferently, "don't worry. I won't break my promise!" After saying that, he strode towards Jules with an extremely relaxed expression, as if this selection was nothing in his eyes.

Indeed, he didn't take this selection seriously. It didn't mean that he was confident, but it meant he was not interested in the so-called martial arts competition.

He just hoped to end this selection as soon as possible, and then followed Finn to see the outside world.

That was why he was the first one to stand out.

Jules was expressionless, waiting for Three Abstentions to come forward. The others dispersed, leaving room for the competition between Jules and Three Abstentions.

"Three Abstentions, little monk, you don't have to hold back. Just attack me with all your strength. Don't worry about hurting me!"

Seeing Three Abstentions, Jules smiled and reminded him.

"Master Wu, I know my strength. Even if I use all my strength, I might not be able to hurt you. But since I have promised my master, I will definitely do my best!"

Three Abstentions were still cynical.

The others didn't expect that Three Abstentions would say that.

On the other hand, Master Zoe was speechless. He felt that it was unwise for the holy monk of the Buddhism of Western Regions to choose Three Abstentions as his successor.

Three Abstentions didn't care about the strange gazes from the crowd and said to Jules respectfully, "Master Wu, I'm ready!"

"Okay!" Jules replied.

Hearing the answer of Jules, Three Abstentions' eyes suddenly became sharp. He stepped on his left foot, and his body liked an arrow of the bow. In a flash, he rushed to Jules.

In an instant, Three Abstentions appeared beside Jules. He clenched his right fist, with the surging internal force. With the sound of air breaking, he punched out.

This punch seemed simple, but in fact, it was the Buddhist Diamond Fist.

The Diamond Fist was an ancient and representative traditional fist in Buddhism. It had a complete system, rich martial arts content, unique technical form, simple and practical self-defense value, all made it play an important role in traditional martial arts.

The fist strength of Three Abstentions was fierce, but Jules still stood there with a straight face.

When Three Abstentions' fist approached, Jules calmly stretched out his hand and caught it.

Three Abstentions was not a match for Jules, so he tried his best to fight. But he didn't expect that he was caught by Jules so easily.

The fist, with the internal force, was not something an ordinary person could withstand. Moreover, it also showed that the reaction speed of Jules was extremely fast.

Seeing that the punch was useless, Three Abstentions made three punches without hesitation. Each punch was stronger than the first one. It could be seen that Three Abstentions had used all his strength at the moment.

But unexpectedly, all three punches were received by one hand of Jules, and he stood still without moving a little.

"That's all. I won't fight. We are not at the same level!"

He had punched four times with all his strength, but his opponent still didn't move, which made him suffer a lot. Therefore, he simply admitted defeat and stopped fighting.

"What?"

Hearing Three Abstentions' words, not to mention that everyone was confused, even Jules did not expect it to be like this.

However, seeing that Three Abstentions had given up, Master Zoe couldn't help but shout, "Three Abstentions, have you forgotten your promise?"

"Big monk, stop shouting. Don't you see that I'm not on the same level as Master Wu?" Three Abstentions walked towards him indifferently.

Master Zoe was very aggrieved at the moment, but he didn't know what to say.

"Well, Master Zoe, Three Abstentions did a good job. Apparently, he has practiced the Diamond Fist to a certain extent. I also know his strength. Please don't force him to continue!"

Seeing that Master Zoe was a little embarrassed, Jules hurriedly said.

However, even Jules didn't expect that Three Abstentions would treat this selection as a game and give up so easily. But, as Jules said, he already knew the strength of Three Abstentions.

Not only him, but also the onlookers around him, including Tomei, Bruce, Webster, and Nat, all saw the real strength of Three Abstentions.

As for Master Zoe, no one knew the strength of Three Abstentions better than him.

Master Zoe sighed. Since Jules had said that it was useless to force Three Abstentions, he also decided to give it up.

Three Abstentions was the first one to challenge and also the first one to fail. After Three Abstentions stepped down, Jules glanced at Finn, Clyde, and Emily.

He asked in a low voice, "who's the next one?"

"Master Wu, let me have a try!"

Emily walked towards Jules.

"Well, come on!" Jules still stood there with his hands clasped behind his back.

Emily nodded. The internal power in his body rose rapidly. When he raised his internal strength to the top, he rushed to Jules without hesitation.

Emily moved so fast that a shadow was left on the spot. This was the core of his clan's martial arts-"fast"!

Emily's speed was so fast that everyone fixed their eyes on him. They had thought that he would make an attack immediately, but when he was two meters away from Jules, he stopped in an instant and then moved forward at speed higher than before. In the blink of an eye, Emily turned her palm into a knife and chopped to Jules.

Although his opponent was the Martial Arts' League elder, Emily didn't show any mercy.

When Emily chopped down, Jules still looked the same, without any expression. His figure slightly tilted to the side and dodged the attack. Jules' speed was so fast that seemed to like him was standing still.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 674

Eagle's Power

Noticing that his attack missed, Emily Ji quickly pulled out his palm and retreated at a very fast speed. Then he clenched his other fist and attacked.

However, Jules Wu still calmed down and dodged two times in a row.

Besides, Emily showed a sly smile instead of being discouraged. The two moves were the prelude, and then Emily turned around and kicked out with great strength.

Emily deserved to be called the best in his family. The last kick, there was almost no room for Jules to dodge.

Jules didn't dodge this time. Instead, he reached out his hand, grabbed Emily's ankle, and threw him into the distance.

Emily had expected that Jules would defend his kick, so he could take advantage of it to have another set of leg moves.

But unexpectedly, Jules threw him out. Emily couldn't control himself in the air and flew eight meters away. After landing, he took a few steps back to stabilize himself.

From beginning to end, Jules stood still.

In the distance, Finn Chen thought deeply. He recalled the move, secretly exchanged himself and Emily, and analyzed how to deal with Jules' action.

Not everyone had the same thought. Clyde was one of them. He looked at Emily with disdain and mocked his undisguised.

This scene made people feel that if Clyde went up on stage, he could completely deal with the previous move.

After stabilizing his body, Emily rushed towards Jules again. But this time, he didn't make a move. Instead, he turned Jules around at an extremely fast speed.

Then, Emily seized the opportunity and punch. Without reservation, he used his family's unique skill, Thunder Fist.

The Thunder Fist, with the momentum of thunder, destroyed the internal organs of the opponent.

His punch's speed and strength were entirely beyond the early stage of the Transformed Period, and even warriors in the Transformed Period couldn't withstand it. This move was the trump card of Emily.

But he was not on the same level as Jules. Jules grabbed his wrist again and threw him out.

This time, Emily tried his best, but he couldn't control his speed at all. After losing control of his body, he fell to the ground, making intimate contact with the ground.

"That's all. It's great that you can practice the Thunder Fist to such an extent!"

Seeing that Emily had tried his best, Jules said to confirm his strength.

Emily's challenge was over.

Emily was about to attack again, but when she heard Jules' words, he felt a little aggrieved, but he didn't know what to say. Then he turned around and walked towards Webster.

As the pride of Ji's Family, Emily was at the early stage of the Transformed Period, but no one in the same generation could defeat him. Even if someone was at the middle stage of the Transformed Period, he was not a match for Emily. But Emily didn't expect that Jules didn't move at all when he fought with Jules today. This fact made him depressed.

"Haha, don't be depressed!"

Seeing this, Webster comforted, "don't be so depressed. Master Wu is at the late stage of the Transformed Period, and he can fight against a master at the peak of the Transformed Period. It's your luck to fight with him. Besides, no one else has shaken Master Wu at present!"

"Master Wu, please give me some advice!"

Eagle, who was watching the battle aside, stepped forward and said.

Finn had been observing and analyzing how to make Master Wu move.

"Master, can I use a sword?"

Wearing white clothes, Eagle looked firmly at Jules.

"Haha, of course. If a swordsman doesn't have a sword, how can he be called a swordsman?"

Jules had a good first impression of Eagle.

Not only Jules but also Finn and other people had a good impression of Eagle. This young man was powerful but not arrogant. He respected the elders very much.

"Thank you, Master Wu! Then I'll take action!" Eagle said and bowed.

Then the Eagle didn't make a move immediately. Instead, he stood still and adjusted his breath. Then he walked towards Jules step by step.

He didn't do what Emily did. On the contrary, he was extremely calm, and internal power was restrained.

Eagle took a step forward, and the sword in his hand moved slightly. Every time he took a step down, the sword in his hand trembled a little, as if the internal power pulled his sword. When Eagle took the tenth step, the sharp sword was unsheathed at an extremely fast speed.

When he was less than five steps away from Jules, his internal power had risen to the extreme.

His internal power was different from Emily's internal power. His internal power was unstoppable.

Eagle jumped up, held the sharp sword in one hand, and then took the opportunity to slash down. As the sword went down, the air around was almost cracked.

Jules still looked calm. He dodged the first strike in a flash.

Meanwhile, Eagle drew back his sharp sword and chopped Jules' head. He was speedy. It was evident that he wanted to kill him in this attack.

Everyone saw the Eagle's move. Finn and the others knew that Eagle was powerful. He was far more powerful than the first two people.

However, such an astonishing strike still didn't make Jules move.

Jules held his hands behind his back. When the sharp sword was only ten centimeters away from his head, he turned his head and easily dodged it.

Whether in terms of fighting skills or timing, Eagle was far from being a match for Jules.

Seeing that his attack failed, Eagle stabbed to the neck of Jules at an extremely fast speed. If it were stabbed, even the body of steel would be pierced through a big hole.

Seeing that the sharp sword was coming fiercely, Jules closed his eyes and prepared to dodge this attack relying on his sense of danger.

However, when the sharp sword was less than two inches away from Jules, Eagle suddenly changed his move; he hacked the sharp sword in another way. Almost when Jules instinctively reacted, the Eagle changed its way.

Even Jules didn't expect this sudden change. His body had instinctively dodged just now, and he couldn't react again in a short time.

If this sword hit Jules, he would lose his arm. He didn't dare to stand there still, so he dodged in an instant.

Although Jules dodged the heavy blow, he also moved his steps. The astonishing three strikes forced Jules to move. This scene surprised Finn and the others. From Eagle attacked till now, it could be said to be excellent.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 675 It's your turn, Finn

"Haha, you have comprehended the main techniques of the Heaven Swordsmanship. Come on, show me all your strength!"

Jules Wu appeared eight meters away from Eagle and praised Eagle.

"Come on. I hope you can make me moved again!" Jules smiled. It seemed that he liked this young man.

As soon as Jules finished his words, Eagle rushed to Jules. He waved his sharp sword continuously, slashed and stabbed. Eagle performed a series of moves, but unfortunately, they were easily dodged by Master Wu.

However, Eagle didn't stop. Instead, he stabbed more than ten times. This strange and strange swordsmanship forced Jules to retreat again.

Eagle seized the opportunity and jumped up. A dozen swords he had just changed into one and slashed down. It was the core of the swordsmanship, which could cut the sky and the earth.

At this time, Eagle and his sharp sword had been combined. Eagle slashed down from the sky, and the internal power was majestic as if nothing could block this strike.

In an instant, Eagle jumped down. Jules quickly moved and dodged the fatal blow. Fortunately, he dodged it quickly, or he would die!

Tomei Guan, Nat Ye, Webster Ji, and Master Zoe, they all saw this scene. They all believed that Eagle was much stronger than they had imagined.

Finn Chen was lost in thought. The strength of Eagle was indeed extraordinary. Even if he fought with him, it was extremely difficult to defeat him.

On the other side, Clyde still wore a disdainful expression. Although he was a little surprised by what had happened just now, he seemed to have absolute strength to defeat Eagle.

"Eagle, let's call it a day. You did a good job!"

At this moment, Jules suddenly stopped the competition and praised Eagle.

"Master Wu, thank you!"

Eagle was still very modest. He bowed to Jules, then turned around and walked towards Bruce.

Seeing Eagle coming over, Bruce smiled and felt very proud.

Today, Eagle performed very well, much better than the previous Three Abstentions and Emily. With his strength, he might be able to get the only qualification this time, which would be a great honor for TS Sword Sect.

As for Eagle's performance, both Webster and Master Zoe could see that the strength of Eagle was stronger than that of Emily and Three Abstentions, which made them depressed.

Thinking of this, Master Zoe took a look at the Three Abstentions and wanted to slap him.

"Who's next?"

Jules looked at Finn Chen and Clyde Chu, waiting for their answer.

"Boy, I'll give you a chance to fight first. I'm afraid that you will be too scared to take care of yourself as soon as I show my strength. But if you kneel to me in advance and surrender, our battle will be over!"

Clyde didn't answer Jules' question but looked at Finn with disdain and ridicule as if Finn's life and death were only depending on his mind.

Everyone present heard the arrogant words of Clyde, Jules, and Tomei frowned.

At this moment, they realized that Clyde and Tristan didn't come here for the qualification, but for killing Finn!

"Well, I accept your challenge. After I finish the selection, I will send you to hell!"

Finn sneered without looking at Clyde.

Clyde provoked and insulted his fellows, which completely offended Finn and aroused his killing intent.

Seeing that his trick worked, Clyde sneered. At this moment, Tristan Wang couldn't hide his joy. It seemed that he could avenge his arm.

What the two didn't know was the disdain and surprise in the eyes of Jules and Tomei.

Finn had killed Teng Jing before. They were clear about the strength of Finn. Tristan and Clyde were courting death.

Thinking of their ending, Jules sighed.

If it weren't for TS Sword Sect, Buddhism of Western Regions, Ji's Family, and Wang's Family, all of them wanted to participate in the selection, Jules would have directly given the last qualification to Finn.

In his mind, Finn was the strongest person in the middle stage of the Transformed Period. No one could be a match for Finn in the early stage of the Transformed Period.

"Are you wearing a diaper? Don't be scared to pee!"

Finn didn't look at Clyde but took a few steps forward, ready to accept the selection.

Finn had to go all out in this battle. After he took action, he wanted that no one would dare to laugh at Nat again.

With Finn's voice, Clyde's killing intent was stronger, but when he saw Jules, he didn't do anything. In his opinion, Finn was just like an ant. Later, he would kill Finn under the gaze of everyone, and avenge for Tristan.

Tristan sneered. He had spent a lot to train Clyde, so he was clear about the strength of Clyde. Clyde asked Finn to take action first because they were afraid that Finn would retreat after the strength of Clyde was revealed.

Now that Finn had started the fight first, there was nothing to worry about. Later, he would only watch the performance of Clyde.

As for Master Zoe, Webster, and Bruce, they looked at Finn with expectation. They didn't know what surprise would be brought to them by Finn.

They were not unfamiliar with Jing's Family, although they did not personally witness Finn and Teng's battle.

But the fact that Finn was able to kill Teng already proved the strength of Finn.

What's more, Finn also killed the warrior of Country J, which made them curious about Finn.

Finn walked towards Jules. They didn't feel the internal power from him at all, as if he was not fighting, but relaxing.

"What?"

Before the battle, his mind was as calm as water without any waves. This calmness was not something an ordinary person could do.

Although Eagle was also calm just now, he was in order to save his strength, not like Finn, who was just calm now.

This scene attracted the attention of Master Zoe, Bruce, and Webster. They were masters, so they could feel that.

No matter how strong a warrior was, his state of mind was also very important. From this point, Finn was much stronger than their disciples.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 672 Jules Missed

Not only them but also Tomei Guan and Jules Wu, who had seen the strength of Finn Chen, nodded secretly.

When Tristan Wang saw this scene, he was a little bit worried. But, when he thought of the strength of his disciple, he felt relieved.

Tristan believed that strength was the most important thing. In front of absolute power, all skills were in vain.

Nat Ye also saw this scene. He expected Finn's action.

Although he was Finn's senior fellow apprentice, he hadn't competed with Finn for a long time. Therefore, he didn't know the strength of Finn.

Under the gaze of the others, Finn walked towards Jules step by step. He was still calm. It was rare to see it in young people; only a strong warrior at the late stage of the Transformed Period could keep calm like this.

Finn seemed to be calm, but in fact, he secretly mobilized his internal power to make it spread all over his body. In this case, his internal power was mysterious.

Soon, Finn was less than fifteen meters away from Jules. This distance was dangerous. For the Martial Artist, this distance could almost reach in an instant.

That was the distance that the Three Abstentions, Emily and Eagle, had chosen to attack.

But they were not Finn.

Finn continued to walk forward.

What's going on?

This scene made them a little stunned, but Master Zoe, Bruce, Nat, and Tristan were all masters in the Transformed Period so that they could know the reason.

He was waiting for an opportunity.

After a brief analysis of what Finn had done, everyone was surprised.

Generally speaking, only when the two people were about the same level, they would keep clam and judge each other's moves. But if the gap in strength was too great, then there was only one result to do so, that was "die"!

"Does he think he can compete with master Wu?" This thought appeared in everyone's mind, but it was quickly denied.

"He might have known that master Wu wouldn't take the initiative to fight him, so he chose to do so to raise his prestige. It's childish! What's more, what he did is not only disdainful but also disgusting!" Clyde also thought that Finn was not as powerful as Master Wu, so he said that.

Finn was not affected by the people around him. He still walked to Jules. At this time, he was less than four meters away from Jules.

At this moment, Jules felt upset.

Although there was only a slight feeling of uneasiness, he was shocked by his current state of mind. He knew that his strength was far beyond Finn, but he did not expect that his uneasiness had produced at the moment.

However, Jules was a strong warrior. In an instant, the uneasiness in his heart was dispelled. Then, his internal power surged and gradually locked the Finn, waiting for Finn to attack.

Finn didn't attack from beginning to end, and he didn't stop until he was only two meters away from Jules. He stopped and looked at Jules calmly.

Finn's action made others think that Finn was extremely arrogant and didn't take Master Wu seriously.

But Jules didn't say anything. He looked calm as if everything was expected.

Seeing what Finn had done, everyone was completely confused. They didn't know what Finn wanted to do.

"Master Wu, it's obvious that he doesn't take you seriously. You must teach him a lesson!"

The successor of Ji's Family, Emily Ji, couldn't help but said.

Since he knew that Finn had killed Teng Jing, he had always wanted to fight with Finn. He wanted to use Finn as a stepping stone to gain fame.

In this case, when Emily saw what Finn had done, he was unhappy. He thought that Finn was not strong, but he deliberately made a mystery and attracted so much attention.

Three Abstentions looked at Finn and grinned, "it seems that my bro is not an ordinary person!"

While Eagle was analyzing Finn, he admired Finn for what he had done.

When Finn met Eagle for the first time, both were attracted by each other's temperament. Eagle had a good impression on Finn, and so did the Finn.

Therefore, he didn't think Finn was bluffing but believed Finn had other intentions.

"As long as you attack, master Wu will definitely kill you!" Clyde sneered. In his opinion, there was absolutely no chance for Finn to win.

"Finn, do you want me to attack first?" Hearing the words of Clyde and the others, Jules thought for a while and asked.

Finn didn't say anything but still looked at Jules calmly.

"I know what you are thinking. Are you waiting for me to show my weakness? You know it's dangerous to do so. You can't withstand my attack! "

Although Jules knew Finn's strength, he still felt that Finn was a little arrogant at the moment.

Jules had already stepped into the peak of the late stage of the Transformed Period. Not to mention the early stage, it was the late stage of the Transformed Period. At such a short distance, the opponent could not withstand Jules' attack.

But, Finn still didn't say anything.

That made Jules a little unhappy. Therefore, Jules stopped talking nonsense. He clenched his hands and tried to grab Finn at a fast speed.

This move was so fast that no one could see the shape of Jules' hands.

Looking at the palm of Jules, Finn did not panic, as if he had already expected his action. Finn's internal force surged, and he retreated at an extremely fast speed. In an instant, Jules missed.

It happened in a flash. Everyone thought that Jules would easily catch Finn, but they didn't expect that Finn would escape.

That made Jules feel a little embarrassed.

Jules missed the first move, so he didn't stop and quickly made the second move. This move was aimed at Finn with the momentum of raging thunder, speed and strength, far stronger than the first move.

At this critical moment, Finn quickly stepped back and dodged. But at this time, Jules' big hand reached, leaving Finn no way to go.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 677 Jules' Evaluation

"Ah!"

Finn Chen suddenly stopped and shouted. His voice was as loud as thunder. His internal power raged, and his right fist punched to the face of Jules Wu.

DSH Skill!

Finn showed his most powerful trump card!

In an instant, when Jules grabbed Finn's shoulder and was about to teach him a lesson. But at this time, Finn used the DSH Skill to counterattack. It

could be said that all the moves from the beginning were prepared for this trump card.

"Damn it!"

With Finn's attack, Jules thought something was wrong. When he came to his senses, Finn's fist was approaching.

"Clap! Slap! Clap! "

Finn threw three punches. The wind of his fists made a sound of air breaking. His strength was powerful, and the internal power filled his fists at a very fast speed. Even the air exploded in an instant.

This scene was witnessed by Master Zoe, Bruce, and Webster. They were shocked.

They were all masters. Therefore, they could know that the punches from Finn were not ordinary.

At this time, even Tristan was shocked. He didn't expect Finn was so powerful.

Moreover, Nat Ye was also shocked.

Although he had seen Finn show this killing move, it was just a show, different from actual combat.

At this moment, Eagle, Three Abstentions, or Clyde, who hated Finn, they were all stunned.

The punch from Finn attracted everyone.

Jules only wanted to grab Finn, so he was not prepared for the punch from Finn. Seeing that Finn's attack was fierce, Jules quickly withdrew his hand and spread out his palm to defend it.

Jules knew the strength of Finn, so he surged his internal power into his palm, ready to resist the punch.

Bang!

The fist of Finn collided with the palm of Jules, and the fist wind roared, forming a storm.

When the fist touched Jules' palm, Finn was instantly spread out, and his whole arm was full of pain and numbness. Cracks appeared on his finger bones, blood flowing, and his whole body retreated at top speed. The internal power of Jules rushed into his body. Fortunately, Finn quickly adjusted his internal power to protect his internal organs, without causing more serious damage.

However, Jules still stood there without moving, but his feet deeply stepped into the cement ground. He felt that his palm was burning. The internal power shattered his sleeves, and his body was covered with the dust of cement, making him look a little embarrassed.

This scene completely shocked everyone. Just now, the three swords of Eagle only made Jules move several steps.

At this time, Finn not only forced Jules to attack. And in the counterattack of Finn, Jules had no choice but to fight back.

Jules was an elder of the Martial Arts' League, a powerful warrior at the late stage of the Transformed Period.

Such a powerful man was in such a mess after being hit by Finn.

"Bang!"

Finn fell to the ground.

"Finn, how are you?"

Jules asked in a complicated mood.

"Thank you for your mercy, Master Wu. I'm fine!"

Finn shook his head. If it weren't for his internal power's protection, it wouldn't be a simple bruise.

"Okay!"

Seeing that Finn didn't have a huge hurt, Jules fell silent. If it weren't for the fact that he had mobilized his internal power to protect himself in time, he might not have been able to withstand the Finn's punch, and even he might be injured.

At this moment, he was a little embarrassed after taking the attack from Finn, while Finn only had some minor injuries.

He had seen Finn kill Teng Jing before. He thought he knew well about Finn's strength, and in his mind, he had promoted Finn's strength, but he did not expect that he still had underestimated Finn in the end.

"How is that possible? How could Finn force Master Wu to fight back?"

When everyone was shocked, Emily asked in disbelief.

Although he could feel the power of Finn's punch from a distance, he didn't think that it could force Jules to fight back.

Not only did Emily not believe it, but also, Clyde did not believe it. He did not believe that master Wu could still be so embarrassed after he counterattack.

In his opinion, Jules was trying to save the face of Finn, so he didn't hesitate to lose face. Although the punch from Finn was domineering, Clyde didn't feel it personally.

Besides, when Clyde thought of his trump card, he sneered at Finn even more. He believed that Finn would never survive his trump card.

At this time, even Three Abstentions and Eagle felt incredible. They all thought that Jules didn't use his real power. Although they knew that Finn was not weak, they believe Finn was far from matching master Wu.

Not to mention the younger generation, even Master Zoe, Bruce, Webster, and Tristan, thought so.

"Finn, I saw you kill the Teng before, and I know you are strong. But I didn't expect that I was wrong. If it were ten years ago, when I just stepped into the late stage of the Transformed Period, I might not be able to defend this punch!"

Hearing the words of Clyde and the others, Jules smiled bitterly. Those people were too naive; they didn't know the strength of Finn.

"What?"

Hearing what Jules said to Finn, everyone, including Zoe, Bruce, Webster, was stunned.

"Even though Finn's punch was amazing, is it enough for you to praise him so much?"

Webster couldn't help but ask.

"Master Wu, do you mean you will give the last place for Finn? Don't forget that he will have a life-and-death battle with my disciple. My disciple will win! "

At this moment, Tristan was also a little angry. He thought that Jules was unfair, and Finn was not as powerful as Jules said.

Hearing the words of Tristan, Webster, all of the others kept silent. Obviously, they thought that the two of them were right. The evaluation of Finn's strength was indeed a little too high.

Although Nat didn't know Finn's specific strength, he had to admit that he had a little doubt about Jules' evaluation.

"Thank you, Master Wu!"

Finn bowed to Jules, giving him some respect. At the same time, he didn't deny other people's guess.

"I think all your actions from the beginning are to prepare for this last move, right?"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 678 There is no Regret

The competition was over, but Jules Wu couldn't calm down for a long time. He said, "you have held your internal power since you came here.

Then you keep calm and lock on me. You know that you are no match for me in terms of strength. If you attack easily, you will definitely fall. So you take another way for the battle; you calm down, which makes me confused! "

"I asked you several times before, but you didn't answer. I deliberately felt bothered. I think the previous moves have also burst out the energy of your body!"

"It makes me feel that you have used all your strength. When I attacked, you retreated as fast as you could, as if you had no strength at all. But I didn't expect that you suddenly stopped at this time. You attacked back and used your most powerful killing move!"

"If I didn't use my pure internal power to protect myself, I will definitely be injured in that punch!"

"Your strength is good, but the most important thing is your quick reaction in actual combat!"

"What?"

Hearing Jules' praise for Finn Chen, everyone was stunned. They just subconsciously felt that it was impossible.

"Master Wu, I'm sorry!" Finn stepped forward, bowed to Jules, and said apologetically, "the reason why I did this is that I know I'm much weaker than you, so I thought for a long time for this idea, but I still underestimated your strength! Your strength is beyond my imagination!"

"Haha, Finn, you don't have to be modest. I just said that if I didn't use my internal power, I would be injured. And if it were ten years ago, I would have died already!"

Jules told the truth.

Then Jules turned to Nat Ye and said, "With a fellow disciple like Finn, you can be proud. Even if your enemy becomes a strong person in the future, Finn can help you solve it!"

One attack to defeat an opponent was usually adopted when their strength was almost the same. As long as one move attacked the opponent's body's vital parts, the opponent would instantly lose combat power.

However, only ordinary Martial artists would do this.

Instead, powerful masters would never easily make a move. They were all observing their opponents, waiting for the opportunity. When their opponents revealed their flaws, masters would subdue their opponents at lightning speed.

Finn's most important intention to participate in this selection was to earn respect for Nat, so he also paid special attention to it. When Three Abstentions, Emily, and Eagle fought with Jules, Finn didn't do anything else but was observing and analyzing carefully.

He knew that if Jules stood still, there was no flaw. Therefore, from the beginning, Finn had planned to provoke Jules deliberately.

After provoking Jules, Jules would attack him, and then Finn used his strongest killing move.

Obviously, Finn succeeded in the end. Everything as expected. He not only forced Jules to move but also had to counterattack.

When everyone heard Jules' words, they all looked at Finn in disbelief.

Finn was a little embarrassed at the moment, his arms still unconscious, his fingers bleeding, and his body trembling slightly.

However, his expression was still cold. The sun shone on his cold face, adding a different feeling to him. At this moment, he had completely replaced Eagle and became the most dazzling person here.

"This guy always brings surprises and disbelief to you!"

Tomei Guan said to Nat. Just as Jules said: with Finn, there was no regret in Nat's life.

Nat didn't respond. His eyes hadn't left Finn since just now. Looking at Finn's face, he was happy and proud. He knew that Finn came here for him.

Someone rarely moved Nat, but at this moment, a figure appeared in his heart; he was Finn.

At this time, Master Zoe and Webster also looked at Nat differently.

The two of them understand Jules, and that was why they were shocked.

In the past, Jules was far inferior to them. However, Jules had reached today's level through the efforts and tenacious character, and his strength had already surpassed the two of them.

Although they hadn't contacted Jules for a long time, they understood Jules. He was not a liar.

In this case, what Jules said was true. Therefore, their disciples, no matter in strength or mental state, especially in combat experience, were far from Finn's match.

At this moment, Three Abstentions, Emily, and Eagle found this problem.

Among the three people, Three Abstentions was not interested in martial arts, so it had nothing to do with him about who was stronger or weaker.

Three Abstentions didn't care, but it didn't mean that the other two didn't care.

Especially for Emily, after seeing Finn's power, he was so scared that his back was sweating.

Fortunately, Emily didn't fight with Finn just now. Although there were elders who would protect him, his dignity would be completely trampled by Finn.

As for Eagle, after witnessing Finn's strength, he just felt a little disappointed, which was because of the gap between him and Finn.

Eagle thought that he would definitely be outstanding in this martial arts selection with his strength and understanding of the swordsmanship. But, he did not expect that Finn would suddenly appear and directly take away his brilliance.

It was hard for him to accept. The higher his expectation was, the more disappointed he was.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 679

Clyde's Real Strength

"Master Wu, I don't think what you said is true!"

At this time, Tristan Wang suddenly said. He had seen the strength of Finn Chen.

"I admit that Finn is not bad, but he is far from reaching the standard you said. Obviously, he doesn't reach the level of Nat Ye. In this case, what Master Wu said is not true!"

When Tristan finished his words, everyone stared at him.

"According to Master Wang, it's obvious that Finn is not as good as your disciple? "

Jules Wu was a little unhappy. It was evident that Tristan didn't respect him in front of so many people.

What's more, Jules was clear that Finn's strength had exceeded his previous assessment. Although he was a little embarrassed just now, he admired this young man.

"Humph, let's have a try!"

Tristan replied indifferently, his words full of confidence and arrogance.

Hearing what Tristan said, everyone was stunned again. They didn't know why Tristan was so confident that he dared to say it in public.

The elders here had just seen the strength of Finn. At the same time, they compared their disciples with Finn secretly and found that their disciples were not Finn's match.

Tristan was still so confident in this situation. Apparently, he knew his disciple was powerful.

Tristan's words made everyone look forward to the strength of Clyde Chu. They didn't know what level Clyde had reached.

"Haha, let's fight. I'm going to see how powerful your disciple is!"

Jules pulled a long face. He was annoyed by Tristan's words.

Clyde suddenly stepped forward and said, "Master Wu, you said, if it were ten years before, you would not be a match for Finn. In this case, Finn is stronger than the previous three people. Right?"

Hearing this, Jules didn't know what Clyde wanted to do. He frowned and said, "yes!"

"Therefore, I think I don't need to participate in this selection!" Clyde glared at Finn and said, "as long as I kill him, I can get the first place in this competition!"

Clyde made no secret of his intention to kill Finn.

"Are you sure you want to continue the life-and-death battle?"

Jules looked up and down at Clyde, trying to find out something. Finn had shown his terrifying strength, but Clyde still wanted to fight. What kind of trump card did he have.

"Since I have promised, I will fulfill my promise. I think Master Wu will not interfere in this matter, right?"

Clyde was arrogant as if he had confirmed that Finn was defeated and killed by him. At present, he just cared about that Jules would interfere in this matter.

"Master Wang, are you sure?"

Jules didn't look at Clyde but looked at Tristan.

"Humph! Today, my disciple will definitely kill him!"

Tristan said viciously. He didn't hide his hatred and killing intent towards Finn.

"Haha, there are too many people in this world who overestimate themselves. Since he wants to die, I will help him!"

Finn looked at Clyde coldly, not caring about his threat at all.

"Son of bitch, it's easy to kill you!" With a sneer, Clyde walked towards Finn with his heirloom, Dragon Sword in his hand.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Clyde strode forward. Every step he took almost had a force of a thousand pounds and the cement ground couldn't bear it at all.

At this moment, he looked like the god of war.

As he walked, his internal power kept rising, as if it would never stop. He had actually broken through the early stage of the Transformed Period!

"The middle stage of the Transformed Period!"

Emily was observing all the time. He found the internal power in Clyde's body was belong to the middle stage of the Transformed Period.

This scene shocked everyone. Except for Finn, they were all attracted by Clyde's strength.

They knew that the middle stage of the Transformed Period, like Clyde, came from a sect with a long history, which was much more powerful than the middle stage of the Transformed Period of the mortal sects. They were not on the same level!

Until now, everyone finally understood why Tristan didn't change their mind after Finn showed his strength.

Clyde was at the middle stage of the Transformed Period, and only his internal power could suppress Finn completely.

At this moment, he showed his true strength in order to kill Finn.

Meanwhile, everyone was shocked. Before they could react, Clyde's internal power had risen to the peak, and then his internal power locked on Finn!

The internal power was full of killing intent. Clyde was like a devil from hell.

However, the killing intent did not affect Finn's state. At this moment, he was still as calm as usual.

Emily, Three Abstentions, and Eagle, who were watching aside, were shocked. Clyde was too powerful. They thought if they fought with Clyde, they had no chance of winning. In front of absolute strength, every skill was in vain.

"It's your fortune to fight with me. You can rest in peace now!"

Looking at Finn, Clyde was like a tiger staring at its prey.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 680 Please Don't Blame Me!

Seeing Clyde's performance and the reaction of the others, Tristan sneered and looked at Nat Ye. He thought he could revenge today!

"Finn!"

With Clyde's strength and Tristan's gaze, Nat could not help but call Finn in a hurry. He wanted to stop the duel.

Nat also knew that it would be shameful to stop it, but it was not important compared with Finn's life.

Finn was just in the early stage of the Transformed Period.

As for Clyde, he had reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period, with the Dragon Sword. Finn was in danger!

And the battle hadn't begun, so it was the best chance to stop it.

"Oh, what's wrong? Are you afraid now?"

Almost at the same time, when Nat called out Finn, Tristan said coldly, "Nat, do you want to break the contract in public? Don't forget that this is a duel between them. Neither of us can participate in it! "

Tristan seemed to remember something. He continued, "but we were friends, I can give you a chance to save Finn. If you and Finn kneel down and apologize, the battle will be over. What do you think?"

"You..."

Nat was filled with anger.

"Don't worry!"

When Finn agreed to the battle, he had never thought of flinching. Even if he died in the end, he did not feel guilty. Besides, was Finn an ordinary person?

Looking at Finn's confident expression, Nat felt relieved. He knew Finn; since Finn said so, he must get some plans. Thinking of this, Nat gradually calmed down.

At this time, all of Jules Wu, Master Zoe, Webster Ji, Bruce, and Tomei Guan didn't think Finn could win.

Although Finn had a stunning performance, they still didn't believe that Finn would win, or that the possibility of winning was very low.

Clyde, on the other hand, was at the middle stage of the Transformed Period. No matter where he was, he could attract people's attention easily.

They didn't know what kind of hidden strength Finn had and how he could fight with a warrior at the middle stage of the Transformed Period.

"How ignorant you are!"

Looking at Finn's eyes, Clyde couldn't help laughing. It felt like a child standing in front of an adult with a knife in his hand.

"Nat broke your master's arm before, and today I'll take your life!"

Finn's expression was cold, but his internal power was rampant, full of fighting spirit.

This battle was not only related to his life but also related to the face of Nat. What's more, he also had to obtain the last qualification of the selection to participate in the world level competition. Only in this way could he collect the information about Nat's enemy. Therefore, he must win the battle.

"Haha, stupid boy!"

Clyde sneered, "the reason why I learned martial arts was to avenge my master. I didn't expect that Nat would be a disabled man. Therefore, you must die! Please don't blame me. You can only blame yourself because you are Nat's bro!"

"Go to hell!"

As soon as Clyde finished his words, Finn shouted. His internal power rose to the extreme, and he mobilized his internal power to integrate into his feet, making his speed increase very fast, and then his whole body disappeared from where he was in an instant.

Like a violent dragon, he rushed to Clyde.

At this moment, Finn's killing intent was not weaker than Clyde. He was unstoppable!

Finn showed up and then punched his fist at Clyde.

The internal power integrated into his arms, making his fists extremely powerful.

"Damn it!"

Finn's attack was too fast, so Clyde didn't react for a moment. He quickly stepped back to dodge.

Seeing this, Finn stepped on his right foot, and the cement ground broke. Then he grabbed Clyde's face.

It seemed that Finn was extremely irritable, but in fact, he was calm in his heart. His all moves were not rash. Finn attacked with his left hand and defended with the right hand. It could be said that he could attack in advance and defend in retreat.

"Fuck off!"

Clyde was furious. Finn entangled him so that he couldn't use his full strength. He roared and kicked, trying to keep away from Finn.

Clyde kicked Finn several times in a row, but Finn dodged. Then, he stopped and was ready to take down Finn.

At this moment, Finn suddenly changed his move and attacked Clyde's lower part.

Finn changed so fast that Clyde couldn't react in a short distance.

With a bang, Finn kicked the wrist of Clyde. He didn't react so quickly. In addition, the distance was too short, so that Clyde couldn't avoid it at all. He could only use his internal strength to protect himself.

Even so, he felt a sharp pain on his wrist. More importantly, he loosened his grip subconsciously because of the pain in his wrist, and the Dragon Sword fell.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 681 Who is Rubbish?

The sword was the second life for the swordsman.

At this moment, Finn kicked away his Dragon Sword.

For the swordsman, without a weapon, the swordsman's strength was greatly reduced, and his life might be in danger.

Jules Wu, who was watching the fight, was shocked by what they saw.

Clyde was at a higher stage than Finn, and he also had the Dragon Sword, which had an absolute advantage. Everyone thought that Finn couldn't compete with Clyde, but they didn't expect that at this moment, Finn kicked away Clyde's weapon.

Everyone was still in a daze, let alone Clyde. At this moment, he felt like he was in a dream, unreal.

But the sharp pain from his wrist reminded him of it's real.

If Clyde hadn't protected his wrist with his internal power in time, maybe his arm would have been completely broken.

Clyde's wrist was injured. How could Finn miss such a good opportunity? He rushed to Clyde again and used his unique move -- DSH Skill!

Clyde was shocked. At this moment, he was locked by Finn's internal power. What's more, Finn's punch made him feel that he could not avoid it.

At this critical moment, Clyde's internal power was also integrated into his arm. He turned his palm into a sword and chopped to Finn. This hand sword was not worse than a real sword. It was impossible for a beast, let alone a human, to survive under this hand sword,

He was preparing to have a collision with Finn's DSH Skill!

"Boom!"

With a loud noise, they collided with each other. The internal power was disturbed.

The concrete floor around them cracked and sank in.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! "

Clyde couldn't help but step back. With every step he took, the ground was stepped into a deep pit.

At this moment, cracks appeared on Clyde's palm, and he couldn't help trembling.

The most important thing was that his internal power was disordered, and his internal organs were hurt; he was injured.

However, as for Finn, he was as steady as a mountain and stood still, just like a master.

After their collision, Clyde took three steps back. On the contrary, Finn stood still.

This scene shocked everyone again.

Finn was not the inheritor of the ancient martial arts, but he forced Clyde, such a strong warrior, to retreat continuously. This scene was unbelievable.

At this moment, everyone was stunned, let alone Clyde, who was fighting with Finn.

He had thought that he could defeat Finn with his strength, but he didn't expect that even if the Dragon Sword was in his hand, it would be difficult to hurt Finn.

Now that the Dragon Sword was out of his hand, he was even at a disadvantage.

"How dare you be so noisy with such a weak strength!"

Just as everyone was stunned, Finn's voice suddenly sounded.

When he finished his words, Finn attacked again and quickly appeared beside Clyde.

Finn punched his opponent again.

Clyde was already in shock. His internal power was unstable, and there were also injuries in his internal organs. When Finn shouted, he was in a trance for a moment.

Finn was like a fierce tiger. His internal power was fierce. Clyde didn't dare to fight back, so he dodged Finn's attack and quickly retreated.

However, Finn chased him like a ghost.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! "

Finn's fists were as fast as lightning, giving no chance for Clyde to fight back. Under the continuous attacks, Clyde retreated step by step and was a little embarrassed.

"What?"

This scene shocked Jules and the others around.

"In the beginning, Finn launched a fierce attack and kicked down the enemy's weapon. Then, he chased after Clyde and didn't give Clyde any chance to fight back!"

"This guy is not only powerful but also scheming. What more, he has a lot of combat experience!"

"That's right. Finn is the best among the young generation!"

Jules nodded. Finn performed well in both the selection competition and the life-and-death battle.

Bruce, Master Zoe, and others didn't say anything, but they agreed with Tomei in their hearts.

At this moment, Emily, Three Abstentions, and Eagle were speechless.

Even for Three Abstentions, who was not interested in martial arts, couldn't help but praise, "what on earth has my bro experienced? Why is he so experienced? "

However, Tristan was no longer arrogant and disdainful, and his face was gloomy.

In order to improve the combat skill of Clyde, he often trained Clyde to achieve his goal in real life and gain more experience. But he didn't expect that his disciple was much weaker than Finn.

"Although Clyde often fights with enemies. But I'm afraid that he will be injured, so his opponents are weaker than Clyde. In this situation, Clyde knows that he won't be killed, so he doesn't have Finn's experience!

"Tristan was a master. After a brief analysis, he found out the reason.

"Bang!"

Finn's punch on Clyde's chest. With a shrill scream, Clyde was thrown into the air.

"Humph, useless rubbish!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 682 Clyde Was Defeated!

It was a great opportunity. How could Finn Chen let it go?

Seeing this scene, Tristan Wang was worried. Clyde was his only disciple, and he had carefully trained him for so many years in order to revenge for himself.

If Clyde lost, he would die. What's more, Tristan couldn't take revenge.

But when he looked carefully, he found that Clyde didn't suffer any serious injury. Tristan immediately felt relaxed.

Clyde retreated quickly. Others didn't think it was a big deal, but Nat Ye, who was watching the battle aside, found familiar with this scene as if he had seen it before.

At this moment, he suddenly remembered something and shouted, "Finn, be careful!"

"Go to hell!"

Almost at the same time as Nat's voice came out, Clyde also opened his eyes. At this moment, his face was ferocious. He spread out his hands, turning into an invincible sword, and slashed at Finn, who was chasing him.

Clyde didn't hold back; It's his most powerful move at present.

Faced with this scene, Finn couldn't dodge, and he didn't want to dodge either. He suddenly stopped at top speed with his surging internal force. He put his feet on the ground and punched out, ready to accept his unique move.

With a loud noise, the hand and fist collided. The internal power burst, raising dust around and enveloped the two of them.

Clyde had been preparing for a long time, but Finn was in danger, temporarily dealing with it.

This move caused the situation to change.

"It's not good. If Clyde uses Dragon Sword, Finn will be in danger!"

Tomei Guan frowned with a worried look.

Today, Finn amazed them again. At this moment, they didn't want Finn to be defeated and then killed.

But Clyde was not an ordinary person; otherwise, he wouldn't have cultivated to the middle stage of the Transformed Period.

At this moment, Clyde suddenly rushed to the side. As expected, he was going to take the Dragon Sword and kill Finn. From the beginning of the competition, Clyde had been at a disadvantage, which made him furious.

Clyde was at the middle stage of the Transformed Period and had inherited the ancient martial arts. He didn't expect that he would be forced to be in such a difficult position by Finn. At this moment, he wished he could bring up the Dragon Sword and kill Finn to dispel his hatred.

Finn also saw this scene and knew what Clyde was thinking.

In an instant, Finn integrated his internal strength into his legs. With a sudden step, the ground cracked, and the broken stones floated up. Finn grabbed the broken stones and threw them out with great force.

"Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! "

Finn threw out several pieces of broken stones. The broken stones flew to Clyde, preventing Clyde from obtaining Dragon Sword.

"Bastard!"

Clyde cursed and dodged in a hurry,

When a warrior reached a certain level, even he could use leaves to hurt people.

The broken stones were like darts, and their speed and strength were powerful. Clyde was not confident that he could withstand this move with his physical body.

Finn knew Clyde did not dare to defend these stones by his body, and his main purpose was not to hurt Clyde. Instead, his main goal was to prevent Clyde from obtaining the Dragon Sword.

Seeing that, Finn rushed over at an extremely fast speed.

At this moment, Finn used his internal strength to maximize his speed through the mysterious breathing method. What he needed to do was to get the Dragon Sword first and kill Clyde.

At this moment, it attracted too many people's attention, including Bruce, Master Zoe, Jules, and Tristan. At present, the one who got faster speed could gain the upper hand and fight back.

At this critical moment, it was unusually quiet around.

Thirty meters, twenty meters, ten meters, a figure instantly appeared near the Dragon Sword. It was actually Finn!

In terms of speed, Finn and Clyde were on par. But just now, Clyde had to retreat because of the break stones thrown out by Finn. As a result, Clyde was delayed for a moment so that he couldn't keep up with Finn.

Without any hesitation, Finn stepped hard on the ground, and the sword was instantly bounced up. Finn grabbed Dragon Sword in his hand, and then turned around and chopped down.

There were no skills in this strike, but it was very fast. From picking up the sword to turning around and waving it, there was only a second.

"Damn it!"

Clyde was scared. The sense of crisis reached its peak in an instant, but he couldn't control his body at the moment.

From the beginning of the fight to now, he felt the death was coming for the first time. At the critical moment, he suddenly stopped moving forward and leaned sideways.

Almost at this moment, the sword raised by Finn had fallen, almost close to Clyde's nose.

Although the blade didn't hit him, the internal power was so fast that it still scratched Clyde's skin. The blood drops fell down. Fortunately, it didn't hurt Clyde seriously.

Without any hesitation, Finn waved it again. He wanted to take the opportunity to kill him completely.

Clyde had just escaped from the death crisis. His mind was unstable. At this moment, Finn hacked at him again. He had no way to escape; he

could only subconsciously raise his hands and used the internal force to block it with his hands.

After all, his hands were made of flesh and blood. How could they be compared with the sword?

Even if he used all his internal power, he couldn't resist it.

Of course, if he reached the Martial Arts Grandmaster level, he might be able to do it.

"Ah!"

Clyde's arms collided with the Dragon Sword. The impact shattered his arm. With a scream, he flew out.

"Bang!"

Clyde flew far away and then hit the ground heavily.

"Oh my God!"

At this moment, Jules and Tomei were both shocked. They knew that the competition was about to come to an end. Clyde was defeated!

Finn defeated him, so he would not only lose the game but also lose his life.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 682 Kill!

"The inheritor of the ancient martial arts? You are such a loser!"

Finn Chen walked away with a cold face, holding the Dragon Sword in his hand.

Clyde didn't answer. He was lying on the ground, twitching, like a fish out of water. He breathed heavily, and his arms were broken, losing the fighting power. Looking at Finn walking step by step, he was afraid, but at this moment, he couldn't do anything.

At now, the battle was over, and this scene made everyone present lose the ability to think. They did not expect that Clyde would be defeated.

At this moment, even Jules, Master Zoe, Bruce, Webster were shocked by what they saw. The heir of ancient martial arts, a warrior at the middle stage of the Transformed Period, Clyde held a Dragon Sword in his hand, but he was defeated in the end and was defeated by Finn, whom he looked down upon.

They even felt that all this was fake. How could Clyde be like this?

They thought that even if Finn was powerful, he couldn't win Clyde, who was at the middle stage of the Transformed Period.

But at this time, the screams of Clyde reminded everyone that everything was true.

"Before the duel, Muster Wu praised Finn and even said that Nat could be so proud of him. I thought you had exaggerated him, but now it seems that you have underestimated him!"

Tomei Guan touched his beard, with a thoughtful look in his eyes. He not only explained to others but also gave himself a reason.

"Yeah. Whether Finn's experience in the battle, his quick reaction in the battle or his analysis of the battle, no matter from which point of view, Finn is a good example for the younger generation. Not to mention among the younger generation, even we can't do like him!"

Webster added. Looking at Finn, he had a good impression of this young man.

"He is not only thoughtful but also powerful. Otherwise, he couldn't have done such a thing. Just now, the strongest killing move of Clyde had been prepared for a long time, but Finn dealt with it in a hurry. Even so, he still resisted it. It can be seen that he is not ordinary! Our disciples are not as strong as him!"

At this moment, Master Zoe also analyzed the challenge.

Hearing the analysis of Master Zoe, the other people thought secretly. Indeed, their disciples were no match for Finn at all!

"No way! How could he be? Why is he so powerful? "

When Emily listened to the elders' analysis, the questions had just popped up in Emily's mind.

Before this selection, he had always thought that he was the top one in the middle stage of the Transformed Period. It could be said that he was very confident.

But he didn't expect that the appearance of Eagle shocked him. Then, Finn replaced Eagle and became his strong enemy.

Later, the life-and-death battle between Clyde and Finn attracted everyone's attention. Clyde had the strength of the middle stage of the Transformed Period, but even so, Clyde was still defeated by Finn.

Looking at the coldness on Finn's face and the killing intent on his body, Emily knew that he was not on the same level as Finn.

"It's really unbelievable!"

Eagle had accepted the fact. Sighing, he said, "we can't compare with him. We are the inheritors of our clans or sects. We have been learning the best cultivation method and taking the best medicine to assist ourselves since childhood. But Finn doesn't have these resources. His current strength is obtained by himself. In this case, we have to admire him!"

"Yeah, he is really admirable!"

Three Abstentions stopped smiling and nodded seriously, agreeing with Eagle's words. At this moment, he suddenly thought of something. He wanted to see Tristan Wang, who was determined to kill Finn! What kind of expression would Mr. Wang have at the moment.

Tristan looked incredulous. He didn't expect that things would turn out like this. The wretched look of Clyde on the ground reminded him that everything was real.

He didn't believe it, or he couldn't believe it.

"How could this be?"

"Why? How could it be possible?"

Seeing Finn coming like a god, Clyde kept repeating what he had just said. He lost, and his dignity and pride were completely trampled by Finn.

"Loser, you go first. I'm afraid that you will be scared and dare not fight with me after I show my strength!"

"How dare you accept my challenge?"

At this moment, he remembered his arrogant words and confident look before the competition.

Lying on the ground, Clyde no longer had arrogance or confidence. Instead, he was disappointed and confused.

Clyde had no hope now. Even if Finn didn't kill him this time, his future road of martial arts would come to an end, and there was no possibility for him to make any progress.

"Ahem!"

Clyde sat up, but this movement caused a sharp pain in his chest. He couldn't help coughing. After a while, he looked at Finn and said, "what martial arts did you use just now?"

"You can rest in peace now!"

Finn's voice was cold. At this moment, Clyde was already dead.

He never showed mercy to his enemy.

However, Tristan and Nat competed with each other. In the end, Nat showed mercy and did not kill Tristan. But, Tristan did not feel grateful

but also wanted to avenge Nat all the time. Even after Nat was disabled, Tristan did not give up this opportunity and was ready to send his disciple to take his life.

Finn was the junior fellow disciple of Nat. Therefore, Clyde would definitely die, and Finn would not show mercy to him.

"Tell me, what's your martial arts? Tell me! "

Clyde kept moving towards Finn on the ground, and his hysterical voice made everyone feel that Clyde was completely out of his mind. He just wanted to know what kind of martial arts Finn had learned before he died.

"Go to hell!"

Just when everyone thought whether Finn would tell Clyde or not, Clyde suddenly roared. He rushed to Finn at lightning speed!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 684 You are His Pawn!

Clyde Chu was going to broken Finn Chen's dick to vent his hatred!

He raised his leg and kicked Finn's dick. This part was the most fragile part of the man. Even if Finn had strong internal strength, if he kicked, Finn would be dead or disabled.

If there was someone else, he might be hit, but he was Finn.

If Finn couldn't even see through this trick, he wouldn't be able to live till now.

Seeing that Clyde was about to kick him, Finn raised the Dragon Sword and slashed down without hesitation.

The edge of the Dragon Sword was too sharp. Even the iron would be cut off, let alone flesh and blood. When the sword was stabbed down, Clyde's legs were cut off like tofu.

"Ah!"

Clyde screamed and fell on the ground, trembling and bleeding.

His expression and words just now were to make Finn relax and take the opportunity to kill Finn. But he didn't expect that his leg was cut off.

"Humph! Loser!"

Finn held the Dragon Sword in his hand and looked down at Clyde with disdain.

The performance of Clyde just now made everyone think that this guy had utterly lost his fighting capacity, but his master, Tristan's eyes, flashed with a bright light. He knew what his disciple was going to do.

But he didn't expect that Finn reacted so quickly. Not only did Finn dodge the kick, but he also cut off Clyde's leg.

Almost in an instant, everyone was completely frozen on the spot.

Today's battle could be said to be very wonderful!

Lying on the ground, Clyde was dyed red with blood. He looked at Finn with resentment and regret.

"Son of a bitch! I would have been too careless at the beginning. If I have the weapon, how dare you bark in front of me!" Lying on the ground, Clyde said with regret.

"Hahaha!"

Hearing what Clyde said, Finn laughed wildly and said, "Clyde! Clyde! I used to take you as my opponent, but I didn't expect you to say something like that. Can't you afford to lose? If everyone thinks so, it's too pathetic! I didn't expect the so-called inheritor of ancient martial arts to be so spineless! "

As soon as Finn finished his words, Clyde spat out a mouthful of blood. He was so angry with Finn that he felt like his chest was blocked by something.

Hearing the conversation between Clyde and Finn, Jules Wu and Tomei Guan kept silent.

They thought what Finn said was right. There was no 'if' in the competition. But they also thought what Clyde said was right. He was careless. If Finn were not kicking down the sword of Clyde, Finn wouldn't have won, or perhaps he wouldn't have won so easily.

At this moment, Tristan Wang gnashed his teeth in anger. If his arm hadn't been broken, he would have rushed up and broken Finn.

He cultivated Clyde. Both martial arts and medicine were the best. Moreover, he had made great efforts to train Clyde's willpower.

In his opinion, Clyde had reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period at the age of 28. Whether in ancient times or now, Clyde could be called the best of his peers.

He believed that Finn would die in front of such strength, and it was easy for him to avenge.

However!

At this moment, all the illusions turned into bubbles. At the beginning of the battle, Clyde was at a disadvantage because he underestimated his enemy. Just now, when Clyde asked Finn what kind of martial arts he had learned, Tristan saw a glimmer of hope because he had told his only disciple.

"As long as you can achieve your goal, as long as you can defeat your opponent, you have to do anything at any cost, because all the history is written by the winner!"

Clyde was defeated, and Tristan's revenge was also missed. At this moment, looking at Clyde lying on the ground, he didn't have the mercy as a master. All he had was resentment. He hated that Clyde failed to avenge him.

Clyde lay on the ground and then spit out a mouthful of blood. After spitting out the blood, his face softened a little. He looked at Finn with hatred, full of unwillingness. "I'm really not reconciled to accept it!"

"Useless loser! You are losing! Why are you still alive?"

Before Finn could answer, Tristan said coldly in the distance. In his opinion, Clyde was no longer able to avenge him. If Clyde still did so now, it would only embarrass Tristan.

Hearing what Tristan said, Clyde was stunned. He turned around and looked at his master with an unbelievable expression. He didn't expect his master to say something like that.

"Haha! This is your respected Master. You are just his pawn. When you are useless, he will abandon you without hesitation or even kill you. I think the person who wants you to die most now is not me, but your master! "

What Tristan said was hard for Clyde to accept. Unexpectedly, Finn spoke out his master's original idea.

"Shut up!"

Clyde roared. His wound was pulled again, and blood was flowing from his mouth.

"Master, is that true? Am I just a tool for your revenge? Do I only have these values? "

Clyde looked at his master sadly. Tristan was the only family member in the world, and he even treated his master like his father. He was not afraid of death but afraid that what Finn said was true.

"Kill yourself." Tristan didn't look Clyde's eyes and answered indifferently.

"What? Okay! I didn't expect that I would die like this!"

The only glimmer of hope in Clyde's heart was shattered. He shouted several times, raised his right hand, and slapped it on his chest.

Clyde was dead. He didn't die under Finn's attack. He was suicide, but it was all because of his master's last words.

At this moment, even the air quieted down. Clyde's words still echoed in everyone's ears. Those words revealed his despair.

Finn looked at the scene in front of him, expressionlessly. Clyde was doomed to die today, but even Finn did not expect that he would end in this way.

"Tristan, anyway, Clyde is your disciple, and the only one. How could you be so cruel?"

After a short silence, Bruce couldn't help but speak. His sect had some connections with Wang's Family.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 685 I will come to kill you!

"Since he lost, there is no need to survive. This is also his best outcome!"

Tristan Wang looked indifferent as if he didn't care about Clyde's death at all.

"I'm so sad to hear that. Mr. Wang, you are cruel. If it goes on like this, you'll definitely enter the devilish way!"

Master Zoe couldn't bear to see this and advised.

"Shut up, you asshole!"

Before Master Zoe could finish his words, he was scolded by Tristan. Then, Tristan looked at Nat Ye, without hiding the killing intent in his eyes.

Nat had been disabled, so Tristan would have no chance to fight with him again.

Tristan had planned to train Clyde to avenge himself, but now Clyde was dead. At this moment, he hated Nat and Finn so much that he wanted to rush directly to Finn Chen and kill him.

However, there were still several masters here. If he tried to hurt Finn, he would be stopped.

"Bastard, give Dragon Sword back to me!"

At this moment, Tristan was furious, so he was impolite to Finn.

"When you competed with Nat in the past, you attacked him after you lost. Even so, Nat still lets you go. I didn't expect that you not only didn't appreciate his kindness but also wanted revenge! It's a shame to have a person like you in the martial world! "

Finn didn't flinch. He looked at Tristan and said sarcastically.

"Son of a bitch! Go to hell!"

Tristan didn't expect that Finn would dare to say that. He burst into anger all of a sudden. It seemed that as long as Finn said a word more, he would immediately rush up and kill him.

At that time, both Jules Wu and Tomei Guan had an idea. If Tristan wanted to hurt Finn, they would immediately protect Finn.

"It's just a broken iron. Here you are!"

As Finn spoke, he threw Dragon Sword to Tristan.

Tristan took it, but his eyes were fixed on Finn, wishing to cut him into pieces immediately.

"Don't look at me like that. It's obviously impossible to kill me now. Half a year later, I will come to kill you!"

Finn looked at Tristan coldly and said slowly.

His words shocked everyone. They didn't expect that Finn, who had just finished a duel, would challenge again. The person who he challenged was Tristan, the leader of Wang's Family.

Although Tristan lost one arm, his strength didn't lose much. Even Master Zoe, Bruce, and Webster didn't dare to say that they could beat Tristan. After all, Tristan was at the late stage of the Transformed Period of Country C.

For Tristan, killing Finn was as easy as winking. The two of them were not at the same level at all.

Not to mention others, even Tristan was stunned.

"What did you say? "

"Half a year, only half a year. I'll kill you!" Finn repeated what he had just said.

"Haha, good, very good, bastard, I'll wait for you!"

Tristan sneered. This was a chance. By that time, he could take revenge openly.

Thinking of this, Tristan decided to accept Finn's challenge, so he didn't say anything more. He looked at Nat coldly and turned around to leave.

The corpse of his disciple, Clyde, was still lying there.

Tristan didn't look at his disciple anymore. All the people present thought Tristan was too heartless and merciless.

After Tristan left, everyone looked at Finn.

Master Zoe, Tomei, and others thought that Finn was a little self-righteous after he won Clyde. However, Finn dared to challenge Clyde, which proved he was much braver than their disciples.

"What on earth is Finn thinking?"

Emily couldn't help but ask. He thought Finn was overconfident. Although he had defeated Clyde, Tristan was not on the same level as him. He was courting death!

"I remember that you said you wanted to challenge me and completely defeat me."

Finn turned to Emily with a gloomy look.

Hearing what Finn said, Emily was stunned and smiled bitterly. When Finn fought with Jules, he thought that Jules exaggerated his strength. But, when he saw the battle between Clyde and Finn, he was shocked by Finn's strength.

How dare he challenge again? He didn't want to be the second Clyde!

"He was just joking. Don't take it seriously!"

Webster said with a smile.

Hearing his father's words, Emily also smiled, but he felt very aggrieved.

However, Emily knew that if he fought with Finn, he had no chance to win.

"Haha, it doesn't matter! Master Ji, I just wanted to learn about your family's martial arts. Okay, maybe I will visit you someday if I have the chance. By that time, I hope you can give me some advice! "

Although Finn was strong now, he wouldn't bully others too much. At this moment, his words solved Webster's awkwardness.

"Haha. I will invite you in the future!"

Hearing Finn's words, Webster felt relieved. Finn was the best one of the younger generation. Although Webster was a Martial Arts Master, he didn't dare to underestimate Finn, because the most terrible thing for him was not Finn's strength, but his potential.

"Well, the competition is over. Do you have any comments on letting Finn participate in the world competition?"

Jules said slowly.

Although they knew the competition's result, Jules still asked according to the rules.

All the people present had no objection.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 686 A Drunk Monk

As for Three Abstentions, he was not interested in it at all. Whoever won the last place had nothing to do with him. He just wanted to leave this place as soon as possible and then go out to have fun.

"Well, I will report this matter to the league and let them make the final decision!"

Jules Wu thought for a moment and continued, "today's competition is over!"

"Bye!"

Jules left.

"Finn, I really admire you. You are powerful, but I won't be willing to fall too far behind you. I hope that one day we can have a battle!"

Eagle said to Finn Chen after a moment of silence.

"Haha, Eagle bro, it's too serious. Let's have a competition next time!"

Finn had a good impression of Eagle. He thought Eagle was a real Martial Artist.

Hearing the answer of Finn, Eagle smiled and nodded. Then Bruce left with Eagle.

Seeing that everyone had left, Three Abstentions couldn't wait any longer. He came to Finn and said, "bro, when are we going to play?"

Looking at Three Abstentions, Master Zoe was angry. Zoe wished to slap his face right now.

"Bro, I have something to deal with. You go back first. I'll contact you this afternoon. Let's go for a drink! "

Finn said to Three Abstentions with a smile.

Hearing Finn's words, Three Abstentions was very happy.

Master Zoe left with Three Abstentions, leaving only Finn, Nat Ye, and Tomei Guan.

"Finn, you just said to challenge Tristan Wang. It's too rash!"

Nat frowned and looked worried.

"Yes, although Tristan has lost one arm, he is still dangerous. He has reached the peak of the Transformed Period, and he will not make such a childish mistake!"

Tomei sighed. He also thought Finn's action was not appropriate.

"Bro, Mr. Guan, don't worry. I did it for a reason. Tristan wants to avenge, but I killed his only disciple. He hates me so much. In this case, I'm very dangerous, and my bro and Mr. Guan can't protect me all the time, so I say after half a year, I'll challenge him. In this case, my danger will be relatively reduced! "

"Good job!"

After hearing the explanation of Finn, Nat and Tomei nodded. Indeed, from Tristan's performance just now, if there were not several masters and Jules present, Finn would have been killed by Tristan immediately.

"Besides, the reason why I chose to challenge him is that I want to give myself some pressure. I think under this kind of pressure, I will focus on improving my martial arts. If I can make a breakthrough, it will be a good thing. Moreover, in this world-level competition, the strange thing is that there is no single hidden strong warrior, which makes me doubt it. I have a faint feeling that something is going to happen. A big event is going to happen in the world. Maybe it will be chaotic! "

"Yeah, maybe you are right!"

Finn got a lot of information from Jules, and the analysis of the information made him confused.

Finn was the strongest warrior in the younger generation, but he didn't feel happy when he got this reputation. On the contrary, the pressure was getting greater, so Finn would not be able to do whatever he wanted as before.

"Finn, take it easy! We believe you!"

Finn sent Nat and Tomei to their residence. Nat told him with concern before Finn left.

"Don't worry!"

Finn nodded, turned around, and left.

Tomei said that the world of martial arts might change in the future.

In summer, the weather was hot. Even at night, the temperature was still very high; most people wanted to hide in a room with an air conditioner.

But summer was good for most men because, at this time, they could see those scantily dressed girls walking on the street.

"Wow, look at that beauty. She is so beautiful. Look at that long leg beauty. She just wears too little. Her shorts are not as big as my underwear!"

Three Abstentions was so excited when walking on the street.

After a while, Three Abstentions, Michael Yuwen, and Finn walked out of the restaurant, their faces turning red.

After Michael met Three Abstentions, they drank a few more glasses of wine. They only felt that it was too late to meet each other. The two of them drank a lot, but Finn didn't drink much.

After dinner, they didn't leave. Michael Yuwen called a car and took Three Abstentions, and Finn to the biggest bar of XL District called CWA.

CWA was a famous bar in Country C. It covered an area of more than ten acres. It was a paradise for young people at night. Many handsome men and beautiful women gathered here to dance.

However, the most special thing here was the bartender girls. The girls here were as beautiful as flowers, and their skin was as smooth as water. Moreover, these beauties came from all over the world, which could be the most important manage method in the bar.

At about half-past ten in the evening, a luxury car stopped at the door of the bar. Finn, Michael Yuwen, and Three Abstentions walked out of the car.

"Michael, you deserve to be my confidant, my bro!" Looking at the luxuriously decorated bar, Three Abstentions was too excited to speak clearly.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 687 Four Qualifications

As soon as they got out of the car and walked to the hall of the bar, a sexy and exposed beauty immediately came up and looked at them. Then she directly clasped the shoulder of Michael Yuwen, which made Three Abstentions excited.

"Little monk, enjoy yourself tonight!"

As soon as Michael finished his words, Three Abstentions laughed, and Michael Yuwen also couldn't help but laugh.

The laughter of the two people was obscene and excited.

Seeing the performance of these two guys, Finn Chen smiled bitterly. But it's wise to call Michael together. It was true that the two of them could play together. If only Finn played with Three Abstentions, they might not have a good time.

The three people walked to the inner hall, and there were the subwoofer music and the screams of the crowd. The light flickered, and many beautiful and handsome men were dancing on the dance floor. The atmosphere was lively.

The most eye-catching thing was that there were many handsome men and beautiful women around. They stood under the light with sexy postures, waiting for the guests to take them away.

As long as someone likes them, the guests will inform the waiters, and the waiters will bring him or her to the guest as soon as possible.

There were obscene looking men here. Obviously, they were not good people. Their targets were always beautiful women, and they would not choose the same woman on their second visit.

There were also some handsome boys. Some of them were also picking out some beauties, and some even called one or two men.

The scene was chaotic.

There were also some people who didn't ask for bays/girls for drinking. They came was purely for freshness.

Three Abstentions had been fixing his eyes on beautiful women since he entered the bar.

"Monk, what are you doing? Come here, let's find a place to sit down first!"

Michael Yuwen stepped forward and pulled Three Abstentions.

Three Abstentions reluctantly followed Michael Yuwen to the seats. Then Michael Yuwen ordered some wine and fruit.

"Three Abstentions, you can choose one. If you like any single beauty, just tell me!"

Michael patted on the shoulder of Three Abstentions.

"Okay, okay!" Three Abstentions said excitedly and stared at the beauties present.

But a few minutes later, he still hadn't decided.

"Are you finished?" Michael urged.

"There are too many beauties here. I don't know how to choose!"

Three Abstentions was a little embarrassed.

"Don't worry!" Michael comforted him and waved his hand. A waiter came to him and bowed, "Hello, what kind of service do you need?"

"How about this? Find me some beautiful girls and let my bro have a look!"

Michael Yuwen was an experienced man. He took out 1000 yuan from his pocket and handed it to the waiter.

The waiter was overjoyed. He quickly thanked Michael.

Three Abstentions was stunned after the waiter left and said, "why don't you find girls?"

"I don't need it!" Both Finn and Michael said. They came here to play with Three Abstentions.

"Haha, I'm embarrassed." Three Abstentions scratched his bald head awkwardly.

"Hello, sir!"

As soon as Three Abstentions stopped, a beautiful woman in sexy clothes came to them and bowed.

"Come on! Sit here!"

Three Abstentions quickly moved inward and patted the seat.

Since they had brought Three Abstentions to play, they must have to enjoy a good time. Not long after, another three beautiful women came over and sat next to Three Abstentions. Three Abstentions were immediately surrounded by four beautiful women, which made him very excited.

At this moment, he felt that he was even more excited than becoming a Buddha!

"Great! It feels so good!"

Three Abstentions were now surrounded by tenderness, so he was incoherent.

Finn and Michael were speechless,

"Is the monk so bold now?"

Michael Yuwen couldn't help but ask when he saw Three Abstentions.

"Haha, he eats meat and kills creatures! He is not a traditional monk!"

For Three Abstentions, Michael Yuwen didn't hesitate to transfer more than 100000 to the beauties, just to let them accompany Three Abstentions.

These beauties came here for the money. When they saw Michael's money, they were all concerned about the Three Abstentions.

Most of the time, they were circling around the Three Abstentions, wishing to stick on Three Abstentions.

"Haha, it's heaven!"

Three Abstentions couldn't help saying. At this moment, he only felt that he was in heaven. He had never experienced this kind of feeling. His life was too boring before. How could he have such a life now?

"Three Abstentions, it's all yours tonight. Enjoy yourself!" Michael couldn't help teasing him.

Three Abstentions laughed and walked out with several girls in his arms.

But at this moment, Finn suddenly stopped. He saw a middle-aged man standing at the door of the bar and looking at Three Abstentions with a gloomy face.

"Master Zoe!"

Finn saw Master Zoe. When he was about to remind Three Abstentions, he heard a roar.

"Three Abstentions!"

Three Abstentions were startled by the roar. It was Master Zoe.

"Big... big monk! "

Three Abstentions spoke in a trembling voice, perhaps because he drank too much or because he was afraid.

In an instant, he came to Three Abstentions, pulled out Three Abstentions from the crowd of women, and slapped Three Abstentions without hesitation.

"What? Is he a monk? "

The girls couldn't believe it.

The scene suddenly became quiet, and everyone was stunned. Finn thought for a moment, took a few steps forward, and said, "Master Zoe..."

Finn thought for a long time but didn't know how to tell it to Master Zoe.

"Forget it this time. Come with me to Sanskrit City. If you take him out to fool around next time, I will not only teach him a lesson but also you!"

Although Master Zoe was angry, he didn't want to say at this place.

"Sanskrit City?"

Finn was stunned. Sanskrit City was the venue of the world martial arts competition. All the participants were outstanding. There was no reason for Three Abstentions to go with them.

Noticing the doubts of Finn, Master Zoe explained, "this time, there are more than one qualifications for Country C, but four, including Emily, Eagle, and Three Abstentions!"

Hearing what Master Zoe said, Finn was completely stunned and felt uneasy.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 688 Dark Prince

It was at ten o'clock a.m. The sun was shining brightly, but the WM Mountain temperature was very low, and the fog was rising around, so the visibility was poor.

Jing's Family was one of the most ancient clans in Country C. It had a long history and lived in seclusion all year round. However, every time Jing's successor was born, there would be a storm in order to improve the reputation of Jing's Family.

But this time, the successor of Jing's Family, Teng, didn't shock the world. Instead, he became a shame for Jing's Family, which changed the people's opinions of Jing's Family.

In this case, all the people in Jing's Family wanted to cut Finn Chen into pieces to vent their hatred.

However, the Martial Arts' League was so powerful that they didn't dare to act rashly.

What's more, Finn had been selected to participate in the martial arts world, making Jing's Family scared. If they hurt Finn, Jing's Family would be against the martial arts world of Country C.

They couldn't bear such a consequence.

Moreover, Jing's Family had already known that Finn killed Tristan Wang's disciple and then got the qualification to participate in the world level competition. Furthermore, the qualifications for Country C had been increased to four.

Minch Jing, Teng's father, regretted every time he thought of this. If Teng didn't die, he must have one of the four qualifications.

However, he also knew that regret was useless. Moreover, with the situation at that time, the battle between Teng and Finn was unavoidable.

Looking at his father's worried face, Vincent Jing was a little nervous. He asked, "father, what should we do now?"

"We must kill him!"

"According to the current situation, there are only two feasible ways!"

Minch said slowly, "first, all the young generation of Jing's Family should cultivate with all their strength until one of them can get the requirement of the inheritor. Second, don't be anxious about avenging. Let's wait for a chance!"

"Father, how can we wait?"

At this moment, Minch only wanted to avenge Teng.

"Just as you said, Finn has made a lot of enemies. When he participated in the martial arts competition this time, I think there will be his enemies to attack him. His bro Nat also offended a lot of people when he was young, and those people will not easily let him go!"

Vincent analyzed the competition expressionlessly, "this world-level competition is going to select the only one person, so Finn can't be unharmed as long as he takes part in the competition!"

"Most importantly, even if he gets the last place, it doesn't matter. The foreign organizations won't ignore it. With the strength of our family, it's easy for us to kill the bastard, Finn. We don't do it because we are in Country C. Once we kill Finn, we will be Martial Arts' League's enemy! "

"But the foreign forces won't care about Martial Arts' League. Otherwise, Nat won't be disabled. No matter how powerful the Martial Arts' League is, it's impossible for them to contend against many foreign forces!"

"I see."

"Alas!" Vincent sighed and said, "it's a pity that I can't kill Finn by myself!"

"Minch, Teng was dead. In order to avoid some unnecessary trouble, you must deal with it calmly, and don't lose your mind for revenge!"

Vincent knew his son. He was afraid that Minch would be furious by hatred and attack Finn in the martial arts competition. At that time, it would be troublesome.

In fact, what Vincent thought was right. Minch did think so, and he had prepared everything. He wanted to kill Finn as soon as possible.

However, after hearing his father's explanation, Minch decided to give up this plan.

Moreover, he believed that his father's analysis was right. With the attack of foreign forces, Finn would definitely not survive.

The sun slowly set, Evelyn once again came to the Mount Olympus.

Evelyn was the person in charge of the intelligence of Dark Parliament, and also the wife of Williams, the prince of Dark Parliament.

However, as for whether Williams treated her as his wife or not, Evelynn was not sure.

But she didn't care about it. Whether it was true or not, she was willing to follow Williams and work for him.

"I congratulated my leader for defeating the other candidates and representing the Dark Parliament to participate in this world-level competition!"

Evelynn bowed and showed her admiration for the prince.

A few days ago, Dark Parliament gathered a few candidates for the prince and held an internal selection on this mountain. Williams was so powerful that he defeated several other candidates and became the prince.

"Do you have any news about Country C?"

"Yes, my prince. Finn had a life-and-death battle with the successor of the King of Knife a few days ago. At last, Finn killed the successor of the King of the Knife and became the representative of Country C. He will participate in the world level selection!"

After reporting, Evelynn stood and waited for Williams' response.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 689 World Martial Arts Competition

"Well, Finn is really powerful!"

Williams was interested in Finn. He had heard of Finn's stories; he killed two powerful men on the Divine Ranking List, which proved that Finn was not an ordinary man.

"There is another thing. Recently, the world martial arts organization suddenly announced that the number of participants in this competition has suddenly increased by two times!"

"Haha, it doesn't matter. They are just some rubbish. In this competition, those people are destined to be green leaves, and I am the only protagonist!"

Williams showed his confidence and then continued, "in the next few days, you have to investigate Finn carefully. You also need to investigate all his enemies. As for his enemies, who participated in the competition, you need to make a simple assessment of their strength!"

"Yes, sir!"

Evelynn quickly agreed to him, but she was a little confused. She hesitated and asked, "prince, with your strength, you will win the final victory of this competition. Why do you want to know?"

"I'm just afraid that Finn will die too early!"

Williams was really interested in Finn. If he couldn't fight with Finn, it would be his regret.

"I see!"

In the primeval forest of Continent SA.

A man dressed like a primitive walked in the forest.

He held a stone ax in his hand. With a wave of his hand, the branches and trees would break and become a path that could walk.

There were many wild beasts in the primeval forest, but all the animals were afraid of him and ran away immediately.

That was because of the killing intent emitted from the young man. His killing intent had almost turned into substance, causing all the creatures to be afraid of him.

The young man held the stone ax like a god of war, and no animal could stop him. After a short while, he passed through the primeval forest.

What came into his sight was the boundless grassland. The young man took a deep breath and walked away.

There were many wooden houses on the grassland, and many people could be seen. Some of them dressed like young men.

The young man walked towards the wooden houses. When someone passed by him, he responded with a smile. At this moment, his temperament was much different from before.

"Baka, chief, just asked you to meet him when you come back!"

A middle-aged man shouted when he saw Baka.

The young man named Baka responded and walked towards the center of the wooden houses.

There was a big wooden house in the center of the place, which was surrounded by stone walls. It was completely different from the surrounding houses. This was the residence of the tribe chief.

Baka came into the room.

"Hello, chief. What can I do for you?"

The old man slowly opened his eyes. Baka quickly bowed to him.

This old man was the chief of the tribe and also the grandfather of Baka. He looked at the Baka, his eyes full of love and pride.

"Baka, You are twenty-four years old now. If you still stay in the tribe, your horizon will not be broadened. It's time for you to go out!"

Stunned, Baka said, "Grandfather... where do you want me to go? "

"This world martial arts competition will be held at the Sanskrit City. I was hoping you could represent us to participate in the competition. You have reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period. I don't hope you achieve the final victory, but I hope that your strength will be improved a little!"

"Don't worry, grandfather. I won't disgrace our tribe!"

Baka said confidently.

"Okay!"

The old man smiled and continued, "your uncle Ollie will go with you tomorrow. You can go back and pack up your things first!"

The second day, Baka got up early and waited outside. When his uncle Ollie was ready, the two of them rode leopards and left the tribe. This was the first time for Baka to leave the tribe, and he was full of yearning for the outside world.

In an ancient palace in Country E.

An old man in a black robe sat upright on the chair with a staff in his hand. He looked down and said, "my child, you will leave here tomorrow to represent Country E to participate in the world level martial arts competition!"

He was the king of Country E. Moreover, he was the only person who had inherited the ancient power of Country E. In this country, he was a God; all the citizens were obedient to him.

At the bottom of the hall, there was a young man. When he heard the words of the king, he quickly knelt.

"Yes, your highness!"

The king stood up and said, "we haven't participated in such a competition for many years, but this time is different from before. It may affect some things, so we must participate. My requirement for you is that you can't lose our country's reputation!"

"Yes, sir! If I don't get a rank, I am willing to no longer live in this world!"

The young man knelt on the ground, his voice full of confidence and piety.

"Haha, you don't have to do that, but you need to try your best. Go back and have a rest!"

Hearing what the king said, he quickly got up from the ground, nodded, and left the hall.

In Country J, which was across the sea from Country C.

In a palace of Country J, a young man in a warrior's suit was sitting on the ground.

Beside the young man, there was an ancient saber. This saber looked ordinary, but it was a famous saber in Country J, called Z Saber.

Creak.

The young man's room's door was opened, and an old man in a military uniform came in.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 690 New Enemy: Sai

The young man suddenly opened his eyes with strong killing intent. After seeing the old man's face, the young man's killing intent disappeared.

"It has been ten years. Sai, you have trained secretly for so long. How do you feel?" The old man looked at the young man and said slowly.

The young man quickly stood up and bowed, and then said respectfully, "Sir, since I took the medicine you gave me ten years ago, my physique has been improved. In the past ten years of training, I have reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period!"

There were pride and gratitude in Sai's words.

This young man was not an ordinary person. Ten years ago, he was known as the number one genius in martial arts of Country J, but he disappeared one day. His disappearance caused a shake in the Country J martial arts world. Many people tried to find him, but there was no clue. At last, everyone thought that he was dead.

In fact, he was secretly picked up by the government and trained in the dark.

"Well, that's good. It's time for you to finish your cultivation. Now there's one thing I want you to do!"

The old man was very satisfied with Sai.

"Sir, what can I do for you?" Sai said respectfully.

"Tomorrow, you will leave Country J with the Hidden People's Association to take part in the world martial arts competition. Whether you can win the championship or not is not important. The most important thing is that you have to kill a man during the competition!"

When the old man said this, his anger almost burst out.

"Who!?"

"Finn Chen from Country C!" The old man shouted.

"Don't worry, Sir. I will cut off Finn's head!"

As Sai spoke, a murderous look appeared in his eyes.

"Great!"

The old man was satisfied with Sai's performance.

During this day, the descendants of all the forces, clans, and sects in the world had set out, aiming at the Sanskrit City.

However, unlike them, Sai's aim was to kill Finn.

His words immediately caused a sensation. After all, Sai was the most talented martial artist in Country J for almost a hundred years. He was already a powerful warrior among the younger generation in Country J, but ten years ago, he suddenly disappeared mysteriously.

Nobody expected that when Sai appeared again, he said he would kill Finn!

Moreover, what Finn did in Country J was the shame of the Martial World in Country J. All the Martial Artists in Country J wished they could kill Finn to vent their hatred.

This matter was known by the warriors in other countries. This sensation was not caused by Sai, but by Finn!

It was well known that Finn had been famous since he came to Country J, and then he killed the successor of Jing's Family. Moreover, the successor of the King of Knife wanted to challenge Finn, but Finn also killed him. These stories had already spread throughout the whole world.

"It's interesting. I wonder if Sai can meet Finn in the martial arts competition!"

"I just want to know which one is stronger."

"In my opinion, Finn would win because he was so experienced. Moreover, although Sai is a genius, we haven't seen him for so many years!"

Originally, martial artists all paid attention to this world martial arts competition. Still, they didn't expect that Sai said he wanted to challenge Finn, which attracted many people's attention.

Everyone was discussing whether Finn and Sai could meet in the martial arts competition. If they met, who would win?

However, Finn didn't know what had happened outside.

On the south mountain of the XL District, in the yard where Nat Ye lived.

Finn was using the mysterious breath skill for training.

"What?"

Finn was about to close his eyes to rest, but now he suddenly opened his eyes and frowned.

"What's wrong? Finn! "

Nat, who had been watching aside, suddenly stepped forward and asked with concern.

Finn shook his head and smiled bitterly. "It's doesn't matter. I'm a little anxious because I don't have any progress these days!"

Finn's strength had been promoted very fast before, but he had stayed at the early stage in the Transformed Period for a long time. Even so, he was still the best warrior in the younger generation.

This reason why Finn said that he wanted to challenge Tristan was to give himself pressure, preparing for the future martial arts competition.

But he didn't expect that his cultivation speed would be slower.

"Finn, you are too impatient!"

Nat sighed and continued, "you have reached a bottleneck; it is the limit that your body can bear!"

"But Clyde has reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period!"

Nat explained, "you are different from them. They are from their own families. In terms of talent, you may be almost the same as theirs, but you spend less time and attention to martial arts than them, and there is another more important point!"

"What?"

"It's the assist of medicine. Medicine can change a warriors' physiques, increase their internal power. However, these are all the things that the current martial world wants to use medicine to shorten the training time!"

"But people like Jing's Family won't do that. They will only slowly change their physiques through medicine, but they won't always use the medicine. On the contrary, you have never done such things before, but you can reach this level. It can already prove your talent!"

Nat explained with a smile.

"Oh, I see!"

Finn suddenly remembered Jules' words. He said there would be many young men were in the Transformed Period in this world martial arts competition.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 691

Genetic Medicine

"Master Wu said that there would be young people in the Transformed Period. Did they reach the Transformed Period through by medicine?" Finn asked in confusion.

"Half half. Although medicine from different sects is not necessarily the same, the final effects are the same. This time, young people with great strength are promoted through genetic medicine!"

"Genetic medicine changes gene. If your body is not developed or improved by medicine, injecting genetic medicine will improve your strength in a short time!"

"Jules told me that the prize for the championship is genetic medicine!"

Nat Ye added blockbuster news in the end.

"Wow!"

Finn looked expectant.

If Finn could get genetic medicine, it would be easy for him to break through to the middle stage of the Transformed Period.

"According to the information from the Martial Arts' League, this genetic medicine was created by the underground forces!"

"Can you imagine that if the medicine is produced in batches one day, it will bring terrible consequences to the world! This is what the Martial Arts' League worried about!"

At the end of his words, Nat frowned and looked worried.

"That's right. What terrible consequences will be if these medicines fall into evil people?"

Thinking of this, Finn suddenly felt stressed.

"At that time, we can't stop it at all, and with our current strength, we don't have the qualifications to stop it!"

Nat said slowly, "if you don't want to be controlled by others. There is only one choice, that is to become stronger. You must improve your strength as soon as possible, and then you must win first place in the martial arts competition. I know it's difficult, but you have to remember that this is not only for you but also for the whole country. You must do your best! "

Finn was stunned. After hesitating for a while, he asked, "does the Martial Arts' League want to study those genetic medicines?"

"You're right. But don't worry. The Martial Arts' League won't get your reward. I think they'll research before you inject it. When you arrive at the Sanskrit City, Jules will talk details to you!"

Nat patted Finn's shoulder, indicating him not to think too much.

"Oh, right!" Nat exhorted, "you have to remember that although the championship is important, you also have to protect yourself. If you are in danger, you don't need to think about anything, just hide and retreat. When your life is in danger, dignity is not important at all. The most important thing is to save your life, understand?"

"Don't worry, bro. I will give up on something, but I can't forgive my bro's enemies. Only by killing them can I vent my hatred. Since I die, I will die without any complaint!"

Although Finn said lightly, Nat could feel the firmness in his words.

Nat didn't expect that Finn would say that. At this moment, he was moved.

"Bro, you don't have to say anything more. With my force and experience, our enemy will be killed by me and have no power to fight back!"

Finn's words were full of confidence and pride. He was confident and proud because he had killed many strong warriors.

If he was a coward, how could he be Finn? Moreover, if he couldn't even defeat Nat's enemies' successors, let alone avenge Nat.

The venue of this world martial arts competition was Sanskrit City.

Although Sanskrit City was small, it was the center of Catholicism.

This time, the global martial arts competition was held at the Sanskrit City. Therefore, Sanskrit City attracted the attention of the world.

There were three days left before the world competition began. Martial artists from all over the world began to march towards Sanskrit City.

Among them, there were warriors who took part in the competition and Martial Artist who went to watch the competition. It was a great event in the world of martial arts.

When everyone was heading for the Sanskrit City, Finn hadn't left yet.

He was still training at the residence of Nat.

At this moment, Finn had calmed down. He was going to study DSH Skill, hoping to create some more moves to improve his strength.

"I have reached the bottleneck of the early stage of the Transformed Period, and my strength is increasing slowly. I always feel that there is something wrong. I can't reach the middle stage of the Transformed Period!"

The sun rose slowly. Finn sat on the grass as usual and began to meditate. Soon he opened his eyes as if he had grabbed something.

He thought when he reached the Transformed Period, his will of martial arts was not strong enough, and he stayed at this period for two years. Perhaps this was one of the reasons why he could not reach the middle stage of the Transformed Period.

"Ring!"

Finn picked up the phone and found it was a call from Three Abstentions.

Master Zoe caught three Abstentions at the bar. Then they left the City Y. Before leaving, he asked for Finn's phone number.

"Hey, bro, where are you now? Are you still in City Y?" Three Abstentions said.

"Yeah! I'm in City Y!"

Somehow, as soon as Finn heard the sound of Three Abstentions, Finn remembered the scene at the bar and couldn't help laughing.

"That's good. Master Wu said that we should gather in City Y. Waiting for me! I'll go now!"

When Three Abstentions finished his words, he screamed.

"Clap!"

Finn was stunned. He was familiar with the voice. It must be Master Zoe who "touched" the bald head of Three Abstentions.

"Finn! Let me tell you, if you take Three Abstentions to that kind of place again, I will also beat you! "

The angry voice of Master Zoe came from the other end of the phone.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 692

Annie's Invitation

"Okay! Master Zoe, I promise I won't take him there anymore!"

Finn Chen quickly responded to Master Zoe.

Hearing Finn's attitude, Master Zoe felt relaxed.

"I will let Jules watch your performance!"

When Master Zoe finished his words, he hung up the phone.

"Big monk, fuck you!"

Three Abstentions covered his head with anger.

"Clap! Slap! Clap! "

When Three Abstentions said, Master, slapped him again!

Three Abstentions quickly moved aside, afraid that Master Zoe would give him more slaps.

"Well, big monk, after this competition, my strength will increase a lot. Maybe I can reach the middle stage of the Transformed Period. At that time, let's have a battle!"

"Well, according to the current situation, Finn will become a target of everyone in this world martial arts competition. I wonder how he will deal with it!"

Zoe ignored Three Abstentions and analyzed the situation of the competition.

...

Finn wanted to set out with Three Abstentions. However, Eagle and Emily called one after another. Both of them said that they wanted to go to Sanskrit city with Finn.

Finn was a little confused about this situation. In fact, he didn't know that after the battle with Clyde last time, he had completely become their idol!

Moreover, the four of them participated in the competition this time on behalf of Country C, so they must be united.

After hanging up the phone, Finn was going to the kitchen to make breakfast for Nat Ye.

"Ring!"

The phone rang again. Finn smiled bitterly. The phone rang too frequently recently.

Finn took out his phone and found it was an unknown number, but the caller ID was the number of Country B. Seeing this, Finn couldn't help but think of the familiar and pretty face.

Annie, the princess of Country B.

"Hello!"

"Finn, how are you doing recently?"

Princess Annie's familiar voice came from the other end of the line.

Princess Annie asked Finn about his current situation. From her words, Finn knew that she was excited and a little nervous.

"I'm... Okay!"

Finn replied. He was not good recently, but there was no need to tell Annie about it.

"Finn..."

Annie hesitated for a while.

"Finn, my birthday is coming soon. I hope you can come and celebrate it with me!"

Annie spoke out what she really thought. She was both looking forward to it but a little nervous. She was afraid that Finn would refuse.

"Okay! If I have the time recently, I'll go. Give me the time and address of your birthday! "

Finn agreed after thinking for a while.

"What! Finn! You agreed!?! Haha! That's great! "Annie's excited voice came from the other end of the line, and she immediately cheered up like a child.

"Eight o'clock tomorrow night. The address is LD Tower!"

"Well, I know. I will go there on time!"

After hanging up the phone, Finn hesitated for a while and called Jules Wu.

"Hello, Master Wu. I'm Finn!"

"Hello, Finn!" Master Wu replied.

Jules knew that there must be something important with Finn's call.

"Master Wu, you have informed Three Abstentions to gather in XL District. Three Abstentions told me, but I have something to ask for a leave from you now!"

"Ask for leave? "Jules was a little confused. Why did Finn want to ask for leave at this critical moment?

"Yes, I have something to deal with recently. I want to go to City LD first, so I can't go with you this time!" Finn was afraid that Master Wu would be furious, so he explained hurriedly.

"What? Do you want to go to City LD at this critical moment? "Hearing Finn's words, Jules was stunned. As the elder of the Martial Arts' League, he knew many forces wanted to kill Finn!

At this critical moment, if Finn left Country C, it could be said that those hostile forces would attack him without hesitation. Many powerful people are Finn's enemies outside.

"Finn, you have made too many enemies outside. If you act rashly, you will be in danger!"

Jules told Finn the pros and cons, hoping that Finn would not ignore his life for some trivial matters.

"Master Wu, you are right. I believe that if it were in normal times, I would definitely be in danger. I even believe that the enemies will directly bombard my plane!"

Hearing what Finn said, Jules was stunned and didn't know what he meant.

Finn continued, "but now it's different. In this special period, I'm not in danger, but very safe. My bro has many enemies, and this time their successors may be in this competition, and they want to kill me; it's almost known to all. In this case, if they kill me, they will become the laughingstocks in martial arts world!"

"Well, go on!" Jules thought it made sense.

"What do you think if they kill me in advance? First, the outside world will think that they are worried that I will defeat their disciples. Second, if such a thing happens before the competition, the world martial arts organization will not sit by. "

"Your analysis is reasonable, but everything is not absolute. It's a matter of life and death, so we have to be cautious!"

Although Finn was right, Jules was still a little worried.

"Master Wu, don't worry. Those enemies will kill me, but not now! They'll attack me after the competition is over!"

Finn said firmly. He had thought about the matter several times, or he wouldn't have made such a decision.

"Okay, be careful!"

Jules knew that Finn's decision, and it was useless to persuade him.

"Thank you, Master Wu!"

Finn thanked him and hung up the phone.

That morning, Finn got ready and boarded an airplane from XL District to City LD.

The news that Finn left Country C was known by the martial world.

Unexpectedly, Finn left Country C at such a time. Almost everyone knew that Finn had many enemies.

Therefore, everyone had to admire Finn's courage.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 693

Arrival

Finn Chen's destination was City LD, but this plane had to transfer in City DB.

City DB had the largest population in the Country SA. The economic and financial center of the ME Region. Furthermore, it was also known as the richest city in Country SA!

It could be said that City DB was famous all over the world. Every time people mentioned it, words would automatically appear in their minds -- luxury!

After a few hours, the airplane landed at the airport in City DB. Since there was an interval of four hours, Finn did not stay at the airport after getting off the plane. After all, there were four hours; it was not short.

Besides, he was already here. Although he couldn't go out to play in a short time, he could have a look at this city.

After eating something, Finn went out of the airport. As time passed, he entered the airport at about eight o'clock.

At this time, Finn heard a noise. A group of men swaggered out of the special channel. It seemed that this group of people were not from the Country SA, but from the west.

The man in the lead was dressed in a suit, but he didn't look good.

Beside the man, there was a graceful woman. She was wearing a business suit, tall and plump. The woman didn't say anything; she just followed the man closely.

Behind the two of them, there were also eight strong men. Judging from their skin color, they didn't seem to come from the same place. From their dressing and expression, they might be bodyguards.

A group of people came over. The man in the lead was not only in a bad mood, but also walked very fast, as if there was an emergency waiting for him.

"Damn it! These bastards broke their promise! What a bastard!"

The man in the lead couldn't help cursing as he walked. It could be seen how angry he was.

"Mr. Kassa, you're right. Those people in Country SA are really bastards!"

The woman in business suit added. She was the assistant of Kassa. Kassa was the assistant of the CEO of a group in Country B. They came to Country SA this time mainly to talk about oil transactions.

Kassa had come here once before, and this was the second time. They had reached an agreement, but the other party suddenly changed the mind.

Originally, they were about to sign the contract, but the other party raised the oil price by 1/10 from the original price.

This made Kassa think that the other party was deliberately tricking them in this way.

"These bastards! If I don't need to attend the birthday party of Princess Annie, I will destroy their company!" Kassa said angrily. Although he knew that the oil price had been raised because of Country A, he also couldn't accept it.

"Yes, they broke the promises. They will pay for this stupid behavior!"
The blonde girl next to Kassa looked furious.

Although the representative of Country SA this time was the members of the royal family of Country SA, the golden-haired woman still felt that the other party would regret it.

That was because Kassa was not just an assistant to the CEO of the financial group in Country B. He had another identity, which was the descendant of Caesar's Family in Country B, and he might be the leader of his family in the future.

Caesar's Family was not only the royal family of Country B but also a family with a long history. Whether for power or wealth, Caesar's Family was one of the best families in Country B.

Even Caesar's Family could control politics. Therefore, Annie invited him to her birthday party.

Finn heard every word they were talking about. He didn't expect that these people came from Country B. What he didn't expect was that they also received the invitation of Princess Annie.

"Yellow skinned monkey, what are you looking at?"

At this moment, Kassa was in a rage. Unintentionally, she saw Finn staring at them. He was already angry; when he saw Finn, he vented his anger on Finn.

When Kassa said, the beautiful blonde woman and eight bodyguards looked at Finn at the same time.

They saw Finn, and when the blonde woman saw Finn, she felt that she had met Finn before, but she couldn't remember where they met.

At this moment, the eight strong men were also angry. Their mood changed because of their master's words. They looked at Finn and were about to fight.

Finn didn't want to get involved in this matter, but what Kassa said made him unhappy. At this moment, Finn frowned slightly.

Hearing the name of Princess Annie, Finn looked at them curiously, but he didn't expect that this glance would make Kassa unhappy and rude.

"Mr. Kassa, calm down. You don't have to be angry for such a son of bitch. We have something important to do. Besides, Princess Annie has invited you. Let's go back as soon as possible!"

At this moment, the blonde woman beside Kassa comforted him.

Although the woman thought Finn looked familiar, she couldn't remember for a moment, so she stopped thinking about him. Moreover, it was very important to attend the banquet of Annie. Although Kassa was a descendant of Caesar's Family, he didn't dare to ignore Annie.

"Susan, you are right!"

Kassa looked at the woman and said.

Just now, Kassa was so angry that he almost forgot about Princess Annie. When Susan mentioned Kassa, he couldn't help but think of Princess Annie's beautiful face, so his anger was alleviated a little.

This time, he tried to talk about business with Country SA, but in the end, he failed, which made Kassa very angry. It was not a big deal, but it was not a small one. He worried that his enemies in his family would take this opportunity to do something bad to him.

However, Susan's words reminded him of something. Kassa suddenly realized that if he could get Annie, the oil of Country SA was nothing. At this moment, Kassa imagined the future of Princess Annie. In this case, he was no longer interested in arguing with Finn. He didn't even look at Finn but left with the others.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 694

Annie's Call

"Ring, ring, ring!"

Finn Chen's phone rang. He took it out and found it was from Princess Annie.

"Finn, are you about to board the flight to City LD from City DB?"

In the video, Annie was lying on the bed in pajamas and looked at Finn with a smile. Only in front of Finn could she relax so much and don't worry about anything.

"Yes, it's time to board!"

Finn looked at Annie on the screen. He deliberately avoided his eyes because he didn't want to see what he shouldn't see.

"Take care of yourself!"

On the other side of the video, Annie was excited.

"Okay, I know."

"I don't know why I'm so happy when I think that I can see you tomorrow. I'm not sleepy at all!"

Annie blushed and looked at the familiar face on the screen.

"Don't think too much. Go to sleep. See you tomorrow!"

Finn looked at Annie and comforted her.

"Okay, honey!"

Annie hung up the phone with a smile.

Annie called Finn from "Finn" to "Honey." For this, Finn could only smile bitterly. He knew that Annie fell in love with him, but he didn't know what would happen in the future.

Finn decided not to think about it anymore. When he was about to board, he suddenly stopped. With his sixth sense, he felt that someone was staring at him.

"Who is that guy? Why I am familiar with his appearance! "

Susan, the golden-haired woman, suddenly looked back at Finn at the boarding gate. When she first saw Finn, she felt familiar, but she could not remember who he was and where she had met him.

Susan shook her head but still couldn't remember. Therefore, she turned around and got on the plane.

The second day, at dawn, the plane from City DB airport to City LD landed on time.

At this moment, there were more than ten cars parking near the airport, and a group of people in special combat clothes were waiting. They were the intelligence organization of Country B, and also the special combat team.

The mission of the team was to gather intelligence and monitor all kinds of things that would endanger national security.

The intelligence organization got the news that Finn was coming to City LD before Finn boarded the plane.

This made them feel nervous!

That was because, in Country J, Finn killed so many people on his own, and even retreated under the siege of a country. Therefore, Finn had been regarded as a dangerous person by several countries.

Hulk, the intelligence group leader, had already known about this matter, and he immediately reported it to the leaders. The reason why Finn came to Country B this time was to attend the birthday party of Princess Annie.

But even if they knew Finn's purpose, the people of the intelligence group still didn't dare to take it easy. They were afraid that Finn would play some tricks in Country B.

Therefore, after several discussions, they decided to send a dozen special soldiers to protect Finn. In fact, they were not protecting Finn, but they were monitoring him.

So they came directly to the airport of City LD. But there was another person in the crowd who was not a member of the special team.

Standing next to a Rolls-Royce phantom car, the man looked at the plane, slowly stopping in the distance. He was Rines, the personal guard of Princess Annie. The reason why he came here was that he had also received an order to greet Finn.

Rines couldn't help but think of the day when he was in the hotel. He was very sensible and didn't follow Finn and Annie. He still remembered his words: "with Mr. Chen, I think no one in Country C can hurt Princess Annie."

Under the gaze of all the special forces and Rines, the plane landed at the designated position.

The cabin door opened, and the passengers in the plane got off in order.

After a short while, Finn came out. His clothes were a little ordinary. No one could imagine that he was a dangerous person that had been guarded by many countries.

When Finn walked out of the plane, he saw the soldiers and Rines in the distance, but he was not surprised, as if he had known everything.

He was now listed as the most dangerous existence by all the countries. In this case, Finn did not hide but appeared to Country B. If Country B did not take any action, it would be suspicious.

"Mr. Chen, long time no see. Welcome to Country B!"

Seeing Finn coming over, Rines quickly stepped forward and said apologetically, "Annie is preparing for the banquet tonight, so she can't come to welcome you in person. Please don't mind!"

"Long time no see! It doesn't matter! "

Finn had already known that Annie couldn't come to greet him. She had a special identity. If she came here, she would be protected by a large number of guards. At that time, it would cause a commotion, which was not what Finn wanted to see.

"Mr. Chen, although you are powerful, the relevant departments still have to send them to protect you!"

Rines pointed at the special elite beside him.

"Haha, Okay!"

Finn nodded. Finn knew what they meant, but there was no need to say out.

Seeing that Finn agreed without hesitation, Rines felt relieved.

He was really afraid that this decision would cause Finn's dissatisfaction.

At the invitation of Rines, Finn got on the Rolls-Royce phantom and headed for the Hilton Hotel.

Behind their cars, there were several special forces' cars following them. However, Rines took a casual look at them and found there were at least three forces following them.

Rines felt unhappy. He represented the royal family of Country B. He escorted Finn in person, but he didn't expect that there would be someone else following them.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 695 Prince of Darkness

Thinking of this, Rines secretly glanced at Finn Chen and found that Finn did not show anything, as if he did not notice this scene.

Although Finn didn't show anything, Rines knew that Finn must have found it.

"What's wrong?"

Finn suddenly turned to look at Rines.

"Ah! Nothing!" Rines didn't react at once.

"Don't worry. I believe that those people behind don't dare to attack the cars. If they dare to do so, they will die, and if it is serious, they will start a war between the two countries. I don't think they are so stupid!"

Finn looked ahead expressionlessly and analyzed.

"Yeah! You are right!"

Rines replied. He thought what Finn said was right. Even if those people had some power, they were very weak in front of a country.

As expected, the cars just followed them and didn't dare to do anything excessive.

It was safe. Soon they arrived at the gate of the hotel.

"Finn is protected by more than a dozen members of the special force led by Rines. Now they have arrived at the hotel. Please give instructions!"

Seeing that Finn was escorted into the hotel, the three parties behind quickly reported to their superiors.

"Keep monitoring!"

After they sent their messages back, they got the same reply: They didn't dare to do anything to Finn here.

Finn came to the hotel and registered the information. Then Rines chatted with Finn for a while and left. But the dozen special soldiers did not leave. They were ordered to protect Finn.

At this time, in the building opposite the Hilton Hotel.

Evelynn was still in her professional suit. She came to a room and knocked on the door. After getting the reply, she walked in.

"Prince, I've got accurate information. Finn is now in the Hilton Hotel!"

As soon as Evelynn entered, she saluted and reported to Williams, the Prince of darkness.

Williams nodded to Evelynn.

"Today, Finn just got off the plane. The Chihome Group, the Mafia Group, and the Hidden People's Association of Country J all followed Finn until Finn stepped into the hotel!"

"But there's something strange. The Mafia Group, Hidden People's Association, or the Chihome Group just followed behind, but they didn't attack. Moreover, according to our intelligence team, there is no master in all three forces!"

Evelynn paused for a moment, and then continued, "Prince, you know that Finn is not easy to deal with. If the three forces don't send a master, it means that they don't want to do anything to Finn. It's abnormal!"

"Haha, it's normal!"

Williams laughed and continued, "Finn has taken part in the world martial arts competition on behalf of Country C. At this moment, if any force uses a master to attack Finn, first, the Martial Arts' League in Country C will certainly take crazy revenge. Second, if any force does so, the world martial arts organization will not sit by! "

"Moreover, all three forces have disciples or successors to participate in the competition. If they attack Finn in advance, people will think that their descendants are weaker than Finn!"

"Well, that should be it!"

Evelynn nodded.

"But, once the world martial arts competition is over, I think the three forces will try their best to attack Finn, or even they will collaborate!"

"At that time, Finn will have no choice to retreat!"

Williams walked to the window, looked at the Hilton Hotel, and sneered.

"Prince, it's easy for you to kill him!"

Evelynn flattered.

"Interesting guy. I really want to break his neck right now!"

Williams seemed to see Finn in the opposite hotel. At this moment, he looked cruel and murderous.

"Wow..." Evelynn hesitated for a moment and didn't dare to speak it out.

Williams looked at her with a smile and said, "don't worry. Although I'm a little anxious, it's not the right time yet. If I break his neck in the martial arts competition, I will become the focus of the public!"

Williams said in an extremely arrogant and confident tone.

City LD was the capital of Country B, which was also the focus of the economy. It was prosperous.

The weather of City LD was a little wet, and it would rain. This morning, the rain stopped, and the sun rose, adding some warmth to the land.

On the road, there was a Rolls-Royce phantom, slowly driving to the rich area.

"It was sunny when we got off the plane. Now it's foggy again!"

Sitting in the car, Kassa couldn't help but complain. It seemed that he didn't like such weather, which would make him a little depressed.

"Susan, it is free today. Go back and have a good rest!"

Kassa turned to Susan and said.

"Okay!"

Susan answered yes, but she looked depressed. She was the assistant of Kassa, but the other identity was Kassa's girlfriend. Every time they came back to the villa, they would have sex with each other.

But today, Kassa asked her to go back alone. Susan knew that Kassa's target was Princess Annie now.

Susan was beautiful and sexy, but she was not as beautiful as Annie.

Kassa only focused on Princess Annie at present. Although Susan felt a little uncomfortable, she didn't say anything.

This was her personality. When she felt uncomfortable, she tended to bear it alone.

Susan opened the door, got out of the car, and then got in her own car, heading to the villa.

But Susan didn't know why she always felt uncomfortable these days. She didn't know that the feeling was from Finn.

Finn lay on the sofa and talked to Princess Annie on the phone.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 696

Competitors' Information

On the screen, Annie was still so beautiful and lovely. She wore a white dress today, gorgeous and dignified.

"I'm sorry, Finn. I'm going to have lunch with the members of my family, so I can't find you now!"

In the video, Annie pouted with an apologetic look on her face.

Annie had always wanted to see Finn Chen since she knew the arrival time of Finn. However, her identity was too special so that she couldn't show up easily.

"Haha, It doesn't matter. See you at the party tonight!"

Finn laughed and didn't take it seriously.

"Okay! You can have a rest first. You must be tired after such a long flight. See you tonight!"

Annie replied obediently with a smile.

After hanging up the phone, Finn sat up from the sofa and was about to take a shower.

Looking at the phone, it was Davin Shi. Finn pressed the answer button.

"Finn, I've sent you the information about the competitors. Have a look!"

Before leaving Country C, Finn asked Davin to help investigate the information of all the competitors.

Only in this way could he know his opponents better and defeat them.

Although Finn was powerful, he was not conceited.

"I know. Thank you!" Finn took out the computer from his backpack and checked it.

"..."

Davin hesitated.

"What's wrong? Just tell me!" Finn asked.

"Finn, I know you are powerful, but this competition is different. You must be careful!" Davin's words were full of worry.

"Okay, don't worry!"

After hanging up the phone, Finn clicked on the e-mail, which contained the 64 competitors' information.

There weren't so many people in this competition. The original plan was to choose one person from each country, but this kind of competition was at the world-level, so the number of people couldn't be too small. Therefore, after discussion by the world martial arts organization, each country's qualifications were increased to four.

Finn clicked on the e-mail. There was a photo of a golden-haired man on the first page, and the following was his information.

The man was called Arthur. In the photo, he was riding a white horse with a smile, which would not be forgotten at a glance.

Arthur was the descendant of the Brolly's Family, the most ancient family in Country B. Moreover, He was the Holy Guard team leader and had a title -- "Holy Knight." He had reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period long ago and was good at using swords.

Furthermore, he was known as the youngest Holy Knight in history and was the hottest winner of the global martial arts competition.

Finn looked carefully at the information of Arthur.

On the second page, the picture showed a young man in a golden robe.

Maha was the successor of the Buddhist in Country IN, known as the Buddha of Country IN. He inherited the martial arts of the Buddhist in ancient Country IN and mainly trained his physical body. The strength of his physical body had reached an incredible level. With this method, he had already reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period, and his participation had also attracted everyone's attention.

Sai, a genius in Country J, was famous because of his super-high talent. Ten years ago, his sudden mysterious disappearance aroused the speculations of the public. Unexpectedly, he suddenly appeared before the competition, causing quite a sensation.

Hoyle, the Chihome Group elder, was also one of the masters who besieged Nat Ye before. His strength was unfathomable.

Zorro was a member of Gambino's Family from Country A. He was the secret successor of Gambino's Family, and his strength was unknown. However, his master had also participated in the plan of besieging Nat.

"Davin was earnest."

Looking at the information of these people, Finn couldn't help but think, 'Davin has made great efforts. He has made full preparations.'

Williams!

Finn was not familiar with this name, but Finn was shocked when he saw the following description.

Williams was different from the previous participants. There were no photos in his information, only text description.

Williams, the former leader of the Blood Killing Organization, and this organization caused a sensation in the world in a short time.

The powerful Blood Killing Organization suddenly disappeared mysteriously. After investigations by many forces in various countries, they found that Williams had joined the Dark Parliament!

After Williams joined the Dark Parliament, the senior leaders attached great importance to him. They not only provided him with cultivation resources but also provided the first warrior of the Divine Ranking List for his master. Then he defeated all the dark disciples and finally became the Prince of Darkness.

There was a line of small red words under the document of Williams.

"Finn, I know you hate him. But you have to remember that he is really strong. Be careful!"

Davin was afraid that Finn would lose his temper when he saw Williams' information, so he wrote a line of words to remind Finn.

When many forces had besieged Nat in the past, the person who had broken Nat's legs was a member of the Blood Killing Organization.

"Good! Good! Williams? I was waiting for you for a long time! "

Finn narrowed his eyes, but the killing intent in his eyes couldn't be blocked. When he saw the information about Williams, Finn couldn't help but think of Nat's appearance. This kind of hatred was already surging.

The Tower LD was famous globally, so it was a tourist attraction and a world cultural heritage. It was divided into two parts. One was lived by the members of the royal family of Country B, and the other was open for visiting.

At about seven o'clock in the evening, the street was lively. Finn arrived at the Hilton Hotel on time.

Finn walked out of the hotel room. More than a dozen special agents had been waiting in the hall.

"Nice to meet you, Mr. Chen. We are responsible for sending you to attend the banquet of Princess Annie!"

The leader of the special team bowed to Finn respectfully.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 697 Meet Kassa again!

"Well, thank you so much!"

Finn Chen replied with a smile. Although he knew that their real purpose was to monitor him, there was no need to say it out, because it was meaningless.

Rines' Rolls-Royce was already waiting at the gate of the hotel. When Finn walked out of the hotel, the driver quickly opened the door for Finn, and then the car slowly drove to the birthday party.

Behind this car, there were five cars following. All the people in the cars were special soldiers. They would escort Finn to the birthday party.

City LD's night was lively. Finn looked out of the window at the strange street.

After driving for a while, the speed slowed down obviously. Finn saw that there were many policemen, and many checkpoints were set. All the cars must show their IDs.

Inside the Tower LD, there was a castle. The birthday party was held in the castle.

On blocked Road, there were still many cars that needed to be checked. They were also here for the banquet. After all, it was an honor for these powerful and influential people to the banquet.

The cars were all luxury cars. After all, the brand and price of the cars represented their status.

Among them, there was a Rolls-Royce phantom; Kassa was in the car at the moment. He had prepared for the banquet for a long time.

He was wearing a suit, and his hair was shiny, looking like a gentleman.

Instead of getting out of the car in a hurry, Kassa sat in it and watched.

After a while, three cars came. Several people opened the door and greeted Rines. Then they all looked at Kassa's Rolls-Royce.

Kassa was a star in the upper class of Country B.

The Rolls-Royce was driving slowly towards the crowd. When the car stopped, Kassa still didn't get out of the car. He didn't get out until the driver opened the door.

"Hi! Mr. Kassa, long time no see! You are still as handsome as before!"

As soon as Kassa got out of the car, the people around stepped forward and praised Kassa.

Not only them but also Rines stepped forward to greet Kassa. It could prove his noble identity.

"Long time no see, Mr. Kassa!"

Rines said with a smile.

Facing Rines, Kassa didn't dare to look down upon him. After all, Rines was work for the royal family of the Country B.

Kassa said respectfully with a smile, "may I ask you a question? Where is Princess Annie now?"

"Princess Annie is preparing for the birthday party in the palace, so she is not here!"

Rines explained.

"Oh, I see!" Kassa smiled as if he didn't care. When he was about to ask a few more questions, a car drove towards them from a distance.

This car was also a Rolls-Royce. Rines knew that it was Finn.

"Mr. Kassa. Fruits and wine were in the castle. Would you like to have a look with other guests first?"

Rines looked at Kassa and said sincerely. He was trying to make Kassa leaves here. If Finn came later, Rines would show respect to Finn. If Kassa saw it, it was inevitable that Kassa would be a little bit angry.

What's more, this is the reception area. If Kassa stood here for a long time, the guests would think that he was here to receive the guests, which would make Kassa feels embarrassed.

Kassa also understood what Rines meant.

But he was thinking about the second meaning, which was that the Rines was afraid of lowering his identity.

As for the first point, Kassa couldn't think of anyone else who could make Rines wait, let alone someone with a higher status than him.

Kassa was about to leave with a smile, and several guests behind him hurried to flatter him.

Seeing that Kassa had left, Rines felt relieved with a faint smile on his face.

When the Rolls-Royce stopped at the gate of the palace, Finn got out of the car.

"Mr. Chen. Welcome to the imperial palace of Country B!"

Rines greeted Finn with a smile.

"Haha, you're welcome!"

Finn had a good impression on Rines.

"Mr. Chen, the princess's birthday party, will be held in this castle tonight. Let's go there now."

"Okay!"

"It's doesn't matter, Mr. Rines. I can go there myself!"

Finn shook his head and turned to the castle.

Rines didn't say anything more. He was a guard, but also the vice-captain of the guard team. If it weren't for Princess Annie, he wouldn't have greeted the guests at the gate.

If he had accompanied Finn into the castle just now, it was inevitable for others to think too much when they saw them. Therefore, when Finn said that, he didn't insist.

But he didn't expect that Finn and Kassa had met each other before, and they had made some trouble.

At this time, Kassa was talking with those famous people in the castle. What a coincidence. He took a casual look and saw Finn.

Kassa's action attracted the attention of other guests. They all turned their heads.

He didn't expect that Finn would also come here. In his opinion, the yellow-skinned person was not qualified to come here.

Just then, Rines came over.

"Mr. Rines, is that yellow-skinned monkey also invited by Princess Annie?"

Kassa said in an unfriendly tone.

When Rines heard what he said, Rines was upset.

After a short silence, Rines quickly said, "yes, Mr. Chen is the guest invited by Princess Annie!"

"Humph! It's such an expensive and elegant place. Such a person will only make me sick!"

Kassa said to Finn in an arrogant tone, standing on the steps and looking down.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 698

Provocation

"Yellow skinned monkey, get out of here right now!"

As soon as Kassa finished speaking, Rines was upset, because he saw Finn Chen turn around with a murderous look.

When they were at the airport, Kassa lost his temper just because Finn glanced at him. It seemed that Finn looked at him as an insult to him. At that time, his assistant pulled him away; otherwise, they would fight at that time.

After that, Finn talked to Princess Annie on the phone, so he didn't take it serious. However, Kassa provoked him again. If he didn't teach Kassa a lesson, he would not be Finn.

"Are you a dog? How dare you shout in public! "

Finn shouted at Kassa with a murderous look.

"Ah!"

"What?"

Hearing Finn's words, all the people present were shocked.

Kassa was the successor of Brolly's Family and would be the next patriarch in the future.

His family had given him everything he wanted. It could be said that Kassa was flattered by the upper class in all of EU Continent.

Such a person had never been wronged, let alone insulting him in front of so many people.

Under the light, Kassa was shocked. He didn't expect that Finn would dare to refute him. What's more, Finn scolded him in front of so many people. It happened so fast that Kassa didn't react.

Rines was watching. When Finn said this, he thought Kassa would be in danger.

What he was most worried about happened. Although Rines didn't know Finn well, he knew what kind of person Finn was.

If Finn was angry, perhaps no one could stop Finn, or no one dared to stop him.

Rines could imagine what would happen. But whether Kassa or Finn, they were all guests to the birthday party of Princess Annie. If they fought at this time, as the person in charge of the reception, Rines would take a great responsibility.

"What are you fucking saying? "

At this time, Kassa came to his sense and angrily walked towards Finn. It seemed that if Finn said anything more, he would probably attack Finn. In his opinion, although he did it at the princess's birthday party, Princess Annie would not be angry with him because of this yellow guy.

"Are you deaf? If you keep spitting, I'll teach you a lesson! "

Finn still wore the same expression. In his mind, the threat of Kassa was really insignificant.

Hearing Finn repeat his words, Kassa smiled. In his opinion, what Finn said to him was like a child threatening an adult.

Not only Kassa, but also all the people present burst into laughter, as if they were watching a show.

Where was this? This was the territory of Country B. A foreigner was threatening the successor of the Brolly's Family in Country B! It was ridiculous! If they didn't see it in person, no one would believe it.

Kassa sneered, "how dare you pretend to be a hero in Country B? Ignorant yellow skinned monkey!"

Finn found something and said, "the person who spoke to me in such a tone last time was died!"

Hearing what Finn said, Rines was upset. According to the character of Finn, as long as he attacked, Kassa would be dead or disabled.

It seemed that Kassa wouldn't show weakness easily. If he continued to provoke Finn, his end could be imagined.

If Kassa, the successor of the Brolly's Family, was injured or disabled here, it would cause a sensation in the world.

By that time, not to mention Princess Annie, even the royal family of the Country B could not explain to Brolly's Family.

Moreover, in that case, Princess Annie couldn't be able to protect Finn, and the royal family of Country B would not be angry with Brolly's Family because of an outsider, Finn.

Most importantly, Rines was in charge of the reception this time. Therefore, in order to appease the anger of Brolly's Family, he must be doomed.

"Mr. Kassa, Mr. Chen, today is Annie's birthday party. If you fight here, Princess Annie will be embarrassed. Moreover, if this matter is spread out, the royal family of the Country B will be humiliated. By then, what will Annie think?"

Noticing that something was wrong, Rines analyzed the results and quickly said to them.

Seeing that Finn and Kassa didn't say anything, Rines felt relieved and continued, "Mr. Chen, Mr. Kassa, you are the guests of the princess. I think you won't ignore her thoughts, right?"

Hearing what Rines said, Kassa frowned. Although he failed to reach an agreement on the oil business in Country SA, he was not discouraged. Instead, he aimed at Princess Annie. He came here this time because he wanted to get involved with Princess Annie.

Kassa was not an ordinary person. Therefore, he had considered the pros and cons in a short time, and now his anger was alleviated.

"Mr. Rines, I wonder why Princess Annie invited a person from Country C!"

Kassa turned to look at Rines and asked.

"Mr. Chen is a friend of Princess Annie!"

Seeing that Kassa had no intention of making trouble, Rines explained in a hurry. Then he secretly glanced at Finn.

Now that Kassa would not make trouble again, he was afraid that Finn would not let Kassa go!

"Mr. Rines, you are right. I was reckless just now!"

Seeing Rines' eyes, Finn knew what he meant, and then said.

"It's not a good show. The guy from Country C is cowardly!"

The guests all showed disappointment, as if Finn and Kassa did not make a trouble, which made them feel disappointed.

However, from what Finn said just now, they thought that Finn did not dare to conflict with Kassa.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 699

Brolly's Family

"It doesn't matter. Princess is kind. She has many friends, but not all of her friends are qualified to come here. I think the princess should be embarrassed to refuse you. It doesn't matter. I will tell princess Annie!"

Disdain was written all over Kassa's face as he looked at Finn Chen.

At this moment, even the guests around looked at Finn with mockery.

Only Rines shook his head in secret. He knew how much Annie adored and loved Finn, whom they despised.

Rines looked at Kassa and found that he was still proud. Rines couldn't help sympathizing with him. Not to mention that he was just a successor of Brolly's Family, even if the head of Brolly's Family personally told Princess Annie to expel Finn, Princess Annie would never agree.

Considering that Princess Annie might leave a bad impression on him, Kassa didn't attack Finn at the banquet. But he had decided that when he saw Princess Annie later, he would ask her to drive Finn away.

In Kassa's opinion, he was also a noble person. Therefore, if he asked Princess Annie, she would not refuse him.

He had never thought about the relationship between Finn and Annie. In his opinion, perhaps they knew each other when Annie visited Country C last time. At most, Finn was just a rich man. Such identity was really insignificant in front of Kassa.

If Finn knew his identity, Kassa didn't know what expression he would have. With expectations, he seemed to have seen the embarrassed look of Finn.

Kassa left with some guests.

"Mr. Chen, thank you very much. You didn't embarrass Princess Annie. I sincerely thank you!"

After Kassa left, Rines came to Finn respectfully and said in an excited tone.

"Haha, Mr. Rines, you're flattering me. I'm not a mean person!"

Finn laughed and asked, "Mr. Rines, who was that guy? Why he is more arrogant than the king of Country B?"

Rines smiled bitterly and said, "that man's name is Kassa. He is the successor of Brolly's Family. If nothing goes wrong, he will become the leader in the future!"

"Brolly's Family is one of the ancient clans in Country B. Even the royal family of Country B has to show respect to them!"

"Oh? I see! "

Finn nodded with a smile; he was not surprised as he heard the identity of Kassa.

Rines saw the expression on Finn's face, but Rines was also not surprised.

Who was Finn? He was causing the siege of Country J and being vigilant by many countries. In others' eyes, Brolly's Family might be powerful, but in Finn's eyes, it was insignificant.

"Mr. Rines, how about you go ahead with your work? I can go by myself!"

Seeing that Rines didn't say anything more, Finn asked.

"Well, Mr. Chen, if you don't mind, I can go with you!"

A smile appeared on Rines's face. He was afraid that there would be any conflict between Finn and Kassa again. Therefore, he wanted to go with Finn.

"Thank you so much!" Finn smiled.

Hearing this, Rines smiled and led Finn.

"Interesting! I didn't expect that guy would really dare to follow us!"

"Oh, that's true. It seems that this man is really shameless. When he is thrown out at the banquet, there will be a good show to watch!"

When the guests who supported the Kassa saw Finn and Rines, they discussed in private.

Hearing the discussions of the people around him, Kassa turned around and saw Finn follow him.

"Well, he really don't know what kind of person he is. Does he want to be a hero? I'll make him be a loser!"

Although Kassa said lightly, all the guests around him heard him and laughed.

Finn saw them, but he didn't show anything on his face. Rines, who was beside him, also saw this scene and cursed them in his heart.

"You are such a stupid guy. I hope I can see the princess first, or you will be in danger!"

Thinking of this, Rines moved quickly.

This ancient palace was full of historical aura. In this special aura, the scene was arranged as a dinner party.

There were many long tables with white tablecloths. Fruits from various countries were placed on them, and there were also many bottles of expensive red wine.

The guests gathered together with red wine in their hands, talking and laughing. The atmosphere at the scene was very harmonious, and this kind of party was very popular in the upper class.

Many waitresses held a plate and shuttled through the crowd to provide good service for them.

Kassa destroyed the harmonious atmosphere.

As soon as the successor of Brolly's Family stepped into the venue, he attracted the attention of the people around him. Then, with different purposes, they surrounded and flattered him.

"Mr. Kassa, I've recognized you from a distance. Your noble temperament can cause uproar everywhere!"

"Haha, that's right. Mr. Kassa is the successor of Brolly's Family. How can he be an ordinary person?"

The guests around him followed behind him one by one, saying something that made people feel embarrassed.

Since Kassa was born, he had been standing at the top of the Pyramid, so he didn't feel embarrassed at all.

At this time, Finn and Rines also came in. Compared with the lively atmosphere of the Kassa, Finn was very quiet here. Several people at the door had witnessed the scene that Finn and Kassa almost fight with each other. They were whispering about Finn.

In their mind, Finn had offended Kassa but dared to come here, so he was asking for an insult.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 700

Apologize!

"Mr. Chen, I'm sorry that I can't accompany you. I'll report the situation to the princess!"

Rines said apologetically.

"You're welcome, Rines. Go ahead with your work!"

Finn Chen had already known that Rines went to see Annie not to report his arrival, but Rines wanted to ask Annie to ease the relationship between him and Kassa.

Although he knew Rines' intention, he didn't need to say out.

Seeing that Finn had no objection, Rines left here quickly.

Although Kassa was surrounded by the crowd, he always looked at Finn. Seeing that Rines left alone, he hurried over from the crowd.

"Mr. Rines, where is the princess now?" Kassa said before he came to Rines.

Rines hesitated for a moment. When he was about to repeat Kassa, someone shouted, "Princess!"

At that time, everyone turned to the northeast corner. Princess Annie was wearing a white dress with a smile. She was still so beautiful. The white dress was decorated with gems, noble and elegant.

Annie also had a necklace around her neck and a jade bracelet in her hand. There were more than ten gems on her body.

If ordinary people dressed like this, it might be a little vulgar, but it was totally different for Annie.

Behind Annie, two maids were holding her long dress.

When Annie walked over, she kept looking for Finn in the crowd. After a long time, she didn't see Finn. Annie frowned slightly. As for the others, she didn't take a look at them, including the successor of the Brolly's Family, Kassa, who didn't have the qualifications.

Princess Annie was a little disappointed, but at this moment, she casually glanced around and saw a familiar person. At this moment, Annie was excited. She saw Finn!

"Your Highness, you are so beautiful tonight. Compared with your beauty, everything around you is dim!"

After a short silence, Kassa walked out of the crowd with a smile, and came to Annie, praising her directly.

"Thank you!"

Annie thanked him politely.

"Princess Annie, I'm believe you are more beautiful than an angel!"

"Yes, the place with your highness is surrounded by light!"

The guests all came forward and greeted Annie respectfully.

These men dressed like gentlemen, but they were unusually shameless.

Annie replied with a smile. At this moment, Kassa suddenly said, "your highness, have you invited a friend from Country C tonight?"

Kassa said in a loud voice. When he said, the banquet was quiet for a moment.

"Yes, is there anything wrong?"

Hearing Kassa's words, Annie was stunned and didn't know what he meant.

"Your Highness, I have met the guy of Country C two times, but he behaved like savages who haven't evolved successfully. Not only do I think so, but all the guests around me think so!"

"In my opinion, it's disrespectful for such a person to come to your banquet, so I advise you to drive him out immediately!"

Kassa couldn't wait to say that, because he wanted Annie immediately to drive Finn out.

Hearing Kassa's words, all the people looked at Finn in the corner.

In that corner, Finn stood there alone, which was totally incompatible with the atmosphere.

Annie subconsciously glanced at Finn, with anger in her eyes. She was angry with Kassa; she was angry with what Kassa had just said.

Kassa was observing Annie's expression all the time. Seeing that the princess stopped smiling and her face was gloomy, Kassa was worried.

"What happened?"

Some smart people also sensed that something was wrong.

"Mr. Kassa, tonight is my birthday party, not yours. I don't care what you think of my friend, but since he is my friend, you are not allowed to insult him!"

Although Annie said lightly, everyone knew that she was angry. To be exact, she was furious.

"Kassa, you are disrespectful to my friend, so you are disrespectful to me. Are you here tonight to humiliate me?"

"No... No! Your highness! "

Kassa was not a stupid person. When he sensed that something was wrong, he wanted to explain it.

However, it was too late.

"Kassa, I have to tell you seriously that you have to apologize to my friend right now. If my friend doesn't forgive you, I have to ask you out!"

Annie said firmly.

When the princess finished speaking, everyone was completely stunned, with incredible expressions on their faces.

Some guests didn't know what kind of feud existed between Kassa and Finn, but no one had expected that the princess would say that words.

Not to mention others, even Kassa couldn't react at the moment.

Kassa didn't expect that Princess Annie would humiliate him in public. And just now, Princess Annie said that Kassa came here to humiliate her.

Kassa represented the Brolly's Family! Although the Brolly's Family was powerful, it was not enough to ignore the royal family.

At this moment, everyone involuntarily looked at Finn in the corner. Finn suddenly became the focus of everyone.

Kassa tried to say something to change the situation.

"Your highness..."

At this moment, he was extremely aggrieved and angry. He had never expected that result.

"I've told you, apologize, or leave. I won't repeat it!"

Before Kassa could finish his words, Annie interrupted him. She looked firm and unquestionable.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 701 Go Out!

Kassa felt confused.

He subconsciously looked at Finn Chen. The yellow guy became mysterious.

'What was the relationship between him and princess Annie? Why could Princess Annie ignore the Brolly's Family'.

What kind of relationship could make Annie humiliate Kassa in front of so many people.

"Why?"

This was not only Kassa's question but also everyone present thought the same way. However, no matter what the result was, the successor of the Brolly's Family, Kassa, would become a joke after the banquet.

In a villa of City LD.

"It's him!"

Susan felt that Finn looked familiar because she had read a report about Finn before.

But she didn't pay much attention to it. Besides, she thought she wouldn't have any intersection with Finn.

At this moment, Susan accidentally read the report again. Finn killed a lot of Ninja in Country J, and he also killed even the eighteenth and thirty-eighth warriors of the Divine Ranking List.

Susan held the newspaper, trembling. "Finn, this guy is too dangerous. I'd better tell Mr. Kassa in advance!"

She couldn't help but think about they had some quarrels with Finn at the airport. Therefore, Susan thought it was necessary to talk to Kassa.

"Beep! Beep! Beep! "

In the LD tower, nobody spoke, and the atmosphere was very strange.

"Ring, ring, ring!"

A harsh ringtone broke the awkward atmosphere. Everyone looked at Kassa.

Kassa answered it expressionlessly.

"Mr. Kassa, I'm Susan. I've just investigated the information about that guy!"

As soon as the phone was connected, Susan came straight to the point.

"What? How do you know that I'm going to ask you to investigate him? "

Kassa was stunned. What happened? Even if it spread fast, Susan couldn't know it so quickly.

"Well..."

Susan didn't know what to say.

She had thought that Finn looked familiar before, but when she saw the newspaper, she was scared, fearing that Kassa would offend him, so she thought it was necessary to tell him.

However, she didn't expect that Kassa would ask her to investigate Finn.

"Mr. Kassa, what's wrong? Did you have a conflict with that guy?"

Susan suddenly had a bad idea, but she knew what kind of person Kassa was, so she didn't dare to ask directly. Instead, she beat around the bush, "I just accidentally saw the information about that guy, so I want to report it to you!"

"Tell me, who is that bastard?" Kassa said in an unfriendly tone.

"He is..." Susan told the information she knew to Kassa.

After hanging up the phone, Kassa hesitated and was about to apologize to Princess Annie. As for Finn, he didn't think Finn deserved his apology.

"Princess Annie, I'm sorry. I was too reckless today!"

Kassa still wanted to have a good relationship with Princess Annie.

"Mr. Kassa, didn't you hear it clearly?"

Annie was still angry so that she wouldn't be nice to him.

Kassa was upset; he was struggling in her heart. He just said that Finn was a savage and that he wanted to kick Finn out of the party, but now the situation was the opposite.

If Kassa apologized to Finn, Kassa's status in the upper class of the Country B would be completely lost, and because of this, he was likely to be laughed at.

Moreover, he was the successor of the Brolly's Family. How could he apologize to a person in Country C?

"Princess Annie, I just had a conflict with this person, so I can't apologize to him now!"

After hesitating for a while, Kassa made showed his attitude. Although he didn't want to lose the good opportunity to make friends with Annie, he didn't want to be a joke.

"Okay, please go out!"

Annie directly asked Kassa to leave.

Kassa felt aggrieved and angry; he couldn't help but want to shout. Fortunately, he had a strong self-control ability. Bearing the anger, he saluted Annie.

"Dear princess Annie, happy birthday to you!"

Kassa forced a smile and said to Princess Annie. After saying that, he left without hesitation. He didn't want to stay here for even a second. He knew that it was impossible for her to change her mind.

Looking at Kassa, the crowd was still in a daze. After all, this scene was too shocking. They wouldn't believe it if they hadn't seen it with their own eyes.

Annie offended the successor of the Brolly's Family for the sake of a person of Country C; this news will soon spread worldwide.

Even so, they believed that Kassa would revenge.

As expected, when Kassa walked at the door, he suddenly stopped and turned to look at Finn, with anger and killing intent in her eyes, as if telling Finn that he would never let him go.

As for Finn, he still stood there with a straight face. He didn't take the Kassa's threat seriously at all.

Finn ignored Kassa, which made Kassa angrier.

Kassa wanted to kill Finn now, but his reason told him not to make trouble here, which would only make Princess Annie have a worse impression of him.

Kassa took a deep breath and then left the palace.

"Damn it! Savage!"

As soon as Kassa walked out of the party, he couldn't help cursing. He hadn't suffered so much grievance since he was born. If he didn't take revenge on Finn, he would not be Kassa.

Kassa took out his phone and called Susan.

At the same time, after Kassa left, the party went on as usual without being disturbed. The guests recovered from the shock and chatted with Annie with glasses of wine in their hands.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 702 The Top of The Younger Generation!

The banquet atmosphere was back to life as if the unhappiness caused by Kassa had been forgotten.

During this time, some people looked at Finn Chen from time to time.

Princess Annie smiled and responded to guests who came to congratulate her.

After responding to all the people, Princess Annie passed through the crowd and came to Finn.

"Finn, I'm sorry for what happened just now!"

Before Finn spoke, Princess Annie said apologetically.

"Haha, it has nothing to do with you!"

Finn said with a smile.

"You came here to attend my party; I should apologize to you!"

Annie looked very guilty, but she changed the topic and said, "don't worry, Finn. As long as I'm here, I won't let anyone hurt you!"

Annie didn't say it clearly, but Finn could understand what she meant.

However, Finn didn't take it seriously. Instead, he said with disdain, "if he dares to do it again, I don't mind killing him!"

"Well..."

Annie suddenly thought of something, smiling. Although Finn was in Country B, it did not affect Finn at all. No one could make Finn endure!

What happened in Country J was a good example.

The world martial arts competition would be held in Sanskrit City. The Martial Artist warriors were now living in the City RM, next to the Sanskrit city. The City RM was a temporary residence for the warrior and audience.

There was only one day left before the competition.

At night, in a room in the Palace of the Sanskrit City, Arthur Brolly was meditating.

He was the leader of the Holy Guard Team, mainly protecting the safety of the Holy King. Although the Holy King was so powerful that he didn't need to be protected by others, the idea of protecting the Holy King had been deeply rooted in Arthur's mind.

"Ring, ring, ring!"

Arthur's phone rang. He opened his eyes and saw the caller ID was his brother Kassa Brolly.

Arthur was stunned for a while. Although he didn't know why the Kassa called him at this time, he still pressed the answer button.

"Hello, bro. I'm Kassa. Are you free now?"

Kassa's respectful voice came from the other end of the line.

Kassa knew that although he was the successor of Brolly's Family, the reason why he had such a position today was because of his brother.

Arthur, the Holy Guard Team leader, was also a strong warrior of the younger generation. Furthermore, with Arthur's current power, he would be stronger in the future.

It was because of Arthur that the Brolly's Family became more influential.

In other words, Arthur was the pride of Brolly's Family.

"What's the matter?"

Arthur asked calmly.

"Bro, it's very important, or I won't dare to disturb you!"

As soon as Kassa returned to the villa, he immediately found Susan. He saw the news and then checked it in many ways. Finally, he concluded that the news was credible.

Finn was a fearless person. If he was angry, he would kill his opponent without hesitation. He would not care about the identity or family of his opponent.

Kassa was terrified by this finding. He remembered that he had really sneaked around outside the gate of hell.

But even so, if he didn't take revenge on Finn, it was hard to solve the hatred in his heart. After thinking for a while, he thought of his brother, who was the pride of their Brolly's Family.

"What do you want to say?"

Arthur had always been silent and seldom spoke. Kassa was used to it.

"Bro, please listen to me..."

Kassa exaggerated what happened at the birthday party.

"Bro, this is what happened. You must help me!"

In order to arouse her brother's sympathy, Kassa said with tears, showing that she had suffered great grievance. It had to be said that Kassa was a good actor.

Arthur frowned; he didn't expect that his brother would have a conflict with Finn.

"I know. Finn, a Martial Artist of Country C!"

Arthur said slowly, "I know more information than you. Finn is not only the enemy of Country J but also the pride of the younger generation of the martial arts world in Country C. His strength has been at the top of the younger generation!"

"What?"

Hearing his brother's description of Finn, Kassa couldn't help but ask. He had never thought that Finn was so powerful. After knowing Finn, he had

been afraid, but he didn't expect that things were not as simple as he thought.

"Bro, do you have the confidence to defeat him? "

Kassa didn't know what to do now. He had pinned all his hopes on his brother.

"Well, I see. If I can meet him in the competition, I will teach him a lesson and let him know that Brolly's Family's power!"

Arthur said lightly but full of confidence and domineering.

"Even if I don't meet him in the competition, I will let him know everything after the competition is over!"

"Haha, thank you, my bro!"

"It doesn't matter. The first thing you need to do now is to think about how to retrieve the bad impression of Princess Annie on you. As long as you make friends with Princess Annie, it will greatly help our family. If you can marry Princess Annie, our Brolly's Family will have a bright future!"

It was rare for Arthur to say so much.

"Ah, brother, how do you know that I like princess Annie?"

Kassa was confused.

"Well, it's our father's idea. Father once asked me to marry Princess Annie, but I refused, so this task is on you!"

Arthur explained after hesitating for a while.

"What? When did it happen? Why didn't I know? "

Kassa was stunned. As he said, he really didn't know about it.

"Haha, brother, don't worry. Since the father has proposed this matter, I think Father will discuss it with the king. As long as the king agrees, I believe that even if Princess Annie is unhappy, it will not be a big deal!"

Kassa was so excited that he seemed to see the future with Annie again.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 703 The Only Chance

"That's true, but you have to remember to repair the relationship between you and princess Annie as much as possible!"

Arthur Brolly was a little worried, so he reminded Kassa again.

"Okay, bro. Don't worry. I will remember your words!"

Kassa agreed without hesitation. He knew why his brother refused to marry Annie because his brother fell in love with the Holy Virgin when he entered the Holy Guard Team and insisted on marrying her.

And the reason why his brother trained so hard to practice martial arts was to win the favor of the Holy Virgin.

Besides, the Holy King was also paying attention to this world-level martial arts competition. What's more, he wanted to select a person from the younger generation and marry the Holy Virgin to him.

Arthur also knew the news, and he analyzed that the final winner would become the ideal husband of the Holy Virgin.

Therefore, Arthur had put a lot of effort into training.

After hanging up the phone, Arthur thought, "I must be the best among the younger generation!"

At this moment, in the LD Tower.

Annie's birthday party was over. It was a good party. Furthermore, the party would be better without Kassa.

All the guests present, including Finn Chen, had left.

Annie packed up and was about to take a shower before video chatting with Finn.

Just then, a maid came over and said a few words to Princess Annie.

"Father wants to see me?"

Annie didn't know why her father wanted to see her, but Annie didn't stop and went straight to her father's room.

"Father, what wrong?"

As soon as Annie entered the room, she bowed to her father.

"Haha, come on. How is the party going?"

Rambo looked at Annie with a dotting smile.

He had a son and a daughter. His son was the prince of Country B, and also the successor of the future king. His daughter was Princess Annie.

"Yes! It's good! "

Annie hesitated for a moment, but she didn't tell him what had happened at the banquet.

But, her father, Rambo, said, "as far as I know, Finn, a person from Country C, has driven Kassa out of the party. Is that true?"

"Yes, father. The reason why I did so is that Kassa is too supercilious!"

Obviously, her father had known everything, so Annie didn't hide anything.

"Well, my child, I'm afraid that's not the reason why you are so angry!"

Seeing that Annie didn't say anything, he continued, "I think it's because Kassa is disrespectful to Finn, isn't it?"

Her father made it clear. Annie felt embarrassed and her face flushed.

Rambo, the king, saw his daughter's expression. How could he not know what she meant?

"My child, what I want to tell you is that it's impossible for you and Finn to be together!"

When her father finished his words, Annie's face suddenly turned gloomy, and at the same time, she felt a little sad.

"Father, why not?"

Annie asked sadly.

"You should know who you are. You are the princess of Country B, so you can't marry an ordinary person, let alone he is from Country C!"

Annie remained silent.

"I have discussed with the Brolly's Family and asked you to marry the successor of their family, Kassa Brolly!"

Annie was excited when she heard this, "father, I will never marry Kassa. That arrogant guy!"

"Humph, even if you don't marry him, you can't marry Finn. You are not on the same level in terms of identity and status."

When Rambo heard that Princess Annie refused, his tone became serious.

"Finn is not qualified to marry you. Do you understand?"

"Father, if he is not qualified, how can he be qualified?"

Annie didn't want to lose any chance.

"Well..."

With a pensive look, Rambo was thinking about how to make Annie give up.

He had to think about a task that Finn couldn't complete.

"Father, what do you think?" Annie continued to ask.

Rambo suddenly remembered the world level martial arts competition recently, and then he said, "if Finn can defeat all the competitors in this martial arts competition and win the championship, he will be qualified to compete with Kassa to marry you!"

"I see. I hope you can remember what you said today. If Finn wins the championship, you can't interfere in all my affairs from now on!"

Annie said confidently.

"Annie, it's impossible. Finn can't do it!"

Rambo shook his head and smiled bitterly.

"Father, you don't know about Finn!"

Annie smiled as if she saw Finn won the championship.

Sanskrit City was the place for the martial arts competition, while Sanskrit hotel was the place for the martial artists to rest.

There was everything here. In order to take care of them, Sanskrit Restaurant had made great efforts to move all the food in the world to here.

When Finn arrived at the restaurant, it was already past the peak time for dinner. But, there were still many guests, and almost everyone looked at Finn when he stepped into the restaurant.

Who was Finn? His reputation had recently risen to a high level, far surpassing the captain of the Holy Guard Team, Arthur.

"Hey, bro, come here!"

Finn turned his head and saw Three Abstentions. At this moment, he was enjoying delicious food.

Seeing that Three Abstentions was shouting as if no one was around, Finn smiled bitterly and walked to him.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 704 Odds on the List

When Finn Chen walked, some guests were about to leave. When they passed by Finn, they all nodded to Finn, which was to show their respect to Finn.

Finn replied with a smile.

"Hey, bro, come here!"

Three Abstentions said, and then found a seat for Finn to sit down.

Emily Ji and Eagle were also here.

Seeing Finn sitting down, Emily smiled and said, "Finn, it seems that the Organizing Committee of this martial arts competition takes good care of you!"

"Oh? What do you mean? " Finn asked in confusion.

Emily explained, "this time, they have provided the two hotels for competitors. We are live in one of them. Do you want to know what I find?"

Emily wanted the others asked him, but none of the three people present responded him. He had to continue, "in this hotel where we live, nobody is your enemy!"

"It seems that the organizing committee is worried that if Finn lives with them, there will be conflicts and even violence!"

Sanskrit City

"Well, you are right!"

Finn nodded and thought that Emily's analysis was right.

In this martial arts competition, the Holy See had set a rule that, during the competition, martial artists were not allowed to fight with others in private. Although this rule was set, it did not seem to have much practical meaning.

"Bro!" Three Abstentions patted on Finn's shoulder and said, "previously, Emily told me that you were a hot topic in the competition and attracted everyone's attention, but at the same time, you are also an unstable factor!"

When Three Abstentions finished his words, Emily cursed in Three Abstentions in his mind, 'idiot!' Emily was afraid that Finn would be angry.

However, Finn smiled slightly and didn't care about it. The final goal of this competition was not to get the champion. Instead, for the revenge of Nat Ye, he wanted to find the successors of Nat's enemies and kill them one by one.

In this case, Finn was indeed an unstable factor.

"Oh, I remember that the Gambling Website has been opened all over the world, which has added some interest to the competition. They have made an assessment of the winner rate of this game, and you are ranked fourth. Before you came, we were discussing this matter!"

Perhaps it was because Emily felt a little embarrassed that he said a piece of news to draw their attention.

"Oh? Is that true? Let me have a look!" Finn showed interest.

Emily took out his phone and handed it to Finn. Then he pointed at the screen and said, "look!"

Arthur: the Holy Guard Team is the leader. The odds were 4.5.

Williams: the Prince of Darkness. The odds were 5.

Eve: Buddhist prayer, the odds were 6.

Finn: the Martial Arts' League of Country C. The odds were 7.

Finn fixed his eyes on the screen. Arthur, Williams and Eve were in front of him.

After him, it was Muneer from Country A, whose nickname was the rampage tiger. It was said that he was Country A's secret weapon and would rise up in this competition.

After Muneer, it was Lowski, whose nickname was arctic bear. Like the rampage tiger in Country A, he was called a secret weapon in Country RS.

From the seventh to the tenth.

They were Sai, a martial arts talent from Country J;

Charlie, a martial talent from the royal family of Country B.

Darren, a martial talent from Country E.

And Baka from IND Tribe.

Their odds were 10, 12, 15, 18.

After that, Finn began to find Eagle, Three Abstentions and Emily's odds, Eagle was 26th; Emily was 36th; and Three Abstentions was 48th.

"Talent group? Where is the master group? "

Finn couldn't help asking.

There was a master group in this competition, but for some reasons, all the masters from every sects or clans gave up the competition. Therefore, there was no group for masters in this world level martial arts competition. It was rare in the past; and this competition will also become a competition without masters. It's very strange!"

Emily thought for a while and told Finn all the information he knew.

"I see."

Finn was lost in thought. He involuntarily remembered Jules Wu's words that something big was about to happen!

Seeing that Finn was thinking, Emily couldn't help saying, "this list of odds is made by several big Gambling company. They have a simple estimate of the strength of the Martial Artists all over the world through

some means. I heard that they were confident about their estimate, but I think it's just boring!"

After a pause, Emily continued, "the most annoying thing is that I'm ranked thirty-sixth. I think those companies are really stupid!"

Emily was furious.

"Haha, it's just a list. Don't worry!"

Three Abstentions was the most relaxing one among the competitors, because he didn't care about the so-called ranking or the champion. He didn't care about these things.

As for Eagle, he also frowned. It seemed that he was also dissatisfied with this list.

Finn saw the expression on Eagle's face; he could understand Eagle.

Eagle had always treated Finn as his opponent. At this moment, Finn was ranked fourth, while Eagle was ranked at twenty-sixth. Therefore, he was a little bit dissatisfied. Besides, Finn knew the strength of Eagle. With his strength, it should be easy for him to enter the top 16th.

In another hotel provided for warriors, there was a young man who was looking at the rankings also with an unconvinced expression on his face.

"What a stupid list! I'm behind Finn?! Finn is ranked fourth?! "

This young man was wearing a black martial arts uniform, and the word "Hong" was shown on the clothes.

He was Hoyle Hong, the descendant of Hong's Sect.

For the training of Hoyle, the Housemaster, Philip Hong had made great efforts. He taught Hoyle martial arts skills in person, and practiced with Hoyle all the time.

All Philip did was to wash away the shame of being expelled from the martial arts world, and he even dealt with the leader of Dark Parliament, Aurelius, for the genetic medicine, which made Hoyle become a strong warrior at the middle stage of the Transformed Period in a short time.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 705

Superstar

"Humph, Don't care about the list. Remember the main purpose of this time."

Standing far away from Hoyle Hong, Philip Hong opened his eyes and said slowly.

"Yes, master!"

Hoyle heard his master's words and quickly stood up to salute.

Hoyle's purpose in participating in the competition was clear: to kill Finn Chen and then to kill all the competitors in Country C.

"Damn it! My ranking is much lower than Finn!"

In a private room of the hotel, Rowen, from Kevin's Family of Mafia Group, was also furious.

His ranking on the odds list was eighteenth, fourteen places lower than Finn's fourth place.

Before Rowen finished his words, his master, Soroka Kevin, frowned and said, "don't complain before you achieve your goal. The competition is about strength. You have to try your best to get the champion. If you can meet Finn, it's better to kill him. In this case, the list is just a joke!"

"Yes, you are right!.

With a respectful look on his face, Rowen said, "Finn, I really want to have a competition with you at the beginning!"

Soroka didn't say anything, but he thought the same. If Rowen could fight with Finn at the beginning, Roman could not only eliminate a strong enemy for his family but also Rowen could use his real strength. As for Rowen would be defeated by Finn; he had never thought about it because it was impossible, in his opinion.

"I didn't expect that Finn, a shameless dog, is ranked ahead of me. Interesting!

In another private room, a martial artist genius from Country J, Sai, was looking at the list's ranking with a sneer.

"This list doesn't mean anything. It's just the marketing method of Gambling companies. As long as you kill Finn on the battle ring, every ranking will be in vain!"

There was another person in the room. He was Musashi Miyamoto, the new leader of Killers' Group.

This time, he came because he wanted to kill Finn. Musashi thought that he couldn't pin all his hopes on Sai. By that time, if Sai failed to kill Finn, he would personally do that.

"Humph! Killing Finn is not my goal. The championship is my goal. I will defeat all the Martial Artists and win the championship. By that time, not only can I wash away the humiliation of Country J, but also I can bring back the dignity of Country J!"

Sai sneered as if Finn was already under his control, and he could do whatever he wanted.

Bright Square could be said the symbol of the time. It could accommodate forty to five hundred thousand people.

Bright Square was located in the east of the Sanskrit City. Bright Square was just facing the Bright Church.

Bright Square was a special place for the large-scale activities held by Sanskrit City.

Now, Bright Square had become the venue for the eleventh World Martial Arts Competition.

In order to ensure that there would be no accident in the competition, the imperial government of the Sanskrit City blocked the surrounding areas. All the people who entered here had to hold their identification cards and admission tickets.

On the day of the competition, many patrolmen from Country IT were sent out to block the whole area. The Bright Square was now tightly surrounded, leaving only an entrance and exit.

This world level martial arts competition was the same as other competitions in the past. The world-level competition was based on the country, while the EU Continent (except Country B and Country RA), the other countries united to sign up in the name of the EU Union. There

were more than twenty warriors this time in the EU Union. Except for Country C, Country A, and Country RA, the other countries only had one qualification.

There was only one exit left. A face recognition device was set up at the entrance and exit. All the staff and participants must pass the face recognition before entering.

Their information had already been collected. As long as the machine could recognize someone's face, all the information about this person would be shown on the screen.

It was dawn. Outside the hotel, warriors from Country C, Country A, Country RA, and other countries were ready to board the bus and go to Bright Square.

Finn was a little famous here; he was still recognized by the others as soon as he came out.

Finn, Three Abstentions, Eagle, and Emily Ji, walked out of the hotel. As soon as they arrived at the door, almost all the competitors from other countries looked at Finn. Some of them even greeted them.

Finn saw it and smiled back at them.

The thirty-two contestants all walked towards their own bus. Then the bus slowly started and drove to Bright Square.

After a short while, the bus arrived at Bright Square. Everyone got off the bus. At the entrance, there were patrolmen, Holy Guard Team, and people from the world martial arts organization standing at the entrance to check each person's identity and information carefully.

All the warriors around the world were waiting for the inspection.

Many spectators stands had been built around Bright Square to provide for the audience. In the middle of Bright Square, there was an open space where the martial artists would compete.

Around nine o'clock in the morning, almost all the Warriors had been checked and entered the competition venue.

Although the competition hadn't started yet, many audiences or Martial Artists were waiting in the stands. This was a world level martial arts competition. Although some Martial Artists didn't have the chance to participate, seeing this kind of competition was also helpful for their training.

There were not only ordinary martial artists or spectators in the stands, but also some world level strong martial artists such as Musashi, Soroka, and Philip.

At this moment, Williams and his partners were waiting in the open space.

"Wow!"

Seeing Finn and the other three people coming, the other countries' contestants and leaders were stunned. The next moment, almost everyone's eyes were focused on Finn.

Finn was like a superstar. His every move had attracted the attention of the others.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 706 Holy King -- Mars

Finn Chen walked over expressionlessly, not affected by the surrounding people. Although this scene was grand, it was not enough to make Finn moved. Finn walked through the crowd, looking for the figure of Williams.

Finn had known information about the enemy. Back then, Nat Ye was besieged by many people, and finally, his legs were broken by the Blood Killing Organization. Finn kept all this in mind.

Finn glanced at the crowd in silence. He seemed to be casual, but in fact, he kept everyone's face in mind.

He saw Hoyle Hong and several other enemies in the crowd. They looked at Finn with strong killing intent.

In the crowd, Sai, a martial artist talent on behalf of Country J, was wearing a white kimono and wooden clogs, which was particularly conspicuous in the crowd. At this moment, Sai was also looking at Finn with strong killing intent. He smiled coldly with disdain as if he already controlled Finn.

Finn didn't care about the killing intent of Sai and Hoyle. He remembered them in mind. At this time, he came to Arthur and focused on Arthur.

Arthur, the Holy Guard Team of Sanskrit City captain, was tall and strong, with a gorgeous and golden hair. At this moment, he was wearing white armor and holding a long spear. People could feel his fighting spirit from appearance.

Finn couldn't help but think of the description of Arthur in the document.

Sanskrit City, as the center of the competition, the reputation of Arthur, the guard team leader, was also spread. He was on par with Finn.

Arthur didn't care about it at first. After he saw Finn just now, he didn't show anything. But now, when he saw Finn looking at him, his eyes showed a fighting spirit. There seemed to be a flame burning in his eyes. Even from such a distance, Finn could feel it.

"Arthur is a real master of the younger generation!"

Facing the strong fighting spirit of Arthur, Finn did not show anything. Moreover, he looked away from Arthur, as if he did not take him seriously.

Seeing this, Arthur frowned slightly, and his face gradually turned cold.

As a hot topic in the global martial arts competition, many forces recognized his strength. He was the aim of the younger generation in the world of martial arts.

This kind of evaluation and honor made him feel superior subconsciously when facing other warriors.

This feeling made him raise his position very high unconsciously. Under this feeling, he did not expect that Finn directly ignored him, which made Arthur unconsciously clench the spear in his hand.

Finn didn't care about what Arthur thought. At this moment, he was attracted by another man in black.

The man was not tall, with black hair and yellow skin. He wore a black windbreaker, and a ghost mask covered his true face.

"He is Williams!"

When Finn saw this man, he almost remembered this name in an instant.

It all depended on the document of Davin. The reason why he looked at everyone just now was to check them with the people on the document one by one. He had seen that everyone could match the person on the document, except Williams.

In that document, only Williams didn't have the photo.

Besides, everyone here was in accordance with the information. Finn was almost sure that the man with a ghost mask was Williams, the Blood Killing Organization leader!

Finn looked at Williams, and Williams was also looking at Finn.

"It's him!"

Seeing the cold eyes of Williams, Finn had confirmed the identity of him in his heart.

Williams was a genius in the martial world, and he even established the Blood Killing Organization. The killing intent emitted from his body was different from that of ordinary people. It was formed by blood.

Perhaps it was because Williams sensed that Finn had discovered his identity; he became more murderous as if he was delivering a challenge to Finn.

"I found you. I will kill you for my bro!"

The killing intent from Finn was no less than that from Williams. As the saying goes, when enemies meet, their eyes blaze flash fire. If the competition was not about to start, Finn really wanted to rush up and fight him till death.

But Finn knew that it was impossible. It was a world-level competition. If he did so, not only could he not take revenge, but it also would affect the reputation of Country C.

Finn was clear about this, so he calmed himself down, standing next to the other contestants.

There was a stage in front of them, and five people were standing on it.

The one who stood in the middle of the five was an old man with gray hair.

This old man's name was Mars. He was the chairman of the world martial arts competition, and he was also the Holy King of the Sanskrit City.

On both sides of Mars, there were the vice secretary-general of the EU Union and the representatives of Country C, Country A, and Country RA.

On the stage, the person who was on behalf of Country C was Jules Wu.

All the contestants, including Finn, were standing off the stage. Mars took a step forward, and all the people stopped talking in an instant. The square was quiet all of a sudden, and everyone looked at the old man.

"The world martial arts competition officially starts today. It's a day worth celebrating!"

Mars stood on the stage; his voice was resounding loudly. He did not use a loudspeaker, but his voice was still heard by everyone present.

What Mars said was the opening remarks of some large-scale competitions. Then he summarized and introduced his work as the chairman of the World Martial Arts Alliance for the past ten years and his opinions on martial arts.

The world martial art competition was not only a place for martial artists to show their strength, but also a place for the handover ceremony of the chief of the world martial alliance.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 707 Draw Lots

"It's a good day today. All the competitors participating in the competition are young. Well, these young men are the hope of the world's martial arts world.

Next, they will compete in this square and choose the strongest among the younger generation. Although the result is important, the process of competition is more important. If they can understand the meaning of martial arts, they will benefit a lot! "

Crack! Crack! Crack! Crack

As soon as Mars finished his words, thunderous applause broke out.

"Now, the Sanskrit City Martial Arts competition officially starts! "

In the applause, Mars turned around and took a few steps back.

Leo, the Deputy Secretary-General of the EU Union, stepped forward.

Leo was not only the Deputy Secretary-General of the EU Union but also the Secretary-General of the World Martial Arts Alliance.

"Thank Mars for his speech just now!"

Leo first praised Mars for his words and then continued, "there are a total of 64 players participating in this competition. They are divided into 16 groups to compete.

If you win the first place, you will be promoted to sixteen to eight and then compete with other teams' first place. The winner will continue to participate in the eight to four elimination match, and so on. Until the final, the competition will last for eleven days! "

"As we all know, the core of the competition is fairness. All martial arts judges are from all over the world, and the judges will not interfere in the competition!"

"That's the process of the competition. Next, please let Mr. Jules, the leader of the judging team, make a vow."

When Leo finished speaking, he turned around and led Jules Wu to make a vow.

"I, Jules, swear on behalf of all the referees of this world martial arts competition that we will strictly abide by the rules in this competition, to seek absolute fairness!"

Taking a step forward, Jules raised his right fist and swore loudly.

"Next, please let the representative of competitors, Holy Guard Team captain, Arthur, to make a vow!"

As soon as Jules finished speaking, almost everyone looked at Arthur, standing in the first row of the contestants.

Expressionless, Arthur took a step forward and shouted, "I swear on behalf of all the contestants that I will abide by the rules of the competition, respect the judges, and referees!"

After Arthur finished his vow, Leo stood on the stage and didn't retreat. His task hadn't been completed yet. As the Secretary-General of the world martial arts organization, he was the host of the opening ceremony and had to organize all the contestants to draw lots in groups.

Leo looked at the big screen behind him and said, "as usual, sixteen strong players will be selected before this competition. These sixteen people are respectively Arthur from the Sanskrit City, Williams from the Dark Parliament, Eve from the EU Union, and Finn from Country C..."

As soon as Leo finished his words, the sixteen people's names appeared on the big screen behind him. Everyone was shocked and then looked at the big screen.

In this competition, the top sixteen powerful players were divided in advance, and the remaining forty-eight players were lined up to draw lots one by one.

On the stage, there was a box with 48 small balls in it. The numbers of these balls were from 1 to 48, which represented 48 competitors.

"I don't want to be selected in the first group. If I fight with Arthur, I have no chance of winning!"

"Only Arthur? Williams, Eve, and even Finn, if we meet them, we will be completely doomed!"

"The sixteen of them are not ordinary people. None of them is easy to deal with. If you want to play tricks, you'd better admit defeat as soon as possible!"

Leo announced the beginning of the draw. As soon as he finished speaking, the contestants below couldn't help but feel restless and began to discuss in a low voice.

"Finn, it's not too late for you to admit defeat now. If you are in the sixteenth group with me, you don't have to do anything. To be exact, you will be killed here!"

When the players were talking about it, Rowen Kevin said murderously, and everyone calmed down.

"Really? The last person who talked to me like this is dead. As for your head, I'll keep it at your body for the time being! "

Finn was not irritated by the other party's words but responded indifferently.

Although Finn's voice was not loud, it was heard by everyone present. Finn's purpose this time was not to win the championship but to kill people. For some reason, this idea involuntarily emerged in everyone's mind.

As soon as Finn finished his words, the crowd stopped talking and fell into silence.

At this moment, all the contestants looked at Finn.

Such an ordinary person's words shocked everyone.

After all, what Finn said was right. It could be said that Finn had encountered many kinds of crises after he started to learn martial arts, but he easily resolved all of them.

In the past, arrogant opponents were full of confidence before the competition, but Finn proved that it was useless to just talk.

Moreover, Finn had provoked many forces, but he was still not afraid in this situation.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 708 Group Result

"Humph, you won't be so lucky all the time. You can't escape this time. I will personally break your neck!"

Rowen Kevin was angry. At this moment, he was eager to fight with Finn Chen.

"Luck? Haha, it's easy to kill someone like you with my strength!"

Finn smiled as if Rowen were not worth mentioning by him. In fact, in Finn's mind, killing Rowen was just a warm-up, and there were still important opponents waiting for him.

"What?"

Rowen didn't expect that Finn would ignore him. At this moment, he was very angry. If he were not afraid of breaking the rules, he would have already attacked.

"I hope you can still speak that when you meet me in the competition!"

When he said that, Finn ignored him at all. It was meaningless to argue with such a guy.

"Well, please calm down. Now please line up to draw your number."

Mars stood on the stage and said to the contestants.

As soon as Mars finished his words, the first contestant walked towards the stage without hesitation, and the others followed him in line, waiting for drawing the number.

"Oh, my God! Why am I so unlucky? I got the first group!"

"Damn it! I'm in the Williams' group!"

"Fuck! I'm actually in the same group with Finn. Will this evil kills me?"

Except for the sixteen strong warriors selected in advance, the rest of the contestants were no exception. They had no other choice but to draw.

Hoyle Hong took a few steps forward, and it was his turn to draw lots. He glanced at Finn with a sneer, and his eyes were full of killing intent. Then he took out a small ball from the box, with the number 45 written on it. He was divided into the fifteenth group.

This result made him a little disappointed. He was disappointed that he was not assigned to the group where Finn was. In this way, He couldn't kill Finn at the beginning.

However, although he was disappointed, he was not discouraged. According to the competition rules, the winners from the fifteenth and

the sixteenth needed to participate in the elimination match. Thinking of this, Hoyle felt excited.

"Hey, Hoyle, you are so lucky. According to the current group, you are likely to kill the bastard from Country C in advance!"

Standing behind Hoyle, Rowen Kevin glanced at Hoyle's number and smiled.

"Hahaha, that's right. But maybe you are luckier than me!"

Hoyle laughed. He didn't know Rowen, but in his opinion, it didn't matter. As long as they had the same goal, they could be friends.

"Satan bless me to be divided into the sixteenth group. I want to kill Finn Chen!"

Rowen thought. Then he took out a small ball from the box, on which there was a number -- "forty-eight"!

The numbers "forty-six", "forty-seven", and "forty-eight" belonged to the sixteenth group.

Rowen was stunned. He didn't expect that his wish would come true.

His action made Hoyle confused. He took a look at Rowen's number. Then he said sincerely, "I've told you that you will be luckier than me. You've really been in the sixteenth group. Congratulations!"

"Haha! Haha! Haha! "

Hearing Hoyle's words, Rowen couldn't help laughing at the moment.

"Oh, my friend Hoyle, I'm really sorry. It seems that Finn has no chance to survive in the next competition!"

While speaking, Rowen looked at Finn not far away with an arrogant look. In his mind, Finn was already dead.

Finn also saw Rowen's unpleasant laughter and disgusting expression. He thought for a while and guessed what was going on, but he didn't take it seriously. He turned his head to look at the screen behind the stage, waiting for Eagle, Emily, and Three Abstentions' group.

At this moment, all the contestants were waiting in line for drawing lots. When someone took out their own number, the big screen behind them would automatically show that.

Everyone drew their numbers in order. Soon it was time for Eagle.

Finn looked at the screen; Eagle was divided into the twelfth group according to the number.

The strong warrior of the twelve groups was Baka from Country E. At this moment, Eagle looked at the Baka off the stage, showing a strong fighting spirit.

After a while, it's time for Emily. He was divided into the fifth group, and the powerful person in the five groups was the man from Country ID, who was called Eve.

Emily looked at his number and then at Eve. Obviously, he was dissatisfied with this group.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 709 Holy Virgin

"Three Abstentions, you are a monk. Do you know about that monk from the Country ID?"

Emily turned to Three Abstentions and asked.

"Yeah!" Three Abstentions smiled and said, "that Eve is very famous in Buddhism. He is not weaker than Finn, and he is a crazy man about martial arts. I advise you to surrender as soon as you get on the stage so that you won't suffer any pain!"

Hearing the words, Emily was even more depressed. He really didn't expect that he was so unlucky.

When Three Abstentions spoke, he took out a ball with the number forty-four on it. He was assigned to the fifteenth group, which was the same group with Hoyle.

"Well, it seems that I'm lucky. I'm not in the same group with Finn, but there is also a person from Country C in this group!"

As for Hoyle Hong, he didn't leave after drawing lots. Instead, he kept staring at the screen. When the number of Three Abstentions appeared, he sneered and looked down at the audience.

In the crowd, he saw his master, Philip Hong. Then Hoyle nodded as if telling his master that he would defeat that guy from Country C in public to wash away the shame of his master.

In the auditorium, Philip also saw the number on the screen.

A cold smile appeared on Philip's face as if responding to his disciple. This result was not bad for meeting the warrior from Country C in the first round.

In the crowd, Finn also saw the result, but he didn't worry. Even though Hoyle was powerful, Three Abstentions was not weak. As long as Three Abstentions didn't show flaws to Hoyle, Hoyle couldn't hurt him.

Finn thought for a while, "Hoyle, Sai, Arthur, and Rowen might be my opponents in the final. But I still hope that Williams can enter the final so that I can kill him to avenge my bro!"

Thinking of this, Finn couldn't help clenching his fists. He wanted to fight right now!

In the world martial arts competition, this battle ring was the place where he was utterly famous in the world. He wanted to defeat all his enemies and then step on their bones to become the real strong warrior of the world's young generation.

The draw was over, and all the contestants had been divided into groups. The competition was about to begin.

In the VIP room, there was the Sanskrit City's Holy King and a few world-level big shots. They were sitting in the room, preparing to watch the competition.

Afterward, all the contestants, leaders, and staff left the venue and walked towards the auditorium or the Bright Church to prepare for the competition.

According to the previous rules, the first three days were group competitions, and each group competed twice a day. Then the winner entered the elimination match.

In Country C, Finn was one of the sixteen masters.

Eagle was in group twelve. His opponent was Baka from Country E.

Three Abstentions was in group fifteen. His opponent was Hoyle, the successor of Philip -- Hong's Family.

And Emily was in the fifth group. His opponent was Eve from ID Buddhist Sect.

"It's still early. Shall we go to the church or the auditorium?"

Three Abstentions asked.

"We'd better stay and watch the competition. It's good for us to learn from the strong warriors!"

Eagle didn't want to be mediocre. This world level martial arts competition was the best opportunity. He wanted to show his strength and get a good ranking.

"Alas, it's a waste of time to look at them. We can't defeat the sixteen masters!"

Emily was depressed. Since he knew about the experience and strength of Eve, he was depressed.

"I think Eagle is right. Let's see it. Even if we can't get good results, it is also helpful for the future!"

At this moment, Finn said. His martial arts DSH Skill was created by the moves of many sects. If he knew more about the martial arts of other sects, it was good for him to know his opponents' strength, and secondly, it was also helpful for his DSH Skill.

"Okay, let's watch the competition together."

When Finn finished his words, Three Abstentions said in a hurry.

Emily didn't say anything but had no expectation of this competition.

...

"Wow!"

Three Abstentions said in a low voice, "Hey, guys, a beautiful, sexy, and attractive woman has come from the east!"

As soon as the four arrived at the viewing area, Three Abstentions stared straight into the distance.

"Wow!"

As soon as the Three Abstentions finished, Finn, Eagle, and Emily were stunned. They saw a woman in a white robe standing in the VIP area.

The woman's long hair fell down to her waist like a waterfall. Her face was delicate, and her eyes were bright, like two gemstones.

Such a face could make all women dim. Wherever she went, she must be the focus of everyone's attention, and her face was rare in the world.

Besides, this woman also had a sexy figure, with her plump breasts, showing a heartbeat feeling.

She was wearing a silver cross on her chest, shining with white light under the sun.

At this moment, everyone's attention was attracted by her.

"Holy... Holy Virgin, Russell! "

"Oh, my God! It's hard to imagine. If I didn't see it with my own eyes, I couldn't believe that there would be such a beautiful, noble and elegant beauty in the world!"

"Russell is Holy Virgin. No one can compare with her!"

For a moment, everyone was attracted by her and discussed in private.

Finn also saw the woman's beauty. At this moment, he had to admit that she was unique in appearance, figure, and temperament.

Russell turned a deaf ear to the discussions and praises around her. She used to this kind of environment. At this moment, she came to the VIP area expressionlessly.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 710 First Game, Arthur VS Nate

"Secretary-general, Mr. Wu, nice to meet you!"

Russell walked to the VIP area and greeted the secretary-general, Jules and others. Jules and others also stood up to salute back.

Then she came to the side of the Holy King, Mars, sat down slowly, and accompanied the Holy King to watch the world martial arts competition.

The competition was about to begin. The first round was the competition between the leader of the Holy Guard Team, Arthur, and a young warrior Nate from Country F.

A place was left in the center of Bright Square. At this time, a young man walked onto the battle ring with a microphone in his hand.

"Ahem!"

The young man coughed, attracting everyone's attention. Then he said slowly, "ladies and gentlemen, the world level martial arts competition begins now!"

"In the first round, the leader of the Holy Guard Team, Arthur, will fight against Nate from Country F. Let's welcome the two contestants to the stage!"

"Wow!"

When the young man said that, deafening applause came to the hall.

After a short while, in the northeast corner, Nate wore a black warrior's suit and walked over expressionlessly.

At this moment, Nate's face was gloomy. He didn't greet the audience.

After Nate appeared, there was another round of applause in the audience. Arthur appeared.

Arthur, dressed in a long robe, with blond hair, came from another direction with strong momentum.

Arthur was a hot topic for the champion. As soon as he appeared, he attracted the cheers of the audience.

This was a world martial Artist competition, and not only martial artists could participate in it. There were also big shots from various countries in the audience. They all came here from all over the world to watch the competition.

They were all rich people. They lived a luxurious life. Ordinary things could not attract their attention. Therefore, they came and got tickets through all kinds of methods.

Arthur looked around and waved at the audience with a smile. He was handsome, and his action attracted the audience's screams.

Besides, Arthur was very relaxed at the moment, as if he didn't care about such a competition at all.

Arthur greeted the audience around and then looked at the Holy Virgin in the VIP Room.

Russell was vital to him. In Arthur's opinion, no one was more important than Russell. If she could come to watch his battle, Arthur must perform well.

The most important reason why Arthur participated in this world martial arts competition was for Russell. He wanted to prove that he was the best in the younger generation, and only he was qualified to marry Russell.

Arthur and Nate came to the competition field, and then a middle-aged man in a black robe came over. He was the referee of the competition, and he was from the world martial arts organization.

After the middle-aged man went onto the stage, he looked at both sides and explained, "according to the rules, the competition is divided into three rounds, and each round has three minutes. The contestants can use any means to fight in the competition, but if any of the following cases happen, they must immediately stop attacking."

"First, if the contestant is injured and fell to the ground, the other party must stop attacking and wait for the examination of the referee. If the vital parts are not hurt, the competition will continue. If the vital parts are hurt, the competition will immediately stop!"

"Second, the contestants are allowed to give up the competition. If the contestants give up the competition, the other party is not allowed to fight again."

"Third, if a competitor dies, the competition will also be terminated!"

The middle-aged man introduced the rules of the competition in detail. His voice was like a bell, spreading around so that everyone present could hear him.

"Remember! The competition will be canceled if you break any rules, and the world martial arts organization will also punish you. This punishment is extremely severe, and you can't bear it! "

"Well, that's all. Do you two have any objection?"

The middle-aged man looked at them, waiting for their answer.

"No!"

Arthur nodded and said.

On the contrary, Nate was a little hesitant at the moment. After a while, he answered in a low voice. Nate looked a little nervous, and even his body trembled.

After all, his opponent was Arthur.

Arthur was so powerful that Nate wanted to retreat before the battle.

He was one of the representatives of Country F. In fact, he was not qualified to take part in the competition, but just a substitute. After all, he had just stepped into the early stage of the Transformed Period and was the weakest one among the contestants this time. Therefore, he had no confidence in facing Arthur.

"Well, since there is no objection, the competition begins now!"

Seeing that the two had no objection, the middle-aged man waved his hand and announced the competition's beginning.

As soon as the middle-aged man finished speaking, Arthur suddenly raised his head. His internal power rolled in his body, and in an instant, his internal power reached the peak.

"Wow! Swoosh! "

Seeing the internal power of Arthur, Nate was upset. Although it was a little far away, he still felt the pressure brought by Arthur and could not bear it at the moment.

The competition had not yet begun, but Nate was eager to give up.

Nate had lost from the beginning.

Arthur took the first step at this moment, which broke down Nate's spirit completely.

"I... I lost! "

Just as Arthur was about to take the second step, Nate couldn't help trembling. Then, he quickly said in a trembling voice.

"What? "

Before Nate finished speaking, there was a scream in the audience. They didn't expect this scene.

"Nate, are you going to admit defeat? Are you sure?"

Even the middle-aged referee was a little surprised at Nate's choice. He couldn't help but ask.

Hearing the middle-aged man's words, Nate took a breath and continued, "yes, I admit defeat."

After saying that, Nate felt relaxed.

Nate confirmed what he had said. The middle-aged man looked at him and said without hesitation, "in the first round, Nate admits defeat, and Arthur wins!"

"What? Unbelievable! "

"Arthur is awesome!"

The audience couldn't help but exclaim. Fans of Arthur cheered loudly and were excited for Arthur to win the competition.

Arthur was also happy. He won the first battle without a fight.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 711 He made a History

Someone admitted defeat in the first round, which was unprecedented in the world martial arts competition history. The whole audience was boiling, and at the someone also whispered.

"What a powerful Arthur is!"

"That's right. Before Arthur's attack, Nate had already surrendered!"

"You don't understand. Although Arthur didn't attack, his internal power was still rising to the extreme just now. Under this kind of pressure, Nate didn't dare to fight, so he wisely chose to surrender!"

As Nate admitted defeat, the audience started to discuss among themselves.

Not only the ordinary audience but also the Martial Artists were discussing it. After all, this matter was too inconceivable.

"Well, I think Arthur intentionally increased his internal power to crush the opponent, which can be regarded as forcing the opponent to admit defeat. Obviously, he is bullying Nate!"

Looking at the stage and what had just happened, Emily couldn't help but say.

"Well, it's bullying!"

Eagle nodded and said, "you know, there were only more than twenty places before, but now the number has increased to more than 60. In this case, there will be a huge gap in strength. It is inevitable to face an opponent much stronger than him!"

"In this way, the following competencies will be interesting. I think there will be a situation of defeating the enemy in one move and even using all the strength to defeat the opponent!"

Finn Chen didn't say anything, but he agreed with Eagle. The competition this time was indeed different from the past.

The first match attracted many people's attention, including the big shots in the VIP room.

"The leader of the Holy Guard Team is so powerful. He defeats his opponent without a single move. This kind of thing has never happened in the past!"

Mars, the Secretary-General of this martial arts competition, looked at the Holy King beside him, and praised Arthur.

"Haha, maybe that young man doesn't want to fight with Arthur at all. He might want to reserve his strength to cope with the following competition!"

Holy King was modest, but he was complacent in his heart.

In the first competition, Arthur made a history. As the Holy King, he was proud.

Before the Holy King finished his words, Jules Wu, the representatives of Country RA, Country A, also expressed their opinions and praised Arthur.

"Well, Arthur is indeed powerful. I don't know if Finn can win against him or not!"

Jules looked at Arthur on the stage and analyzed it in his heart. If there were no accident, the two of them would meet in the competition.

Jules had fought with Finn in the last selection competition. He was very satisfied with Finn's performance. He was confident about Finn's strength, but at this moment, he was a little hesitant because Arthur could make his opponent surrender only by his aura.

At this moment, Arthur became the focus of everyone's attention. In the crowd's discussion, Arthur looked at Holy Virgin at the VIP table, and then he turned around and left the battle ring without looking back. Seeing that Arthur had left, Nate also hurried to leave here. He was the contestant in the first match and the first to admit defeat, which was not seen in the history of the martial arts competition.

"Okay, the first round is over. Are you satisfied? "

After the two contestants left, the young host walked to the middle of the competition field and asked the audience with a microphone in his hand.

"What the fuck! It's so boring!"

The audience responded.

For ordinary Warriors or ordinary people, it was indeed not interesting. They were too weak to understand the reason. Only strong warriors knew that it was Arthur who had overwhelmed Nate with his internal power.

"To be honest, I haven't enjoyed it either. Why? That's because the two of them didn't fight at all just now. "

The host continued, "but don't worry. The competition has just begun. This is only the first round, and there are still thirty-two rounds left today. I believe that the following competitions will be very exciting. Let's welcome the contestants of the second round to come!"

As soon as the host finished speaking, two contestants came from two different directions. One of the two contestants was from the Country RA, and the other one was from a Continent AF.

After the two of them went onto the stage, the two instantly fought as the referee gave the order. One punch, one kick, the fight was interesting. The audience cheered up. No matter what, this was the competition, but those strong warriors were still not interested in the competition of weak Martial Artists.

When the host announced the third match, they all cheered up.

The second competition soon ended, and the contestant from the Country RA won.

"Well, the competition was very wonderful. Next, Williams from the EU Union will fight against Colin from the Country VM. Let's applause!"

"Wow!"

The audience was boiling with excitement. The competition of strong warriors was the most dangerous and wonderful.

"Arthur just won without a fight. Then what will happen to Williams?"

Although this host was young, he was good at stirring up the audience's mood.

The competition was about to begin. The host left the competition field.

Then the audience looked at the passage for the contestants. In everyone's expectation, Williams walked out first.

He was still dressed in a black windbreaker and ghost face mask, making people feel mysterious and horrible.

"Williams!"

As soon as Williams appeared, there was another cheer in the audience, and the fans of Williams shouted his name.

Williams ignored the shouts and noises of the audience. Instead of being affected by the surrounding atmosphere, he walked slowly and steadily onto the stage.

Not long after Williams showed up, his opponent, Colin, also walked out of the competitor channel. However, his appearance did not attract the audience's attention, who were still looking at Williams.

The popularity of the two people was far different.

Williams always wore a mask, which gave people a mysterious feeling. However, his strange behavior caused others to guess: why does Williams wear a mask everywhere?

Williams slowly walked towards the battle ring. While walking, he glanced at Finn.

When the two of them went onto the stage, the middle-aged referee came up again. After taking a look at both sides, he asked, "do you know the rules of the competition? Do you need me to repeat it? "

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 712 What a Merciless Guy

"No!"

Colin spoke first, but he didn't look at the referee and kept staring at Williams.

Williams shook his head to show that he had no objection.

"Well, the competition... Start! "

Seeing that both sides had no objection, the referee didn't say anything more about the competition's rules. He stepped back and waved his hand, and the competition began!

"Whoosh!"

As soon as the referee finished his words, Williams took the lead to attack. He stepped on the ground, and his figure was like an arrow. He rushed to Colin at a very fast speed.

Because of the fast speed of Williams, the audience could not see his figure at all. At this moment, only a few strong men in the VIP seats could clearly see Williams' moves.

Apparently, Colin didn't expect Williams was so fast. Before he could react, he quickly retreated.

But Colin was still too slow; at least for Williams, he was too slow.

Williams suddenly appeared beside Colin and punched him without hesitation.

Before Colin could react, he could only subconsciously defend with his combat experience.

"Bang!"

With a bang, Williams punched on Colin's arm. He screamed in pain, and his arm was broken.

Williams did not stop the attack with a punch but took advantage to punch on Colin's head again.

"Bang!"

Colin didn't have the chance to react, or in other words, he didn't deserve such a chance in front of Williams. His head was like tofu, exploded by Williams in an instant.

Williams retreated quickly after the blow, and there was no drop of blood on his body.

Plop!

It seemed that Colin had lost all his strength. He fell down on the ground.

Williams, such a fierce method, quickly ended this match, shocking the whole audience.

The competition was over, but there was no sound at all.

Williams looked at the Finn Chen again, with a terrible look in his eyes.

Then he turned around and left the competition field. This competition was too simple for him.

For him, killing such a Martial Artist was so boring that it couldn't arouse his fighting spirit at all.

"Wow!"

When Williams walked out of the battle ring, thunderous applause came from the audience.

Williams was cruel and terrible. They all screamed at this moment.

"Williams is so horrible!"

"That's right. He used a killing move and didn't give Colin a chance to surrender at all!"

"I've seen the means of Williams. If the next contestant is chosen to fight against Williams, he will choose to surrender to survive. After all, Williams is too powerful and cruel!"

For Williams, the audience in the stands and the Martial Artists who were going to take part in the competition couldn't help whispering. After all, they were shocked by Williams.

Seeing the strength of Williams and his cruel means, some people wanted to retreat before they started. Not far away, there were two contestants. Looking at Williams, they were afraid. The two were in the same group with Williams.

"Oh, my God! Williams is so cruel. It's just a competition, but he killed his opponent!"

Three Abstentions frowned. He was not interested in the competition, but the cruel means of Williams made him dissatisfied. However, he had to admit that Williams was very powerful.

"Three Abstentions, Is Eve also so cruel? "

Emily Ji was the descendant of Ji's family and had been trained for many years. He believed that even if he couldn't win the final competition, he would still be able to get good results.

But now he saw the terrible strength of Arthur and Williams, which greatly hurt his self-esteem, especially Williams's cruel means, which made him feel terrified.

Hearing Emily's words, Three Abstentions said slowly, "Eve is just a Warrior. He likes fighting but dislikes killing. Anyway, he is a Buddhist!"

"Finn, I think Williams has looked at you two times. Do you know him?"

After a moment of silence, Eagle looked at Finn and asked.

Eagle was also a famous person in the martial arts world of Country C. Just now; he saw Williams keep glancing at Finn.

"Yes, my bro, Nat's legs were destroyed by him!"

Finn continued, "I will have a battle with him. In this battle, either he or I will die!"

"Well..."

It was the first time for the three people to hear this news. They didn't expect that there was such a grudge between Finn and Williams.

What they didn't expect was that Nat's leg was broken by Williams.

"Oh, Williams is too bloody. It's too dangerous for him to live. I agree with you to kill him!"

Three Abstentions was a Buddhist. He hated to kill people, but this time was an exception.

Eagle remained silent. The gap between him and Finn was getting bigger. He was not among the top sixteen strong warriors in this competition. Besides, according to Finn, he was determined to get the championship.

However, Eagle didn't give up. Instead, he was determined to get a good result in this competition.

Eagle didn't dare to expect to win the championship, but he had other goals in his heart. At this moment, he didn't give up. If he didn't even dare to fight, he could not be called a warrior.

While the audience was discussing, the martial arts organization staff went onto the stage and carried the corpse of Colin down, and then cleaned up the battle ring.

At this moment, the leader of the Country VM was helpless. There was a rule in the competition that no matter what happened during the competition, no one was allowed to object to the rules. However, if the opponent used any inappropriate means, it would be exceptions.

After the clean was over, the competition began again.

It was the fourth match. One of the contestants was shocked by Williams just now. He was a little flustered, so he lost to another contestant.

The fourth match was over, and then it's time for the third group.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 713 Eve

The strong man in the third group was the secret weapon of Country A, Muneer, known as the tiger.

There was no suspense in this competition. Muneer easily won the game, but he did not kill anyone. He only used one blow to defeat his opponent.

The competition went on. In the second round of the three groups, the strength gap between the two candidates was big. In this case, a competitor was not a match for the other competitor at all. He was suppressed at the beginning and finally lost the competition.

"Three Abstentions, are you sure that Eve is not as cruel as Williams?"

After the competition, Emily thought for a while and stood up to go to the stage, but he was still a little worried. He asked Three Abstentions, "Three Abstentions, are you sure that Eve is not a cruel person?"

Hearing Emily's words, Three Abstentions were a little speechless. "Don't worry. Eve is just a martial arts maniac. He is only keen on martial arts and won't kill you!"

"But..." Three Abstentions paused.

"What?" Emily was upset.

"Although he won't kill anyone, he won't show mercy either. The beating is inevitable!"

"Okay!"

Emily's face darkened. He had no confidence in this competition. He left the audience area and waited for the game.

"Well, the previous competition was wonderful. Next is the competition in the 5th group. They are respectively the successor of ID Buddhist Sect, Eve. He is also one of the sixteen strong warriors. Let's see what kind of wonderful performance he will have!"

The host came onto the stage again, and his words stirred up the mood of the audience.

"Wow!"

In the cheers of the crowd, Eve, the successor of the ID Buddhist Sect, appeared. Eve was wearing a robe, with beads of Buddha around his neck. He looked very kind.

Eve walked to the battle ring casually while Emily looked nervous. It was obvious that he wanted to retreat when fighting with Eve.

"Master Ji, I'm very happy to challenge you on martial arts!"

When Eve saw that Emily walked onto the stage, he was excited. He had been waiting for a long time. Now that he could fight with others, he was so excited that his body could not help trembling.

Hearing Eve's words and his ferocious expression, Emily felt a little bit scared. Therefore, He said in a trembling voice, "master Eve, I am the Buddhist successor of the Country C, Three Abstentions' good friends, please take care of me in the competition later! "

"Don't worry. I won't kill you!"

Although Eve said so, his expression was weird, which made Emily scared.

Eve said in a hurry, "Mr. Ji, it's just a game. Don't worry!"

The reason why Eve said so was that he could see the panic in Emily's eyes. If Emily were afraid that he directly admit defeat, then he would be unhappy.

For him, nothing was more painful than being unable to compete with others.

Emily nodded, but she was still unsure.

While the two were talking, the referee went onto the stage. He looked at both sides and repeated, "do you need to repeat the rules of the competition?"

"No, thanks."

Eve said in a hurry. It seemed that he couldn't wait any longer and wanted to fight at once.

"No!"

Emily hesitated for a while and finally chose to fight. If he admitted defeat, not only him but also his family would become a joke in the Country C martial world, which he couldn't bear.

Therefore, he had to fight. Furthermore, as the successor of Ji's Family, he was not weak, and he had his pride.

What more, Three Abstentions had said that Eve would never kill anyone. He believed in Three Abstentions.

To live in humiliation or to die in a glorious battle, Emily chose the latter without hesitation.

The two of them showed that they were familiar with the rules of the competition, so the referee waved his hand, saying in a deep voice, "Start! "

Eve was extremely excited at the moment, but he still kept sober. He did not attack, and he wanted Emily to attack first because he was afraid of hurting Emily. He was extremely confident in his strength.

"Master Ji, I think you'd better attack first. You'd better try your best!"

Hearing this, Emily didn't feel awkward. Since Eve had said that, he didn't hesitate any more and approached Eve quickly.

At this moment, Emily fully displayed Ji's Family's martial arts, and his speed was to the extreme.

In an instant, Emily appeared beside Eve and punched him as soon as possible.

This punch was full of strength.

The attack was fierce, but Eve didn't move. Instead, he stood still and stretched out his hand to catch Emily's fist.

This scene made Emily feels upset. He had thought that Eve would dodge the punch, but he didn't expect that Eve would catch it, and it looked very relaxed.

The most important thing was that after this punch, it did not bring any threat to Eve. Instead, a strong anti-seismic force came from Eve's palm. Under the impact of the anti-seismic force, Emily could not control his body but retreat.

"I already know the strength of you, so it's my turn now!"

Eve was still kind, but as soon as he finished speaking, his figure disappeared from where he stood in an instant.

Emily was nervous. He looked around but still couldn't find Eve.

The next moment, Eve appeared silently behind Emily, but Emily didn't notice it. Eve clenched one hand into a claw and grabbed at Emily directly. It seemed to be a simple move, but it was the famous martial art "Dragon Claw."

Emily didn't dodge. Instead, he clenched her fist and attacked again. Obviously, he wanted to punch Eve's move.

"Bang!"

With a muffled sound, Eve's Dragon Claw tightly clasped Emily's fist. Then, using the other hand, he slapped on the chest of Emily.

This time, Emily didn't have time to react and retreated quickly. He couldn't withstand the force at all. He took eight steps back in a row. Although he didn't react just now, he mobilized his internal power to protect the vital parts so he didn't get hurt.

Emily felt relieved because it was obvious that Three Abstentions didn't lie to him -- Eve wouldn't kill him.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 714 I Admit Defeat!

However, the competition was not over yet, and Eve approached again at a breakneck speed. Then, a series of head-on attacks were launched, and Emily was unable to cope with it.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! "

On the battle ring, the two of them were fighting happily. Furthermore, the audiences were also excited.

However, Emily couldn't defend or dodge Eve's attack at this time. Eve's attack was fast and powerful. Emily couldn't dodge at all.

"All right! I admit defeat! "

Emily hurriedly said. Perhaps he was afraid that it was not safe, so he circled the field and shouted while running.

"Stop! The game is over!"

Before Emily finished his words, the referee jumped onto the stage to stop them.

"Master Ji, I've told you that I won't kill you. Why did you admit defeat?"

Eve looked helpless. He was still unsatisfied with the competition. It seemed that he was not using his real strength in this competition.

"Damn it!"

Hearing what Eve said and seeing his expression, Emily almost cursed him out. He had been suppressed from the beginning of the competition and had no strength to fight back.

"Emily admits defeat, the competition is over, and Eve wins!"

The referee didn't know what to say at the moment, so he announced the end of the competition.

On the contrary, Eve didn't have a smile of victory at all. Instead, he looked depressed, as if he was the loser. He wasn't happy with the competition, and it was uncomfortable for a martial artist like him.

However, the competition was over; Emily left the competition field without hesitation.

"I can't understand how powerful Eve is. I think he is similar to Emily!"

"That's right. Although he suppressed Emily all the time, it's obvious that he didn't hurt Emily. Emily didn't seem to be seriously injured at all!"

"I thought Eve was one of the sixteen strong men and would have a wonderful performance. But now it seems that he is much weaker than Williams and Arthur. It's strange why he is one of the top candidates for the championship this time."

The competition between Emily and Eve had come to an end, but it had caused many disputes and discussions in the audience.

However, most of the people who talked about it were ordinary people or weaker martial artists. From some simple performance, they asserted that Eve was not powerful. It was evident that they knew nothing about martial arts.

"A group of idiots. Eve is not an ordinary person."

"That's right. Eve is much stronger than Emily. But in order to have fun in the competition, he has suppressed his strength to the same level as Emily. Even so, he also defeated Emily overwhelmingly. From this point, it's not difficult to know how powerful Eve is!"

Different from ordinary people, these people were all contestants in this competition. Their strength and insight were extraordinary, so they commented on the strength of Eve.

"The competition has just begun. Arthur, Williams, and Eve all have wonderful performances. So, what about Finn, who ranked the fourth?"

Everyone knew the main character in the next competition. At this moment, they all looked at Finn Chen, expecting what kind of strength

Finn would have and what would happen if he was compared with the previous masters?

In the next competition, Finn was about to fight.

However, the competition had already started for eight rounds, and according to the rules, they needed to rest for two hours.

The competition was temporarily suspended. Competitors from various countries walked together towards the Sanskrit City restaurant. The restaurant there was specially provided for competitors. As for others, they would eat in a restaurant near the square.

Initially, there was no restaurant around Bright Square. For this competition, it was temporarily set up to provide convenience for the audience. On the other hand, it could also increase the income of Sanskrit City.

Time passed quickly. After two hours, the competition was about to start, but the audience was less than in the morning.

The reason was that in the morning competition, the top sixteen winners, including Arthur, Williams, Eve, and tiger, had already finished their competitions. In the afternoon, except for a few people, there was almost no interest.

Finn didn't have a rest during the break because he had to watch the competition because he wanted to know the strength of all the contestants and their moves, which could make him study others' merits.

Finn was not alone. Beside him, there were Eagle, Three Abstentions, and Emily. In this trip to Sanskrit City, they treated Finn as their aim subconsciously.

The competition in the afternoon was no different from that in the morning. The sixteen strong warriors easily won the competition. Eagle easily defeated a competitor from Eu Union and went straight to the second round of the competition. After all, although Eagle was not as good as Finn, his strength was also powerful.

Compared with Eagle, Three Abstentions' competition was not easy but strenuous. He met a strong man in the competition; the two fought for dozens of rounds. Although Three Abstentions won the game, it was a little difficult.

"Hey, Three Abstentions. I remembered you are not interested in the competition. Why did you work so hard and win the competition?"

Seeing Three Abstentions leave the battle ring and walk towards the audience area, Emily couldn't help asking.

After all, Eagle had won, and Finn would win. At present, Three Abstentions had also won the competition, but only he lost, so he was a little embarrassed.

"Haha, that's true, but I am on behalf of the Buddhist in the Country C. If I lose, the big monk will definitely not spare me after we go back." Three Abstentions laughed and said shyly.

Emily was speechless.

On the other hand, Finn had a bitter smile on his face. Among the four of them, the one with the highest talent for martial arts was undoubtedly Three Abstentions. Three Abstentions had a high comprehension and thorough study of martial arts, but he was not interested in the martial arts.

But even so, Three Abstentions was not weak at present. It was true that he was a powerful man of the younger generation in the world.

After the Three Abstentions competition, the fifteenth group continued to compete for another two rounds. After the two rounds, the competition of the fifteenth group came to an end. In the sixteenth group, the first round was about to begin, and the two contestants were respectively Rowen and Chai Lee.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 715 Mr. Chen, it's your turn now!

As for Chai Lee, Finn Chen knew a lot about him. It was because of Davin's information. It showed that Chai was a member of Lee's Family, a powerful clan in Country K.

Like the other famous clans in Country K, it's a powerful and rich clan with many resources. The clan chose Chai Lee from the younger generation, and then the strongest person of Lee's Family taught him martial arts in person.

Chai Lee reached the Transformed Period two years ago and became a master at the early stage of the Transformed Period. He was the only one on behalf of Country K this time.

"I have to warm up!"

Chai Lee and Rowen were on the stage, and the competition was about to begin. At the same time, Finn also left the auditorium, heading to the contestant area. He was going to attend the next competition.

"Bro, are you serious? Do you still need to prepare for the game?" Three Abstentions asked in confusion.

"That's right. With your strength, except for the top fifteen strong warriors, the other warriors are no match for you at all."

Emily also added. Although Arthur, Williams, Eve, or tiger had shown their great power in the previous matches, they didn't worry. They were clear about Finn's strength. After all, they had personally witnessed Finn killing Clyde Chu, who was at the middle stage of the Transformed Period!.

Even the elder of the Martial Arts' League, Jules Wu, also accepted Finn's strength.

Finn shook his head and left the auditorium with a smile.

"Look! Finn has left the auditorium!"

"Wow, it seems that he has to prepare for it. After all, it's time for him to go to the next round. Today's competition is about to come to an end!"

As Finn left the auditorium, everyone focused on him and discussed it.

It could be said that every move of Finn now affected the mood of the audience.

What's more, when Finn left the auditorium, the more than a dozen strong men also looked at him with expectation or hatred.

These strong men were also looking forward to the wonderful performance of Finn. Furthermore, with Finn's identity and deeds, even

the top masters such as the Holy King and Jules in the VIP room were also watching at Finn.

It was originally the game of Rowen and Chai. But, at this moment, everyone ignored the existence of the two of them.

Rowen saw the scene. He had been dissatisfied with Finn. At this moment, his killing intent was getting stronger. He wished that his opponent was not Chai Lee but Finn so that he could vent his hatred.

Not only Rowen was dissatisfied, but also Chai Lee looked displeased. It seemed that he was dissatisfied with Finn's popularity.

However, Finn didn't show anything unusual. He didn't care about the discussions and gazes around him at all. He walked towards the waiting area and left the crowd's sight.

As soon as the referee finished speaking, the competition began.

At the beginning of the competition, the two warriors came to fight with each other. Both of them were strong, not the kind of substitute. Their strength was strong, and no one was able to trounce another.

The shouts of the audience reached a peak in a moment, and they all clapped their hands.

However, this state did not last long. In the second round, Chai Lee was a little unbearable. Rowen found the flaw and kicked out, hitting on Lee's chest.

Chai Lee snorted and fell to the ground.

"The competition is over. Rowen wins!" At the same time, the referee's voice sounded.

"What?"

Seeing that Chai Lee fell to the ground, Finn felt a little confused. The next moment, Chai Lee got up from the ground without any injury.

Seeing that, Finn found the truth.

"Interesting! They have reached an agreement!"

Finn concluded that Rowen and Chai Lee were acting, and it was obvious that Chai Lee lost the game on purpose.

Chai's family was a dominant family in Country K. In other words, his family occupied the top position in Country K. Other families were simply incomparable to him. Moreover, their business was not limited to the Country K; they had power worldwide. The EU Continent was an important place in his family.

Obviously, the competition just now was an act. It would not only achieve their goals but also not hurt the faces of the two people. It could be said that killing two birds with one stone.

"It seems that they have reached an agreement to fight against me together?"

It was not difficult to guess. After a summary of the cause and effect, Finn could guess a rough idea. However, Finn did not show anything because there was no difference between a group of people and a person. For Finn, even a group of people were still fragile.

"Okay, then the next competition begins. The two contestants are respectively Finn Chen from Country C and Darren from Country BZ!"

When everyone discussed the last game, the host came to the venue again, holding a microphone to introduce loudly, and his words spread all over the square.

"Mr. Chen, it's your turn now!"

A staff came to the lounge and reminded Finn.

"Thank you."

Finn thanked the staff with a smile. Then he walked out of the lounge and appeared to battle ring through the competitor channel.

"Finn!"

As soon as Finn appeared, the excited voice came from the audience. At this moment, when they looked at Finn, they had indescribable feelings that they even wanted to push Finn behind and let him fight as soon as possible.

It was the last competition today, and they wanted to know the strength of this famous Finn.

It was already six o'clock in the afternoon. The sun slowly set. The sky was covered with red clouds; this scene was beautiful.

Although the sun was about to set, there were more people in the audience area. At this moment, there were a lot of people shouting. They called out the name of Finn, looking forward to his performance.

Under the gaze of the crowd, Finn slowly walked out of the passageway.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 716

Darren

"Wow!"

At this moment, the audience saw the face of Finn Chen. For a moment, their shouts surpassing all the sounds in the world.

Finn smiled and cupped his hands in response to the surrounding audience. His action attracted the audience's shouts again.

After Finn came out, the competitor from the Country BZ, Darren, also came out from another channel.

Darren's appearance did not attract the attention of the audience, which was normal. In this world martial arts competition, only the sixteen strong warriors were the focus of everyone's attention. As for the other players, they were just foils.

The two of them, Finn and Darren, walked onto the battle ring. The audience's voices gradually disappeared and became quiet. They widened their eyes in fear of missing an important part.

After the two stood still, the middle-aged referee went onto the stage.

"Mr. Chen. I'm glad to see you!"

Darren, from Country BZ, looked at Finn and greeted him.

"Hello, Mr. Darren!"

Finn replied Darren; Finn had a good impression of Darren.

The Country BZ and Country C had a perfect relationship, and they could be called iron brothers, so the people of these two countries were friendly. Although this was a world level martial arts competition, Darren was also happy to meet Finn, and he had no enmity towards Finn.

"Mr. Chen, I know a little about your strength. I know I am weaker than you, but I will try my best!"

Darren said modestly.

While Finn shook his head and said, "Mr. Darren, you are modest. It's just a game. We will both gained something!"

"That right, thank you!"

Darren understood what Finn meant, so he quickly thanked him.

The referee came to the center of the battle ring and repeated, "do you know the rules of the competition? Do I need to repeat it? "

"No, thanks!"

Finn and Darren said almost at the same time.

"Okay!"

The referee nodded and took a few steps back. With a wave of his hand, he said loudly, "Start! "

"Sorry!"

Darren cupped his hands and said nothing more. Then he rushed to Finn.

However, Darren's speed was not very fast. Compared to the previous Martial Artists, his speed was slow. Even the ordinary audience could see that.

Darren didn't do it on purpose because he was really weak. He didn't even reach in the Transformed Period. He could participate in the competition because when the competition was about to begin, there were more places.

Not long after, Darren came to Finn's side. Without hesitation, he turned his palm into a saber and slashed at Finn's neck.

Finn dodged the attack easily.

Meanwhile, Darren didn't stop but chased after Finn. He waved his hand saber for five times in a row but was easily dodged by Finn.

"What's wrong? Finn has been suppressed?"

"Are you kidding me?"

The audience exclaimed. Apparently, this scene was completely different from what they had imagined.

After all, Finn was one of the top sixteen masters and ranked fourth in the champion list.

The top masters all had outstanding performance. As soon as Arthur appeared, he forced his opponent to surrender, while Williams directly killed his opponent with a ruthless move. Even though Eve was not as outstanding as the top two, he still suppressed Emily easily.

But they couldn't accept the scene in front of them. Even if Finn were not as outstanding as the top few, he wouldn't be forced to retreat by such a guy.

Not only these ordinary people but also the warriors and the strong martial artists were confused when they saw Finn's performance. They didn't know what was wrong with Finn.

Although most of the people had never seen Finn, they knew what Finn had done. In their mind, since Finn was able to do those things, it was obvious that he was not weak.

The reason why Finn did so might be that he had a plan; otherwise, they couldn't figure it out at all.

"Thank you very much, Mr. Finn. Thank you for your tolerance to let me fully display the BZ Saber Skill here!"

At this moment, Darren suddenly stopped attacking. He cupped his hands and bowed to Finn respectfully.

The saber skill he had just performed was created by a Martial Arts Grandmaster in Country BZ. The BZ Saber Skill could be regarded as a top-grade martial art, but Darren hadn't reached the Transformed Period; it was impossible to hurt Finn.

Moreover, Darren knew that Finn had been defending and hadn't attacked. If Finn attacked, he couldn't resist at all.

It was because Finn didn't want him to lose the competition embarrassedly, which gave him enough face. At this moment, he didn't hide his gratitude to Finn.

"You're welcome. Your strength has increased. Congratulations!" Finn replied with a smile.

"Thank you for your tolerance in this competition. I will work hard to practice martial arts to reach you." Darren cupped his hands again to show his gratitude and then said to the referee, "I admit defeat!"

The referee was also not an ordinary person. From the beginning of the competition, he knew that Darren would lose. Now that he heard that Darren had admitted defeat, he didn't hesitate and said, "the competition is over. Finn wins!"

"What?"

"What happened?"

Hearing the referee's words, the audiences were perplexed and couldn't react for a moment.

On the other hand, it seemed that those strong men or leaders had known it for a long time. After all, they were not ordinary people, so they know Finn deliberately let Darren show all his moves.

"What tricks are you playing? "

"What the fuck! Finn didn't attack at all. Why did the competition end? What's wrong with the referee?"

Initially, the audiences were interested in the competition, but it was over, and they did not see the wonderful scene, so they could not help complaining.

They didn't know what happened; They just saw Darren admitted defeat.

"Please calm down. Let me explain to you!"

As the referee, he had to explain to the audience.

"Darren and Finn are not at the same level. Finn didn't attack during the competition because he wanted Darren to show his martial arts skills!"

"In the end, after Darren used all his skills, he still couldn't hurt Finn, so Darren chose to admit defeat!"

When everyone was complaining, the referee shouted, surpassing the audience's voice.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 717 I Will End Your Life!

"Oh, I see."

After the referee's explanation, the audiences suddenly understood, and the resentment in their hearts slightly dissipated.

On the contrary, everyone agreed with what Finn Chen did. Not only the audiences but also many warriors.

Finn had absolute power, but he didn't use it. Compared with Williams and Arthur, what Finn did was making everyone warm.

Although Finn was not as powerful as a grandmaster, he had the demeanor of a grandmaster.

However, different people had different thoughts.

"Humph, I think the reason why he didn't attack should be that he was afraid of exposing his true strength!"

"Yeah, maybe he is preparing for the following competitions!"

Some people in the stands analyzed this matter secretly.

While the audiences were still analyzing, Darren and Finn left the venue together.

This competition was rare. Both two of them were very happy.

As the two stepped down, today's competition was over.

The competition today was very wonderful. Williams used ruthless means to frighten his opponent so that the contestants fighting with him were ready to retreat.

Arthur defeated his opponent with his internal power and forced him to admit defeat.

The competition of sixteen masters had their own characteristics.

As for what Finn had done, most people agreed with him, while a small number of people sneered at him.

However, Chai Lee, Hoyle Hong, and Sai didn't belong to most people.

As time went by, the second day came. There was no difference between the competition on this day and the first day. In terms of strength, the sixteen masters were still more powerful than others.

There was a competition between Williams and a competitor from Continent AF. Before the competition began, that competitor was trembling. After all, he still remembered the ruthless scene yesterday, so he had made up his mind to admit defeat at the beginning of the competition, but Williams saw through his mind.

Therefore, Williams killed the opponent at the beginning of the competition, leaving no chance for the other party to admit defeat.

This time, Williams was so cruel and bloody that it shocked everyone. The contestants who hadn't participated in the competition saw the face of Williams and wanted to retreat.

It seemed that as the opponent of Williams, there was no other choice but to die.

Compared with Arthur and Williams, Eve was still a martial arts maniac. Every time he needed to fight, he would suppress his strength to the same level as his opponent and then fight happily; he was satisfied.

In the second match, Emily was very fierce. In the first match, he lost to Eve. Therefore, at the beginning of this match, he fiercely beat his opponent, which vented some of his depression.

As for Eagle, he also won the competition. But in the next competition, he would compete with Baka and compete for the fifth group qualification.

Among the sixteen groups, the audience agreed that the fifteenth group was the group of death. Yesterday, Hoyle Hong defeated the top 16th warriors in this group and directly replaced him.

As for the Three Abstentions, he had fought with another martial artist talent for hundreds of rounds to determine the winner. At last, Three Abstentions won the match.

The Hoyle was compelling. He could easily defeat his opponent with no more than ten moves.

"Oh, my God! He is one of the sixteen strong warriors. He was too weak!"

"Finn didn't show his real strength yesterday. I don't know what will happen today. Everyone is looking forward to Finn's competition!"

"If I defeat Finn or kill him by accident, will you be angry, Rowen?"

Lee stood up and smiled at Rowen.

It seemed that Finn's judgment was right. Lee's Family of Country K had a good relationship with Kevin's Family.

Because of this, Lee and Rowen had known each other since childhood. They agreed to have a martial arts competition every year to discuss the moves of martial arts. They had a good relationship.

"Lee, I know your strength. If you really defeat him, please don't kill him. Let me kill him and let him know how stupid he was to refuse the union of Kevin's s Family."

Rowen had also injected genetic medicine. He was clear about genetic medicine could improve a lot of people's strength in a short time.

"Don't worry. I won't kill him. I will give him to you!" Lee was confident as if he had defeated Finn.

Then Lee left the auditorium.

At this moment, Finn also walked towards the rest area. The interesting thing was that he happened to meet Hoyle.

"Humph!"

When Hoyle saw Finn, he was stunned, and then his eyes were cold. He snorted and looked at Finn with a murderous expression.

But, Finn ignored him.

Finn's action made Hoyle feels angry. He directly came to Finn and said coldly, "I hope you won't be killed by others. I will personally end your life!"

"Hahaha!" Hearing Hoyle's words, Finn couldn't help laughing and said, "I want to know why trash is so confident? Is it because of the so-called genetic medicine? "

Finn was a little confused. If Arthur or Williams said so, he could understand. He really didn't know why such trashes, like Hoyle, Lee, and Sai were so confident?.

"Haha, for me, it's easy to kill you!"

Hoyle sneered.

Finn's guess was right. Hoyle, Lee, Sai, and the others had all been injected with those genetic drugs. Therefore, they were so arrogant that they didn't pay attention to Finn.

It was useless to talk more with such a guy. Finn didn't want to waste his time, so he left directly.

When Rowen saw Finn walking past him, he thought for a moment but still didn't attack Finn. He knew if he attacked Finn at that time, he would be punished by the world martial arts organization.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 718 Finn VS Lee!

As time went by, it was time for Finn Chen again. In the cheers of the crowd, Finn came out.

Chai Lee had already arrived at the battle ring. When he saw Finn coming out, he looked at Finn coldly.

"Finn, I heard that you have been to my country since you escaped from Country J last time? I heard that you caused a panic! "

When Finn arrived at the venue, Lee said slowly with disdain, "it's a pity that I couldn't finish my training at that time and didn't meet you. But you should be happy about it. If you met me at that time, you wouldn't be able to live today!"

"Wow, if you had met me at that time, you would kill me?"

"Of course!"

Lee nodded and continued, "don't worry. I won't kill you today. I'll keep you alive and let Rowen kill you personally!"

"Haha, it seems that I'm too kind and low-key to make you, the nameless people, dare to bark in front of me!" Finn said with a murderous expression.

Finn didn't want to exert all his strength on others.

But now, it seemed that this plan was going to change. Lee dared to provoke him. With Finn's character, he would not let him go easily.

"What? Repeat it! "

Lee didn't expect that Finn would say that.

"I know you want to die. Don't worry. I will help you! "

Finn replied coldly. At this moment, he had already wanted to kill Lee.

Finn's principle was not to be soft to his enemies.

Initially, Finn had only one goal in this world martial arts competition: to kill all the enemies who had besieged Nat Ye, but now he had changed his mind.

For example, As for Chai Lee, Finn didn't know when he had offended him, but Lee was very arrogant.

In this way, Finn was a little unhappy, and now Lee's expression made Finn completely want to kill him.

"Haha, really?"

Lee seemed to have heard the funniest words. He ignored Finn's words, but he did have the qualification.

Lee was the only successor of his family, and the strongest person in the family had personally taught Lee martial arts. It could be said that his martial arts road was too flat.

What's more, his family leader had spent a great deal of money to get the genetic medicine for him, which made him break through the early stage of the Transformed Period in a short time.

Since Lee was injected with genetic medicine, his internal power had increased, which was not the end. The most terrible thing was that he had half stepped into the middle stage of the Transformed Period, which made him feel arrogant.

"Since you are courting death, I will fulfill your wish. I wanted you to live a little longer, but now it is unnecessary!"

Almost everyone around him heard Lee's arrogant words.

"Whoosh!"

"It's incredible. The strength of Finn is well-known. How could Lee have the confidence to challenge him?"

Lee's arrogant words instantly caused the audience to discuss.

The audience around them whispered to each other.

As for Finn, he didn't say anything more. It was meaningless to argue with a stupid person like Lee. He simply looked at the middle-aged referee, waiting for the beginning of the competition.

Not to mention the ordinary audience around, even the middle-aged referee on was a little confused at the moment.

However, the referee was not an ordinary person. He said to everyone, "calm down, calm down!"

"Finn, Lee, do you want me to repeat the rules of the competition again?"

The referee looked at the two and asked.

"No. This is a life-and-death battle. It's impossible for him to step down the stage alive!" Lee sneered and said coldly.

Hearing this, the middle-aged referee frowned. He didn't know why Lee was so confident, but the referee didn't say anything. Instead, he looked at Finn, waiting for his answer.

Finn didn't answer but shook his head.

"Okay, the competition begins!!!"

"Monkey from Country C, go to hell!"

Lee shouted with a murderous expression. But before he could finish his words, Finn had already rushed over.

Finn didn't want to talk nonsense with him. He used a killing move as soon as he appeared Lee. Finn's physical strength and internal power had reached its peak.

At this moment, the ordinary audience couldn't see his figure at all. Even the ordinary Martial Artists could only see a shadow at this moment.

"Dragon Stab"! It was one of Finn's trump cards. At this moment, Finn was furious. Killing Chai Lee could also frighten some trashes.

Because Finn was determined to kill Lee, this punch, combined with his physical strength, the mysterious breathing method, and internal power, must kill Lee.

At this moment, this punch, with a whistling sound, rushed to the head of Lee in an instant.

"Damn it!"

As his fist rushed over, Lee trembled, and a strong sense of crisis rose. He didn't take Finn seriously, but now he really felt the danger of this punch.

Facing this punch, with the sense of crisis in his heart, he was flustered and subconsciously spread out his hands to defend it.

"Bang!"

When his palms collided with Finn's fist, Chai Lee's palms shattered at a visible speed, revealing a serious look of fear.

"Ah!"

Lee screamed and retreated quickly, but Finn would not give him a chance. Since his killing intent, the other party would not be able to live.

The next moment, Finn jumped up and kicked on the head of Lee!

Lee's eyes were wide open, but the next second, his head was instantly smashed!

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 719

Terrified

Just a punch broke Chai Lee's head and sent him to hell.

The crowd instantly quieted down, and everyone was shocked by this scene. Lee, after all, represented Country K to participate in the competition, so he was very strong.

Even so, he was still dead. Without his head, Lee lost all his strength, and the corpse fell straight down.

"Crazy!"

"Finn! Awesome!"

The audiences shouted out the name of Finn, and the atmosphere reached its peak. The scene that Finn killed Lee shocked them, no less than that of Williams.

Moreover, Finn's performance today was completely different from yesterday. Yesterday, he didn't fight with others but made his opponent retreat. Although this method won some people's praise, more people sneered at it.

Today, Finn killed Lee, who had provoked him many times, completely shocking all the people.

"This is Finn, and this is Finn's strength!"

"Chai Lee is courting death. How dare he provokes Finn!"

In the audience, many people were talking about it. Moreover, they were shocked by the power of Finn.

Now they understood why Finn was ranked fourth in the championship list. Now it seemed that he was no worse than the other three masters.

Furthermore, Finn was decisive. Compared with Williams' simple killing, Finn was more terrible.

"That's impossible!"

Country K's leader and Rowen didn't react until now. It's so fast that when Finn left, they murmured those incredible words.

In the setting sun, Finn's body seemed to be dyed red, but his expression did not change, as if what had just happened was a piece of cake for him.

Even the cameramen around nervously took pictures of every step, and the calm expression of Finn was preserved.

In just one day, Finn's performance was totally different. Yesterday he was like a sheep, and today he was like a tiger. The difference was too big and too fast.

As a result, all the audience were so excited, and Finn's fans were shouting his name; They were happy for him.

"I don't understand. Country K, Lee, what a stupid guy! Making trouble with Finn, is he courting death? "

Three Abstentions was confused.

"You should know that Country K people are arrogant as if there is no one else in the world except them! "

Emily explained as he saw the puzzled look on Three Abstentions' face.

Listening to the words of Emily and Three Abstentions, Eagle didn't say anything. Instead, he looked at the back of Finn with passionate eyes.

When the competition ended, maybe all the young warriors in Country C will take Finn as an example.

The competition was over. In the setting sun, the cold corpse of Lee was still lying on the stage. The staff of the competition committee and the team leader of Country K went up and carried the corpse of Lee down. In addition, someone else had made a simple cleaning of the site.

Looking at the figure of Finn, Country K's leader was full of hatred, but under this hatred, there was a trace of fear.

Lee's family had an authoritative position globally, but now the carefully cultivated successor had died, which was not good for him, the leader.

With the shouts of the audience, Finn returned to the competitor's room expressionlessly. He couldn't take anything during the competition, so he put his belongings in the lounge and wanted to take them away at the moment.

"Mr. Chen, you are so powerful!"

In the lounge, when Darren, who was about to go up the stage, saw Finn coming over, he quickly stood up and greeted him respectfully.

Finn replied with a smile. The next moment, he seemed to remember something and reminded Darren, "it's just a game. It's not a shame if you give up!"

The reason why Finn said so was that he had a good impression of Darren. Moreover, he didn't know about Rowen, so he was afraid that he would kill Darren.

"I see. Thank you, Mr. Chen!"

Hearing Finn's instructions, Darren showed a grateful expression. On the one hand, he thanked Finn for mercy yesterday, and on the other hand, Finn was kindly reminding him now.

"Welcome!"

Finn walked to his cabinet, opened it, and took out his belongings. Then he greeted Darren, turned around, and left the lounge.

At the same time, in another lounge, Rowen was about to go on stage. At this moment, he was no longer arrogant as before.

Now, he was sitting in a chair with a gloomy face. He didn't expect that Lee was killed in an instant by Finn without even a round.

Rowen often competed with Lee on martial arts. Therefore, he knew well about Lee's strength. Moreover, Lee had been injected with genetic medicine, so his fighting power had been improved. It was impossible for him to be so miserable.

Rowen thought that even with Lee couldn't kill Finn, but he could still make Finn injured. In this case, in the next round, the injured Finn would definitely die.

However, all this was just a fantasy. Lee was killed by one move, and he didn't even have a chance to fight back.

At this moment, he was a little terrified. He recalled the previous battle scene in his mind and analyzed the strength of Finn.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 720

Darren's Death, Another Life-And-Death Battle

"Rowen!"

Just as he was thinking, a voice came from the door.

Rowen looked up subconsciously and saw Soroka standing at the door.

"Master!"

Rowen stood up and walked towards the door.

Soroka glanced at Rowen and asked, "what's wrong? Are you affected by the battle just now? "

"Yes. Finn Chen can kill Lee in a second, and Lee has no power to fight back at all. It's hard to believe it!"

Although Rowen didn't want to admit it, he told the truth.

"But I expected it!" Soroka didn't show any surprise, as if everything was in his expectation.

"What?" Rowen was stunned.

Soroka explained, "first, there is a certain gap between the strength of Chai Lee and Finn Chen. Moreover, Chai Lee underestimated Finn Chen

and wasn't ready to fight. Second, the speed of Finn is too fast. In this case, he can easily kill Lee!"

Rowen nodded in secret, thinking about what his master said.

"If Lee had been prepared and had activated his internal power, Finn would not kill him so easily!"

Soroka observed Rowen's expression all the time. At this moment, he continued, "if you improve your internal power and adjust your fighting state from the beginning, you can defeat Finn!"

"I see!"

Rowen felt relaxed by Soroka's words.

Then Rowen left, ready to take part in the competition, while Darren was already waiting.

At this moment, Rowen looked at his opponent. Yesterday, Rowen saw that Darren and Finn had a good time talking, and Finn allowed the other party to attack him on the battle ring. Presumably, they had a good relationship.

Thinking of this, Rowen felt unhappy, especially when he saw the blood on the stage, which made him more dissatisfied with Darren.

"I'm Darren. Nice to meet you!"

Darren cupped his hands, which showed his respect for Rowen.

"Huh, nice to meet you? I don't want to meet a trash!"

However, Rowen didn't appreciate it. Instead, he sneered at Darren.

"..."

Being scolded by Rowen, Darren didn't know what to say for a moment. He also saw the hostility in Rowen's eyes. Recalling what Finn said, he hesitated whether to admit defeat and surrender.

"The competition begins!"

The referee waved his hand and announced the beginning of the competition. Perhaps he was a little impatient, so he didn't ask for the two people's opinions and directly announced the competition's beginning.

"I..."

Darren thought of what Finn had said, and he was ready to admit defeat.

But Rowen wouldn't give him the chance to admit defeat.

"Go to hell!"

Rowen roared, clenched his fist with one hand, and rushed to Darren.

In an instant, his figure came in front of Darren.

Darren stopped talking and hurried to deal with it.

"Bang!"

Suddenly, Rowen's fist punched on Darren's chest. Darren wanted to stretch out his hand to resist the attack, but he was much weaker than

Rowen. Therefore, Rowen's fist instantly hit Darren's chest, and his heart broke.

"Wow..."

The competition was over, and everyone was quiet. They didn't expect that the match would end in one move, just like the previous one.

"Why you don't even give me a chance to admit defeat? Why!?"

Barren's heart was broken, and blood flowed out of his mouth. He asked the question when he was dying.

"Humph, don't blame me. It's all your fault. You are too close to Finn. He killed my friend Lee!"

With a bloodthirsty smile on his face, Rowen took a step back.

Darren spat out a mouthful of blood. Without heart's support, he fell to the ground.

"Rowen, you're courting death!"

Before the audience could react, a roar rang out.

In the watching area, Finn stood up and shouted with a gloomy face.

Darren died. He even had no chance to admit defeat.

All of this was just because Darren and Finn had several conversations, which caused Rowen to be unhappy.

Rowen's arrogance made Finn want to kill him.

If it weren't for this competition, Finn would rush up and kill Rowen immediately.

When Finn's words came out, all the audience immediately looked at Finn. They felt the overwhelming killing intent from Finn.

"What? Hahaha! Interesting! "

Hearing what Finn said, Rowen laughed, "humph, just a monkey from Country C, come on; I'll wait for you. I won't let you die quickly. I'll torture you and make your life worse than death!" While speaking, Rowen waved his hand and shook off the blood on his sleeve, ignoring Finn.

"Really?"

Looking at Rowen's arrogant face, Finn was so angry that he wanted to break the bones of Rowen. Therefore, Finn directly left the watching area and directly jumped up to the battle ring.

"What happened? What is he going to do? "

Everyone was stunned and didn't know what Finn meant.

Rowen was stunned and laughed, "Monkey, what's wrong? Why are you so eager to die? Okay, I will fulfill your wish! "

Finn ignored him but rushed to Rowen at a fast speed.

"Finn Chen, stop!"

When the middle-aged referee saw this, he frowned and shouted.

"I'm sorry, sir. I was too reckless, just now!"

Finn suddenly stopped. Without waiting for the referee's response, he directly said to Rowen. "Trash, do you only dare to bully a Martial Artist whose level is lower than yours? Do you dare to compete with me in the life-and-death battle?"

"What?"

Finn's voice echoed in the air, and everyone heard it. They all felt upset about Finn's behavior.

Finn directly announced a life-and-death battle with Rowen, which shocked many people.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 721 Finn VS Rowen

At this time, the middle-aged man who had participated in countless competitions was a little confused. He didn't know if he should stop them now.

"Humph, just a monkey. Remember, today is your last day in your life!"

From Rowen's words, he had accepted the challenge.

"Sir, please witness to the life-and-death battle between Rowen and me today!"

Finn Chen ignored Rowen, but said to the referee.

Finn didn't want to break the world martial arts competition rules, but Rowen's reckless behavior really irritated him.

Finn knew that a simple competition could not kill the opponent because if Rowen chose to surrender, Finn couldn't attack again. Only in this way could make Rowen have no way to retreat.

In this way, even though he killed Rowen, the world martial arts organization would not punish Finn.

"Humph! You're risking your life!"

Before the referee could say anything, Rowen rushed over with a roar. He adjusted his internal power to the best state. At this moment, he was like a fierce tiger, as if he was going to eat Finn.

"I will testify for you this time!"

The middle-aged referee hesitated for a moment but did not stop their life-and-death battle. Instead, he directly said to witness the two people.

Originally, the competition between Rowen and Finn would be held tomorrow, but at this moment, the sudden life-and-death battle had completely disrupted their original arrangement.

However, the two of them determined to fight now, so the referee could not interfere too much.

Although the sudden competition would affect the later arrangement, it was acceptable.

"Wow!"

"I thought we could only see the battle between the two tomorrow, but I didn't expect it begins now!"

"Yes, and it's a life-and-death battle. I'm looking forward to it!"

When the middle-aged referee announced the life-and-death battle, the audience was excited. They were the happiest ones.

The audience just wanted to see an exciting competition, and at this moment, there was nothing more eye-catching than this life-and-death battle. No ticket was in vain. This was everyone's idea.

Even the warriors around, some were watching the competition, and some of them were participating. No matter who they were, they were all attracted by the life-and-death battle between Finn and Rowen.

Jules Wu, who was sitting on the VIP seat, was expressionless at the moment. He was not surprised by the life-and-death battle between.

However, not far away, Soroka. At this moment, with a sneer on his face, he looked at Finn as if he had seen Finn's tragic death.

"The two of them are both masters. I wonder who will win?"

As soon as this question was raised, everyone began to discuss it.

"In my opinion, the winner must be Finn!"

"That's right. I also think so. Whether it's in the past or the recent competitions, Finn is so powerful!"

"No. I thought it was the opposite. We all know the deeds or strength of Finn, let alone Rowen. In this case, Rowen still dares to accept the challenge, which means that he is very confident!"

"Yes, it seems that Rowen is also powerful."

For this competition, everyone held a fierce discussion. On the one hand, someone believed Finn would win, and on the other hand, the others believed that Rowen would win, which caused a huge quarrel.

And the Martial Artists were not idle at the moment; they made comments on the strength of the two people.

However, their opinions also diverged. Some supported Rowen, and some supported Finn.

Just as everyone was guessing for this life-and-death battle, Finn moved. He did not attack Rowen but came to the side of Darren.

At this moment, the referee had agreed to the competition between them. Finn was not in a hurry. He didn't want Darren to lie here.

"I'm sorry. It's all my fault!"

Finn slowly squatted down, and his words were full of self-blame. Darren's eyes still opened. Finn raised his hand to close his eyes and then said, "don't worry, Darren. I'll avenge you!"

Finn picked up the corpse of Darren and walked to the edge of the battle ring.

On the edge of the battle ring, the leader of Country BZ stepped forward quickly.

"What's wrong? Are you afraid of death and want to escape?" Rowen had a mocking look on his face. He had adjusted his internal power to the best state and could fight at any time.

Finn did not respond. Instead, he held Darren's corpse and was ready to hand it to the leader of Country BZ.

"Humph, you're so childish. Why you collect a corpse for trash? I wonder who will collect your corpse later!"

Before he finished speaking, Rowen suddenly rushed to Finn. Apparently, he wanted to kill Finn by surprise at this time.

Finn didn't expect Rowen to be so inhumane that he didn't even give Finn a chance to take Rowen's body away.

As for Darren, Finn felt guilty. If it weren't for himself, Darren wouldn't have died.

In this case, Finn's anger had reached a critical point. After putting down Darren, he suddenly turned around and roared, "you're courting death!"

Finn stepped on the ground, and the ground cracked. His speed reached its peak in an instant, and he rushed towards Rowen.

"Go to hell!"

Rowen snorted coldly, clenched his fist, and rushed to Finn.

Although it was a simple punch from Rowen, it had a strong background. It was the famous "Fighting God Fist" in the EU. It was created by a master in the last century, which accommodate the Hong's Sect in Country C and the Buddhist Sect in Country ID. Therefore, it was terrifying.

And the most damaging part of the Fighting God fist was the God Explosion.

Although the name was a little vulgar, the power of this move was not ordinary.

This move needed the warrior to infuse the internal force into his fist, then directly punched into the enemy's body, and then destroyed his/her body.

Rowen's first move was the most powerful one. It was all because of the death of Chai Lee.

Although he ignored Finn's words, when they really fought, he was in high spirits.

Chai Lee died because he was too arrogant. He ignored Finn and didn't adjust his body well. Therefore, as soon as Rowen came onto the stage, he adjusted his state. At this moment, his move was his most powerful one.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 722 Finn VS Rowen (2)

"Bang! Bang! Bang! "

Rowen's punch was so powerful that the air exploded.

Facing the strongest killing move of Rowen, Finn Chen did not dodge. Instead, he secretly mobilized his breath, adjusted his body, and then punched out.

In the setting sun, Finn clenched his fist, and his big arm was like a long spear waiting to fight.

It was DSH Skill!

It seemed that many provocations from Rowen had completely infuriated Finn. At this moment, Finn also used his most powerful killing move.

Both of the two used their strongest moves, which could be said to be a tit-for-tat.

"Boom!"

In an instant, the two men's fists collided, and the internal power was scattered, forming a storm.

At this time, Rowen's arm was stiff, and his wrist was bleeding, and then his arm dropped unnaturally.

Obviously, under Finn's DSH Skill, Rowen failed to defend. He lost his balance and involuntarily retreated.

"Thump!"

"Thump!"

"Thump!"

Rowen couldn't control his body. He took three steps back in a row and then stopped.

As for Finn, he stood still, showing his strength.

"Rowen is not as powerful as Finn!"

This was what everyone was thinking.

"What? It's impossible! "

At this moment, Rowen was no longer arrogant but was shocked.

He had been practicing martial arts since he was a child, and he had been injected with genetic medicine, which made him reach the middle stage of the Transformed Period in a short time. His combat skill had been promoted unprecedentedly.

All of these were his trump cards and also the reason why he dared to challenge Finn. However, he didn't expect that his most powerful killing move was useless to Finn!

Although his injury was not too serious, he was shocked and terrified by Finn's strength.

At that time, Finn launched another attack.

Finn's killing move just now had already intimidated Rowen. At this time, Finn wanted to kill him. Finn would never show mercy to his enemy.

At this moment, Finn was ready to kill Rowen.

Seeing that Finn rushed to him again, Rowen panicked.

Just now, Rowen was shocked by Finn's strength, and now seeing that Finn attacked him again, he subconsciously dodged, but Finn directly suppressed his aura.

On the contrary, Finn's aura had risen to a peak at the moment. When he missed his attack, he changed his fist as a claw and locked the throat of Rowen.

The claw seemed casual, but in fact, it was the Dragon Claw Skill. Each of the fingers contained the internal power, and the nails were extremely sharp in this move. This claw could even shatter the stone and iron.

In the face of the attack from Finn, Rowen did not dodge. Instead, he attacked Finn.

Finn suddenly changed his move again. He spread out his palm and tried to block Rowen's move.

"Bang!"

Rowen's fist instantly hit the palm of Finn, but Finn still didn't move. On the contrary, Rowen was forced to retreat by the impact.

Then, Finn moved! He used the Dragon Claw Skill again and directly grabbed Rowen's fist.

Rowen quickly retreated, and his internal power injected into his fist. With a shake, he shook off Finn's dragon claw but left five blood marks on the back of his hand.

Before Rowen could react, Finn pulled back his palm and kicked the waist of Rowen.

This was a famous move called Tan's Leg. It was so sudden that Rowen couldn't react at all.

The side of the waist was the kidney. If this part was hit, he would be paralyzed, or worse, he would die.

Finn didn't stop and continued to kick.

"Bastard!"

Rowen cursed in his heart and stretched out his arm to resist the kick from Finn.

Finn kicked Rowen's arm.

Rowen took the opportunity to retreat. Rowen used internal power to protect his arm just now; fortunately, it did not cause serious injuries.

Rowen wanted to slow down and found a chance to reverse the situation.

But Finn was clear about his thought.

"You can't retreat anymore!"

Finn shouted angrily and launched a storm-like continuous attack.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! "

The sound of fighting continued.

At this moment, Finn pressed Rowen on the battle ring and took a crazy attack. As for Rowen, he could only keep defending.

The two of them moved so fast that the ordinary audience couldn't see their movements.

"Finn is very powerful. He almost defeated Rowen!"

At this moment, all the strong Martial Artists, or the competitors, looked at the two people in the field and concluded.

Rowen was no match for Finn at all.

"It seems that my bro is really angry. He has already shown his real strength!"

Three Abstentions stared at the battle ring and sighed.

"That's right. He just treats Rowen as a sandbag!"

"If Finn wants to kill him, then Rowen can't resist it at all!"

Eagle said. On the battle ring, Rowen was trying to hold on. It was still because Finn didn't use his trump card, or Rowen couldn't hold on at all.

"Bang!"

With a muffled sound, Finn hit Rowen's palm. With a scream, Rowen retreated. The move that Finn used just now was the Dragon Stab in the DSH Skill.

"Ah!"

Rowen's palm was broken into pieces, and his flesh and blood flew in all directions.

However, Finn didn't let go of Rowen, and he chased after Rowen again.

Rowen felt a sense of crisis. At this critical moment, he dodged Finn's fatal attack by instinct, trying to distance himself from Finn.

From the beginning, when the two of them used their strongest moves, Rowen was suppressed. In the face of Finn's attack, Rowen could only dodge. He had no time to use his full strength!

More importantly, his arm had been broken by Finn, and his fighting capacity had greatly been reduced. If he didn't keep a distance from Finn at this moment, he would be killed immediately.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 723

Shocked Everyone

Rowen retreated, trying to buy some time to recover. As long as his body recovered, he would fight back.

But how could Finn Chen let him get what he wanted?

"Do you want to escape?"

Seeing that Rowen stepped back, Finn shouted, approached quickly to the heart of Rowen.

Finn swore to kill this arrogant bastard.

"Ouch!"

Rowen sensed the Finn and also felt Finn's killing intent. At this moment, he had a stronger sense of crisis. Seeing Finn's dragon claw, he didn't dare to let Finn catch him again.

But Rowen was not an ordinary person. At this critical moment, although he was a little scared, he did not show any panic.

With one foot on the ground, he spun like a spinning top. At the moment Finn came, he kicked Finn.

At this moment, Rowen had no choice but to fight back. Although his internal power was unstable, this move was too sudden. Therefore, he might get something different.

However, this move might be useful to others. In terms of leg, there was the Whip Leg in the DSH Skill created by Finn. Finn had already practiced the Whip Leg to the point of perfection, so Finn could easily solve Rowen's attack.

Seeing that Rowen kicked him, Finn dodged the attack unhurriedly, and then he turned his palm into a knife and cut the joint of Rowen's thigh.

This strike contained Finn's internal power, which was extremely powerful. Not to mention a thigh, even a slate could be split.

A hand knife directly chopped on Rowen's thigh. The internal power broke through Rowen's defense and broke his thigh with a crack.

"Ah!"

Rowen couldn't help but scream. At this moment, he couldn't hide his fear.

Finn cut off Rowen's thigh.

Rowen knew what it meant to lose his thigh.

Without his thigh, he was unable to move. Moreover, he couldn't even dodge. The only thing waiting for him was death.

At this moment, how could Finn let him go? When Rowen was surrounded by pain because of his broken knees, Finn took a step

forward, clenched his fist, and punched out, heading straight for the belly of Rowen.

"Puff..."

Rowen spat out a mouthful of blood, and his organs had been smashed into pieces by Finn's punch. Due to inertia, Rowen's body involuntarily flew away and was surrounded by blood mist.

"Rowen is doomed!"

At this moment, such an idea appeared in everyone's mind.

"Is it over?"

Rowen flew up because of inertia. A few seconds later, he seemed to lose his strength and fell from the air involuntarily. Although he felt a sense of crisis, Rowen could not react.

"Bang!"

When Rowen's body was about to touch the ground, Finn moved. He suddenly raised his left foot and kicked out, which hit Rowen's body. This attack contained the internal power, and the internal power rushed into Rowen's body, destroying his body tissues.

Rowen spat out blood again, and his life was completely over. He fell with a bang, with a miserable expression.

The competition was over. Rowen died miserably.

The competition was over, but no one expected that it would end in this way, and Rowen's was dead. He did not expect that his life would end here, and his previous declaration had become a joke.

"Wow!"

At this moment, the whole audience was boiling, and the audience's screams could be heard continuously. This competition was the most wonderful one.

This was a life-and-death battle, and Finn had defeated his opponent with an overwhelming advantage. This visual impact caused everyone to shout crazily as if their blood was boiling.

Finn showed his real strength. Although he had been modest in the previous battles, it didn't mean that he was weak.

"I thought the strength of the two people was almost the same, but I didn't expect it to be a one-side game!"

"Rowen had no chance to fight back at all. He was just beaten by Finn!"

"It seems that this is the real strength of Finn!"

The audience couldn't help but whisper.

Today, there were two matches of Finn. The first one was against Chai Lee, and then he killed Rowen. This proud performance shocked everyone.

"It seems that Finn is not only powerful but also has rich combat experience!"

"Yeah. If Lee was careless in the last match, then this game showed Finn's real strength. Finn can't be underestimated!"

The powerful martial artists had a thorough view of the battle between Finn and Rowen, and they couldn't help but analyze Finn's strength at this time.

"Finn is really frightening when he gets angry!"

Looking at Finn, Three Abstentions in the watching area couldn't help but sigh.

"It's all Rowen's fault. He irritated Finn. Otherwise, he wouldn't die like this!"

Emily Ji added. He had some misunderstandings with Finn before, which made him feel a little unpleasant to Finn. But since he saw that Finn showed his powerful strength, he decided to be friends with Finn.

At this moment, only Eagle didn't say anything. His eyes flashed. His strength was a little stronger than Three Abstentions and Emily. When he saw was Finn's momentum and the strong fighting spirit.

It could be said that he also had the fighting spirit, but compared with Finn, his spirit was much weaker.

"Finn is so powerful. Rowen was in the middle stage of the Transformed Period!"

The other contestants also discussed it at the moment. They couldn't help but shock at the strength shown by Finn.

At this moment, everyone's attention was focused on Finn, and the noise was also discussing Finn's strength.

However, some people were happy while some were worried. At this moment, Sai, a martial artist from Country J, and the successor of Hong's Sect, Hoyle Hong, were in a bad mood.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 724 I Will Kill All Enemies!

The two of them frowned. It was evident that just now, Finn Chen killed Rowen, which also shocked them. It also proved that Finn's strength was far beyond their expectations.

Not to mention them, even the elders behind them, Philip Hong and Musashi Miyamoto, were also upset.

As for Soroka, the master of Rowen, he couldn't speak for a long time. He couldn't believe it until now.

Rowen was not weak. Besides, the injection of genetic medicine could make him more powerful. Therefore, as long as Rowen did not underestimate Finn, it should not be difficult for him to kill Finn, but he didn't accept that...

At the beginning of the competition, Finn took the initiative to press Rowen, and then Finn continuously attacked him, leaving him no chance to fight back. In the end, Rowen died miserably!

This result was beyond the expectations of Soroka. At this moment, looking at the corpse of Rowen, his killing intent was exposed.

He really wanted to kill Finn and even smash Finn's bone at present.

However, Soroka couldn't do it. If he attacked Finn, Jules Wu, the representative of Country C, would definitely fight with him. Furthermore, if he broke the competition rules, he would be punished by the world martial arts organization.

It was true. After Rowen died, Jules did not look at the situation on the stage but fixed his eyes on Soroka. Jules worried about that Soroka would attack Finn.

Not only Jules but also other strong warriors from the world martial arts organization glanced at Soroka.

Under this circumstance, Soroka didn't dare to attack. He suppressed his anger and loosened his tightly clenched hands.

On the battle ring, Rowen was still lying there.

Finn didn't look at him anymore. Instead, Finn turned around and walked towards Darren.

"Bro, I avenged you!"

Seeing that, Jules couldn't help but think of Nat's face. He knew Finn came here not for the champion, but for the revenge of Nat. Rowen's death was not the end; instead, it was the beginning of the road of revenge.

Looking at the corpse of Darren, Finn sighed secretly and said, "It's all my fault."

Then Finn picked up Darren's corpse and went outside.

Seeing this, the leader of the Country BZ rushed to Finn.

"I'm sorry."

Seeing the leader of the Country BZ, Finn was apologetic.

"Mr. Chen, it's not your fault. We appreciate that you can avenge Darren!"

The country BZ leader stepped forward, and then he took over the corpse of Darren from Finn.

Looking at Darren's face, the leader of the Country BZ was shocked and sad.

Darren was the military king of Country BZ, a brave general of the military. Although he was not very strong, he was also an important force in Country BZ. His death was the huge loss of Country BZ.

Finn wanted to say something, but at this time, he found Soroka left the auditorium.

Finn said to the leader, "please take Darren out of here first!"

Finn urged the leader of the Country BZ to leave here as soon as possible.

"Be careful!"

The leader of the Country BZ also saw Soroka. Knowing that it was not the right time to talk, he quickly left the competition area with Darren in his arms.

Finn nodded. Seeing Soroka walking towards him, he secretly adjusted his internal power.

Soroka walked towards Rowen's corpse, but he kept looking at Finn, with undisguised killing intent in his eyes.

"Soroka, what do you want to do? Don't forget the rules! "

Jules had already arrived in the competition area. When he saw Soroka leave the auditorium just now, he immediately came here to protect Finn.

"Who are you fucking saying? Bastard! "

Soroka was very angry because of Rowen's death, and he was unable to attack Finn, which made him very aggrieved. Now hearing the words of Jules, he could not help but curse.

Before Jules replied, Finn scolded, "What are you fucking saying? Son of bitch!"

"Bastard, do you dare to say it again?" Soroka's eyes were about to spit out flames so that he changed his previous plan. He looked at Finn as if he was going to attack.

"This is the world martial arts competition. I represent Country C, and I'm also one of the world martial arts organization members. I do not allow you to attack Finn!"

As Jules spoke, he came to Finn and looked into Soroka's eyes. The internal power in his body rose slowly. It seemed that as long as Soroka dared to attack, Jules would definitely fight.

"Humph! World martial arts organization?" Soroka sneered.

"Oh? Are you going to ruin this martial arts competition? And judging from your tone, you don't take the world martial arts organization seriously at all? "

As soon as Soroka finished his words, a master from the world martial arts organization came over from the VIP seat. He was dissatisfied with what Soroka had just said.

Seeing the man coming, Soroka was a little worried.

There were many powerful people in the world martial arts organization, so Soroka didn't dare to offend this organization.

"Bastard, I must kill you in the future!"

Soroka hesitated for a moment. He really didn't dare to attack Finn at present. Besides, he was not in a hurry to take revenge.

At this moment, Soroka was equivalent to giving an ultimatum to Finn in public. Even if today he couldn't attack Finn, Soroka would find a way to kill Finn after the competition.

Everyone was clear about Soroka's thought, and All the people looked at Finn and wondered what he would do.

"There are too many people who want to kill me, but they are all dead. Even if someone was not dead, it would be soon." Finn was not afraid of Soroka at all.

He continued, "I think you still remember how rampant your disciple Rowen was before he went on stage and how miserable he is now. Moreover, I come to the competition is for my bro, Nat. I will kill all his enemies!"

When Finn finished his words, all the people present were shocked. It was the first time that they knew the real purpose of Finn.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 725

Unavoidable Battle

Obviously, Finn Chen had no interest in the champion this time. His only purpose was to kill all the enemies who had besieged Nat Ye before.

The audience was shocked by Finn's purpose, and the surrounding martial artists were shocked that Finn would dare to go against Soroka.

Nat's enemies were all peerless masters. Even the warriors from the world martial arts organization didn't dare to attack them recklessly. If they were not careful, they would suffer heavy losses.

But now, Finn dared to say that he would kill masters like Aurelius and Soroka in public. What explosive news it was.

"What? Hahaha! "

Soroka was stunned for a moment and then burst into laughter. In his opinion, it was the funniest joke in the world.

Not only Soroka but also Musashi Miyamoto, as well as Philip Hong, couldn't help laughing out. In their opinions, what a reckless boy Finn was.

"Finn, I have to say, you are such a reckless person. You'd better pray to die in the competition, or you will be worse than death if you fall into my hands!"

Soroka didn't take Finn seriously at all. In his eyes, Finn was just a nothing.

What's more, the meaning of Soroka's words was that maybe Finn couldn't survive after the competition.

"Soroka, don't worry. My disciple is enough to kill him!"

Everyone was stunned and looked at the master of the voice. It was Philip from Hong's Sect.

"Sai, our genius in martial arts, is also willing to kill Finn. But it seems that your disciple will do it!"

When Philip finished his words, Musashi said. In his opinion, Finn must die. The difference was who will kill him.

"Great! I just hope that your disciples will not be as weak as Rowen!"

With their provocation, Finn undisguisedly contempt their successors.

Finn had made up his mind that he would definitely kill Hoyle and Sai, but he was afraid that the two of them would give up in advance. It would be best if they also made a life-and-death battle.

"Finn, I will kill you tomorrow!"

Holy's words were full of confidence. Although he was shocked by the scene that Finn killed Rowen, Philip said that he could kill Finn, so his master must think that he was more powerful than Finn. Thinking of this, Hoyle was excited.

"Humph! You are just a group of losers. Since you want to fight, let's fight now! Who wants first? "

Finn's voice exploded like thunder, followed by a strong killing spirit from his body, and his eyes seemed to be burning. Finn didn't want to wait until tomorrow, and he wanted to kill these reckless losers now!

The setting sun shone on Finn, adding a strange feeling to him.

At this moment, Finn's words became the only sound in the hall, drowning out everything. Everyone didn't know what to say for a moment.

"Wow!"

"Well done! Kill them!"

After a short silence, the deafening screams broke out again. The audience did not expect that today's competition could be so excited.

Just after the life-and-death battle with Rowen, Finn wanted to challenge Hoyle and Sai.

"Go to hell!"

Hoyle shouted and rushed onto the stage as if he couldn't wait to be well-known by killing Finn.

"Humph! Go to hell!"

Sai also moved at breakneck speed, fearing that Hoyle would seize this perfect moment to be famous.

"Calm down!"

That powerful warrior from the martial arts organization roared out.

Seeing that everyone was quiet, he continued, "everyone is not allowed to break the rules, and you are not allowed to challenge anyone without permission. Anyone who violates the rules will be punished!"

While he was speaking, he looked at a middle-aged referee. If the referee stopped the-life-and death battle between Finn and Rowen in time, the situation wouldn't be out of control.

The referee seemed to have noticed something, so he lowered his head, not daring to say anything. He was clear that he was wrong.

"Sai, stop!"

"Hoyle, come back!"

When the masters of the martial arts organization announced the rules, Philip and Musashi Miyamoto hurried to stop their disciples.

Hearing the elder's words, Sai and Hoyle stopped instantly.

At this moment, Finn was also calmed. He cupped his hands and bowed to the strong warrior of the martial arts organization. "I'm sorry, sir!"

"Be careful next time! "

Merk, the strong man, nodded and looked at Finn; he didn't pursue Finn's recklessness just now.

Finn nodded, turned around, and left.

Looking at Finn, Soroka was furious. He really wanted to kill him, but he couldn't. Before the world level martial arts competition ended, he couldn't attack Finn. Otherwise, he would be chased by the world martial arts organization.

When he thought that, Soroka gave up this idea. He turned around and walked towards Rowen.

"Alas, it's a pity that we can't watch the wonderful competition today!"

"Don't worry. We can still see such an exciting thing tomorrow!"

Just now, because of the words of the powerful man, Merk, no one had the chance to see the wonderful match today.

However, just as the audience said, they could see more exciting things in the future.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 726

Super-Normal Performance

"Three Abstentions, no one believes that you can defeat Hoyle!"

Hearing the discussions of the audience, Emily Ji couldn't help teasing Three Abstentions.

Hearing what Emily said, Three Abstentions stopped smiling and said seriously, "I wasn't interested in this competition at first, but Hoyle offended my bro and threatened to kill Finn. So, I have to teach him a lesson."

Eagle and Emily didn't expect that Three Abstentions would say that. They didn't expect him to be angry at this moment. As they spoke, they stood up and left the venue.

Today, Finn was in the limelight. First, he killed Chai Lee instantly and then won the life-and-death battle with Rowen, which fully proved his strength.

"Finn, Sai, and Holy, who will be the final winner?"

This piece of news was spread online. After a short time, all the warriors around the world knew this explosive news. At the same time, Finn attracted everyone's attention again.

Finn didn't care about what was happening outside. After he returned to the hotel and ate something, his phone rang. Finn picked it up and saw the video chat from Maura Xia.

Finn was stunned. He didn't expect that she would video chat with him at this time and then pressed the answer button.

In the video, Maura still wore a sunny smile. She was wearing a white shirt, and her black hair was naturally scattered. At this moment, walking on the campus, she was like a young student.

"Congratulations! You killed your enemies!"

Maura said with a smile.

"What? Who told you that? "Finn was confused.

"Haha, Jonny Huang!" Maura chuckled and continued, "you are now the focus of all the martial arts!"

Finn smiled, "you know. I don't care about this nominal fame!"

Maura stopped smiling and said seriously, "you should know that although you are now in the spotlight, you are extremely dangerous. Do you know how many people want to kill you so that they can be famous?"

"Haha, don't worry. I can solve it!"

Finn smiled and said in a relaxed tone. He was afraid that Maura would worry about him.

However, even though Finn said so, Maura was still very worried because all the rest were strong people.

Today, Finn killed Chai Lee, Rowen and then challenged the Sai and Hoyle, which made him be more popular than the top three -- Arthur, Williams, and Eve.

As a result, as soon as Finn arrived on the second day, he attracted everyone's attention.

Finn and Rowen's competition was over in advance, so he didn't need to compete today.

However, Finn didn't feel complacent about it.

Instead, he still came to watch the battle. First, he cheered for Eagle, Three Abstentions, and Emily. Second, he also wanted to see more martial arts skills to consolidate his DSH Skill.

Compared with yesterday's competition, today's competitions were a little boring, because all the opponents of Arthur, Williams, and Eve didn't fight but admitted defeat.

The competitors were not idiots. They knew none of the three of them was easy to deal with.

Perhaps it was because of Eve, Emily used all his power to beat his opponent, and his competition ended in a short time.

"What a bastard! He is another Eve!" The contestant who lost to Emily complained.

As soon as he finished his words, not only the audience but even Emily couldn't help laughing. Perhaps feeling a little embarrassed, Emily cupped his hands to the competitor.

"My competition is over. I don't have a chance to enter the next game. Good luck, my bro!"

Emily returned to the auditorium and said to Eagle and Three Abstentions. He looked a little depressed.

Emily felt that he was unlucky. If he didn't meet Eve, he might still have a chance to get out of the group.

"The only person that interested me is Hoyle. I must teach him a lesson!" Three Abstentions said.

However, Eagle didn't say anything. His opponent was the Supreme Baka, one of the sixteen powerful warriors.

Moreover, the battle between them was also the last battle of their group. The qualification of entering the elimination match depended on the result of their battle.

For the battle between the Baka and Eagle, most people thought that Baka would win. However, Finn didn't think so.

"Relax, you can win!"

Finn looked at Eagle and encouraged.

"Well, I will try my best!"

Eagle nodded in response to Finn. If he won this battle, the next round he would fight with. If he won again, they would be able to fight with Finn.

"By the way, if you fight against Sai, you must be careful. Three Abstentions, you too. Don't treat Hoyle lightly!"

Finn couldn't help but think of Darren. Darren had only talked with Finn for a few times, but he was involved. Therefore, Finn was worried about Three Abstentions.

"Okay!"

Eagle and Three Abstentions replied. They sensed the seriousness in Finn's words. It was rare for Finn to be like this.

Compared with the two exciting competitions held by Finn yesterday, today's competitions were boring. All the contestants who fought with Arthur, Williams, and Eve chose to admit defeat. In this case, it caused many complaints from the audience.

This situation lasted until the twelfth group competition.

This was a battle between Eagle and Baka. In the beginning, the audience found their strengths were somewhat similar.

Besides, Eagle seemed to have a super-normal performance, and his last move -- Sky Decapitate, which was extremely exquisite.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 727 Three Abstentions VS Hoyle

Eagle was a swordsman. Although he didn't have a sword, he used his arm to replace it. With his last move, he successfully won the competition and entered the top sixteen.

Eagle was injured. When he back to the watching area, Three Abstentions hurried to support him.

"Eagle, Congratulations!"

Three Abstentions praised him, Eagle's last move, Sky Decapitate, was so unrestrained.

"Bro, congratulations! "

As Emily Ji spoke, he stepped forward and helped Eagle sit down.

"Do you want to heal yourself?"

Finn looked at the injuries of Eagle and asked worriedly.

"It doesn't matter."

Eagle shook his head to show that he was fine. He was not seriously injured, but he had consumed too much energy in the competition, which made him exhausted.

He won this round so that he would fight against Sai next time.

Hearing the words of Eagle, Finn didn't say anything more.

On the other side, Philip exhorted Hoyle, "be careful! You have to defeat that monk and kill Finn in the next game."

"Don't worry, master!"

With a murderous look in his eyes, Hoyle said slowly, "I will fiercely beat that monk from Country C!"

Before the battle began, Hoyle's internal power had risen to a terrifying level.

When Three Abstentions appeared, Hoyle immediately looked at him. The internal power invisibly locked Three Abstentions. At this moment, the only thought in Hoyle's mind was to defeat him or kill him.

"Are you the little monk Three Abstentions from Country C? The competition has not begun yet. If you kneel down and beg me, maybe I will soft-hearted and spare your life! "

Hoyle's words were even more arrogant than his aura. He was extremely arrogant at the moment.

"I'm not interested in this competition, but if you want me to be the shame of Country C, you're wrong. And you're the enemy of Finn so that I will teach you a lesson!"

At this moment, looking at Hoyle's expression, Three Abstentions was very angry. He would take the competition seriously.

"You stupid thing, you can die now!"

Three Abstentions didn't reply but showed a horrific expression.

"Start! "

The referee was speechless when he saw that the two of them want to argue with each other. Therefore, he directly announced the beginning of the competition.

"Go to hell!"

Hoyle shouted. His speed reached the extreme in an instant, leaving a shadow behind.

He decided to kill Three Abstentions as soon as possible to intimidate everyone.

However, Three Abstentions was not weak.

At this moment, his aura was not inferior to Hoyle's. The two of them instantly fought, and the two of them each showed their unique skills. At this moment, they were neck and neck.

However, this scene did not last long. Hoyle had already made great martial arts efforts, and Three Abstentions was a little unbearable about his attacks.

After dozens of moves, Hoyle punched Three Abstentions. Three Abstentions failed to defend the attack, so he retreated at top speed.

Finn, Eagle, Emily, and even Jules, sitting on the VIP table, was upset.

Hoyle knew the rules of the competition, so he didn't go forward to kill Three Abstentions.

At this moment, the referee came to the stage and wanted to check Three Abstentions' injury. Unexpectedly, Three Abstentions stood up breezily.

The blood flowed out of his mouth. Although he had resisted most of the power of Hoyle's punch, a wisp of it still rushed into his body, causing colossal damage.

"Bro, that all! Admit defeat!"

In the watching area, Finn couldn't help reminding him. He didn't want Three Abstentions to die.

From the short battle between the two people just now, Finn found that Three Abstentions was not a match for Hoyle. At this moment, he was injured, and his internal power was unstable. If he continued to fight, there would be inevitably accidents.

"Bro, don't worry. Although I'm not as good as you, I won't surrender without fighting!"

Three Abstentions smiled.

As soon as he finished his words, Three Abstentions took the initiative to attack Hoyle.

However, Three Abstentions was already injured, so he was no match for Hoyle. Hoyle hit him again; several ribs in his chest were broken, and he spat out blood.

"Three Abstentions!"

Finn shouted. Emily, Eagle, and even Jules stood up. Looking at Three Abstentions, all of them were nervous.

Three Abstentions' mouth was bleeding. At this moment, he no longer had the ability to fight, and he couldn't even stand up.

"Do you want to give up?"

The referee said to Three Abstentions, and then announced the result of the competition directly without waiting for the Three Abstentions' answer.

"Hoyle wins!"

Hearing the referee's word, Three Abstentions was unreconciled, unwilling to lose to Hoyle.

However, the competition was over. Even if he was unwilling, he could not continue to fight.

"Humph, I didn't expect this trash is tough. Thank me for not using my full strength!"

Hoyle felt a little regretful. He had thought that his attack could kill Three Abstentions, but he underestimated Three Abstentions' strength.

"You..."

Perhaps it was because of the injury or the words of Hoyle; Three Abstentions passed out directly.

Seeing that Three Abstentions passed out, Finn was furious.

"Finn, don't worry. This trash is still alive. I didn't use my real strength to deal with trash!"

Then, Hoyle shouted at Finn, "enjoy your short life. Next game, I will make you more miserable than him. I will prove that the younger generation of Country C is a group of useless people!"

"Really? I can tell you that you have crossed my bottom line. I won't let you die so easily. I will make your life worse than death. I will make you pay for the pain of Three Abstentions ten times! "

It was rare for Finn to say so much. Hoyle had utterly infuriated him. Looking at Three Abstentions, Finn was filled with the killing will.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 728 Goal

"It seems that only one person between Hoyle and Finn can step down the stage alive!"

Hearing what Hoyle said on the stage, the audience and the Martial Artists all had such an idea.

At this moment, Hoyle Hong was enjoying the joy of victory. Looking at Finn Chen, he wanted to make fun of him, but he didn't dare say anything because he saw Jules Wu and Master Zoe leaving the VIP room.

Hoyle took a step back subconsciously, fearing that the two of them would attack him. With their strength, they could kill Hoyle instantly.

At this moment, Philip Hong, Hoyle's master, also saw this scene. He jumped to the venue and shouted, "Zoe, Jules, do you want to break the rule?"

Hoyle felt relieved when he saw his master. He immediately became proud again, with an arrogant smile on his face, enjoying everyone's attention.

When Philip shouted, Jules and Zoe ignored him and went straight to injured Three Abstentions.

Philip felt relieved too. He was also frightened just now.

"Good job!" Looking at his disciple, Philip was overjoyed.

"It's not a big deal. Next game, I will kill Finn!" Hoyle's words were full of confidence, but his confidence was foolish.

After the competition, the contestants need to rest for a day according to the rules.

Finn, Emily Ji, and Eagle came to the competition field in a hurry.

At this moment, Three Abstentions was still lying on the ground, while Master Zoe and Finn didn't raise him up. Seeing this, Finn felt nervous.

"How about Three Abstentions?" Finn couldn't help but ask.

Both Jules and Master Zoe looked sullen. Judging from their expressions, Finn knew Three Abstentions was seriously injured.

"He is internal injuries. We can't touch him now. We need to wait for a professional doctor to deal with it!" Jules said slowly.

"Right."

Master Zoe nodded.

Besides, the world martial arts organization was well prepared for this. Three minutes later, a medical car came. The medical staff carefully lifted Three Abstentions onto the medical car and left the venue.

Master Zoe, Finn, and others also followed the medical car to the city's best hospital.

As soon as they arrived at the hospital, Three Abstentions was sent to the emergency room for rescue. As time passed, Finn, Jules, and others were waiting in the corridor.

...

The light on the emergency room went out at half-past eight, and the door of the emergency room opened.

"We have checked the injuries of him. Most injuries are skin trauma, but his internal organs are damaged, so he is still in danger. As for the follow-up situation, we still need to check!"

The doctor explained the condition of Three Abstentions in detail.

At this time, the Martial Artists of the Country C in the hospital included Webster, Bruce, Master Zoe, Jules, and Finn, Eagle, as well as Emily.

Hearing the doctor's words, everyone was nervous. They didn't expect that Three Abstentions would be so severely injured.

There was only one way at the moment, which was to let the hospital treat first, and then they could cure the Three Abstentions' wounds through the ancient secret recipe.

"Thank you very much. Please try your best to save my friend. Thank you again!"

Finn expressed his thanks to the attending doctor.

"Welcome. It's our duty to save people, and your friend's physique is much stronger than ordinary people. With this physique, he may be able to survive with his own recovery ability!"

The attending doctor explained to Finn with a smile and then left with his assistant.

Everyone was relieved after hearing it.

"Hoyle, you bastard!"

Emily scolded angrily. Seeing that Three Abstentions was injured, he was furious.

Although Eagle didn't say anything, he clenched his fists and looked at Finn.

According to Finn's character, he would never sit by and do nothing. Besides, the reason why Three Abstentions was injured like this also had something to do with Finn.

"Muster Wu, Master Zoe, I will revenge For Three Abstentions when I fight with Hoyle!" Finn said in a deep voice.

The elders nodded, and then Jules said, "be careful when you fight with Hoyle. He has also been injected with genetic drugs, and his combat ability will increase to a terrifying level in a short time!"

Jules knew about Finn's strength, but the competition was changeable, and he couldn't be careless.

"I get it!"

At this time, Hoyle and his master, Philip, were all heading to the hotel. There was no competition tomorrow, and they had a rare free time.

After returning to the room, Hoyle couldn't wait to ask, "master, is the little monk dead?"

"I don't think so, but he might haven't passed the dangerous period yet!"

Philip continued, "today's battle is very good, but your goal is Finn!"

"Of course. But it would be great if the monk died!"

Hoyle replied and then added.

Three Abstentions was still alive, making Hoyle a little bit angry because he almost used all his strength in the battle.

However, he didn't use genetic medicine to improve his combat effectiveness yet.

He thought he was already very powerful, but he didn't expect that Three Abstentions would resist it.

Seeing what his disciple was thinking, Philip said slowly, "Hoyle, don't forget your goal. Others are unimportant!"

Hoyle didn't say anything. At this moment, he didn't seem to have enough confidence to fight with Finn.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 729 Upper Half

"Don't be influenced by others. Chai Lee and Rowen have been injected with the same genetic medicine as you, but they all died in the end. This matter has influenced your mentality!" Philip knew his disciple's thought.

"Yes. I was a little hesitant before, but what you said to me helped me regain my confidence!"

Hoyle Hong spoke out his thoughts in detail.

"There are two reasons for the death of Chai Lee and Rowen. One is that their combat experience is not as good as that of Finn Chen. The other is that they did not use genetic medicine to improve their combat effectiveness at all!"

Hoyle nodded.

"So don't make the same mistake. You should improve your combat effectiveness at the beginning of the competition. But when your combat effectiveness is completely improved, it also will be consumed quickly, so you have to kill him in the shortest time!"

Philip analyzed the previous battles in detail and then told Hoyle how to fight with Finn.

"Don't worry. In the next competition, I will kill this so-called Pride of Country C!"

Hoyle was so confident this time.

The group competition was over, and the next was the real strong warrior's game. The sixteen contestants were divided into the upper half and the lower half.

Finn, Muneer, Arthur, Sai, and others were assigned to the upper half. As for Williams, Lowski, Ruan from IND Tribe, and others were assigned to the lower half of the competition.

Besides, Eagle was also assigned to the upper half of the competition.

The sixteen contestants were divided into eight matches. The first match was a match between Finn and Hoyle.

In these competitions, the competition between Finn and Hoyle was the most attractive one.

Everyone knew that Finn had a grudge against Hoyle.

Moreover, in the last competition, Finn had said that the two of them would not stop until they died. Perhaps only one of them could step down the stage.

The competition began at around nine o'clock in the evening of the second day, but the venue was open to the audience at about six o'clock.

On this day, the audience was already full of people. Everyone attached great importance to this competition. This was the first game and also an

eye-catching one. After all, the life-and death-battle was bloody and exciting.

"Look, Williams!"

Someone shouted. Everyone looked at Williams, who was still wearing a ghost mask, very mysterious.

"Interesting. Although I don't know much about Williams, he didn't attend the previous competitions. What's going on today?"

"Let me tell you something interesting!" One of the audience coughed to draw everyone's attention and then said. "Back then, the bro of Finn, Nat Ye, was attacked by several powerful men like Aurelius, and Williams was the leader of the blood killing organization, he also involved in this matter. If Finn enters the next game, he will have a fight with Williams! "

"You are wrong!" A middle-aged man in the crowd stood up and said, "Even if he wins Hoyle, he still needs to fight with Sai. Even if he defeated all of them, don't forget that he still has to fight with Arthur!"

"Finn vs Arthur, I think the leader of the guard team, Arthur is better! "

Not long after Williams appeared, the crowd began to discuss. In the crowd's discussion, Arthur also appeared.

Today, Arthur did not wear armor but a long robe. He slowly walked to the venue.

"Interesting! Both Williams and Arthur are here!"

"It's obvious that the previous battles of Finn were too wonderful and powerful. These masters can't help coming here to know the strength of Finn!"

As time went by, at nearly nine o'clock, the Holy Virgin, Russell, the Holy King, Mars, Jules, and several other masters came to the venue.

As soon as they appeared, everyone was stunned.

"I didn't expect that the Holy King would come here. It means that he attached great importance to the competition!"

"It's the first battle of eight matches, so it's important!"

"Holy Virgin is so beautiful!"

At this moment, everyone was ready. But, the two main characters, Finn and Hoyle, hadn't shown up yet.

"They are coming!" Someone shouted.

Accompanied by Master Zoe, Finn, Emily Ji, and Eagle came here.

"Finn, it's all up to you. That bastard hurt Three Abstentions. Don't let him go!"

Emily said angrily. At this moment, he really wanted to fight with Hoyle this time. Although he might lose in the end, he was still full of fighting spirit. Unfortunately, he had lost in the group stage and had no chance to fight.

Before Emily finished speaking, Eagle, Master Zoe, and other people looked at Finn.

"Don't worry. I will kill that guy in this battle!" Finn's words were full of killing intent.

As for Master Zoe, he came here because he wanted to see what would happen to Hoyle, who had hurt his disciple.

Hearing what Finn said, Master Zoe nodded.

"Finn, this battle is not only to avenge the Three Abstentions but also to revive the reputation of the Country C martial world!"

Webster Ji said seriously. Then he left with Bruce and returned to their seats.

At the same time, Finn went to the competition room to wait. He first put his belongings in the cabinet, and there was a bottle of ginseng ointment in it. It was good medicine for treating, but Finn would not use it easily, or no one could let him use it at present.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 730 Finn VS Hoyle

The competition was about to begin. The host once again went onto the stage and announced the general process of the game. Then, he announced seriously, "next, let's warmly invite the two contestants, Country C, Finn Chen, and Country A, Hoyle Hong!"

"Wow!" After the host said, the audience applauded.

Hearing the host's words, Finn left the lounge and walked towards the competition field.

"Finn!"

"Finn must win!"

The audience's voice overshadowed all the other voices. Finn was the fourth among the top sixteen strong warriors. In the first two competitions, he killed Chai Lee and Rowen, which made everyone feel Finn's terrifying power.

After getting on the stage, Finn cupped his hands to the surrounding audience and went straight to the center of the venue.

Not long after Finn went on the stage, Hoyle also came out of the lounge.

"Hoyle!"

When Hoyle appeared, the audience still cheered, but the voice was far less loud than Finn's.

Hoyle didn't care about it at all. At this moment, he secretly adjusted his internal power. He had made up his mind that he would use his real strength at the beginning of the competition and try to kill Finn in a short time.

Hoyle walked slowly and steadily towards Finn, and his internal power also changed. When he was less than fifty meters away from Finn, his internal power instantly reached its peak.

But this was not over yet. At this moment, he secretly used genetic medicine in his body to increase his internal power again. This time, his whole body was a little different.

Standing there for a long distance, Finn could feel the majestic internal power emanating from Hoyle's body.

"What happened? Hoyle has changed so fast! "

"Wow, his internal power is really different from before!"

"That is real Hoyle. He didn't use his full strength in the previous competition!"

Due to Hoyle's change, the people present began to talk about it, including many warriors who participated in the competition.

Under the gaze of the crowd, Hoyle turned around and said to the referee. "I'm going to have a life-and-death battle with Finn. Please witness it!"

Hearing the life-and-death battle again, the referee looked at Finn, "Finn, do you agree?"

"I agree!" Finn replied.

When the referee heard that both sides had no objection, he waved his hand and said, "the competition begins!"

"Bastard, go to hell!"

When the referee finished his words, Hoyle roared, and his figure disappeared in an instant. His speed reached the extreme, heading straight for Finn.

Hoyle knew that using genetic medicine to stimulate the potential of the body was very exhausting. If he couldn't kill Finn when the effect of a genetic medicine disappeared, he would die.

Therefore, as soon as he attacked, he used his real strength. He wanted to kill Finn as soon as possible.

Gene medicine could change the user's gene quickly and stimulate the potential of his body at the same time.

At this moment, Hoyle rushed to Finn as fast as lightning, but at this moment, he suddenly stopped.

He held his left hand like a claw and clenched his right hand with five fingers. At first glance, it looked like the sharp mouth of some animals. Hoyle used the Tiger and Crane double Move.

Hoyle knew Finn was powerful. Although his master, Philip Hong, had analyzed his situation, he was not confident.

Therefore, he used the killing move as soon as he attacked. He wanted to kill Finn in the shortest time to dispel the fear in his heart. Furthermore, he also wanted to prove that the pride from Country C could not withstand a blow from him.

Of course, his other task was to suppress the Martial Artists of the Country C to fight for the honor of his master and thoroughly wipe off the humiliation of the past.

At this moment, Hoyle had used all his strength. The audience could feel the majestic internal power from Hoyle.

This scene shocked everyone. At this moment, Hoyle's power was far greater than that of Rowen.

In the face of Hoyle's attack, ordinary people would definitely avoid it, but Finn was not an ordinary person.

With Finn's character, he would never dodge. He also poured his internal power into his arms and threw a punch. He wanted to see how powerful Hoyle, who had been injected with genetic medicine, was.

Finn's punch was not simple. It was like a wild dragon, and his momentum was not weaker than Hoyle's move.

With a bang, the internal power exploded in an instant. A gust of wind spread out with them as the center. It could be seen how powerful the two men's attacks were.

Although the attack was strong, the two men's strength counteracted each other and forcefully resisted the anti-seismic force.

At this moment, Finn and Hoyle didn't move at all. The result of the first round was neck and neck.

Finn didn't show anything. From this blow, he could roughly tell how powerful Hoyle was.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 731

Hoyle's Trump Card

Compared with the calmness of Finn Chen, Hoyle was shocked. He didn't expect that Finn could be on par with him. Although this was not a unique skill, it was only second to the unique skill. He didn't expect that

Finn would take it head-on, and it didn't seem to take much effort. How could he not be calm?

Hoyle was the successor of the ancient martial arts. Compared with the current martial arts, the ancient martial arts were much more difficult to cultivate.

The modern artists were somewhat opportunistic. Many martial artists forced themselves to enter the next period before reaching the standard line because they wanted a nominal name.

Instead, ancient martial arts was not opportunistic. Every step of a realm was strict. Only after the first level was completely consolidated would one step into the next level.

Therefore, Chai Lee and Rowen were much weaker than Hoyle.

Hoyle was the successor of the ancient martial arts and had reached the middle stage of the Transformed Period. He had thought that he could kill Finn, but now it was a tie.

Before Hoyle reacted from the shock, he heard the sound of a burst.

When Hoyle was in a daze, Finn would not miss such a good opportunity. He directly kicked Hoyle.

For an enemy like Hoyle, Finn could do anything to kill him.

Hoyle quickly blocked the attack with his hands. After the two collided, Hoyle only felt a strong force, and his hands were numb because of the attack.

After Hoyle defended, he rushed to Finn again in an instant. He clenched his right hand into a claw, rushing to the heart of Finn.

However, Finn had profound combat experience, which was far from Hoyle's imagination. Finn casually patted on the hand of Hoyle. Then, Finn clenched his fist with one hand, heading straight for the vital part of Hoyle.

Hoyle suddenly felt a sense of crisis. He improved his speed, trying to avoid the vital parts.

Seeing Hoyle retreated, he went straight to the Hoyle. The two of them, one retreated, another advanced; one attacked, and another defended. Finn took the initiative and launched a storm-like attack on Hoyle.

Finn had a lot of moves, leaving no chance for the other party to counterattack. The ordinary moves were changeable in his hands, and for a moment, the audience was dazzled and couldn't see his moves clearly.

On the contrary, Hoyle tried his best to resist the attack. Although the attack from Finn did not cause serious damage to him, it was entangled with him. Therefore, He had no time to fight back.

As time went by, Hoyle became more and more restless. He had been injected with genetic medicine, and his internal power had reached its peak before the battle, but even so, he still couldn't kill Finn directly.

Hoyle was clear about the situation in front of him. If he couldn't get rid of Finn, he would be doomed to die. Thinking of this, Hoyle shouted and used his last killing move, Dragon Tiger Joint Attack.

This was Hoyle's trump card, which was extremely powerful.

The Dragon Tiger Joint Attack was a top martial art of Hong's sect. Back then, the creator was a master and also a genius in martial arts.

To let his disciple help him wash away the shame, Philip even taught him this unique skill. Ordinary disciples had no chance to study such a level of martial arts.

At this moment, Hoyle's hands were in claws. His two hands were slightly different; his body was half squatting like an arrow accumulating power.

At this moment, his internal power was restrained, not as imposing as before, but far more dangerous than before.

He had perfectly displayed the Dragon Tiger Joint Attack.

At this moment, the anger and humiliation in Hoyle's heart were immense. This was the strongest killing move, and he must kill Finn.

On the other hand, Finn didn't terrify at all. Instead, he was extremely calm. At this moment, he secretly adjusted his breath, and then the internal power surged into his arm, using one of the DSH Skill moves: Dragon Kill!

The two of them waved their arms and attacked each other as if they did initially, but at this moment, the two of them both used their strongest move.

The two of them instantly collided, and the storm once again formed. With the two of them as the center, it spread outwards, and even the ground under their feet cracked.

In the storm, Hoyle was the first to retreat. He felt a sharp pain in his palm as if his bones were broken.

Although he was not injured, he was shocked. He did not expect that he still couldn't kill Finn after he used his killing move.

Moreover, Finn perfectly withstood his strongest killing move!

Hoyle couldn't believe what he had experienced. Not only him, but also his master Philip in the audience was shocked.

As the Housemaster of Hong's Sect, Philip was clear about the Dragon Tiger Joint Attack's power. Even the warrior of the middle stage of the Transformed Period couldn't defend it. However, Finn was only at the early stage of the Transformed Period, but he solved it.

Hoyle was one level higher than Finn, and he had injected genetic medicine to improve his fighting ability. But, he was still unable to kill Finn and even couldn't hurt Finn badly.

At that time, Finn didn't stop. The internal power surged to make a fist with his left hand and a claw with his right hand, rushing towards Hoyle.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 732 It's Over!

After a short time, Finn Chen attacked him again. Hoyle had no time to react at all.

Two people kept fighting each other. They were too fast that ordinary people couldn't see their movements clearly.

"What happened? Can you see their moves? "

"I can't see it clearly. I can only see the shadows on the ground!"

When Finn and Hoyle were fighting, the audience around them whispered. Most of the audience were ordinary people, and some of them were Martial Artists.

"Humph! Hoyle was a strain. It won't be long; Finn can kill him!"

"That's right!"

Sitting at the auditorium, Emily and Eagle were analyzing the situation of the battle. At this moment, Emily wished that Finn could immediately kill that bastard to revenge for Three Abstentions.

As for Eagle, he was calm and just nodded without saying anything.

At this moment, the competition between Hoyle and Finn attracted everyone's attention. In the distance, Arthur and Williams were also paying attention to this great competition.

Arthur watched the competition seriously. He was a little shocked. The strength of Finn had exceeded his estimate.

As for Williams, he was also shocked, but he was wearing a mask that no one could see his expression.

Although the two of them were a little far away, they could clearly feel Finn's momentum on the stage.

Arthur and Williams were most concerned about Finn. They found Finn was skillful in controlling and analyzing the battle.

Finn's combat experience had reached a perfect level, which was even better than Arthur's and Williams'.

"How is that possible? Finn is just at the early stage of the Transformed Period. How can he be on par with Hoyle!"

"On par? Humph! Hoyle is at a disadvantage now, and Finn has the upper hand! "

Most of the audience here were ordinary people. They couldn't imagine that Finn actually reversed the situation, making Hoyle have no strength to fight back.

"The defeat of Hoyle is obvious. Congratulations, Elder Wu!"

A master from Country RA said in a VIP seat. He was the vice leader of the martial arts organization, and his strength was extremely strong.

With his strength and status, he knew that Hoyle had injected some genetic medicine to improve his combat effectiveness in a short time.

He also knew that Hoyle would die when genetic medicine lost its effect.

The representative of the Country RA was so happy because the Country RA was against Philip.

Some people were happy, while some were sad. On the other side, the representative from Country A pulled a long face.

"Well, Finn is not a simple warrior. He is very powerful at such a young age. It's rare for him to have such a rich combat experience. I believe that no one in the same period can withstand his attack!"

At this moment, even the president of the martial arts organization, Mars, couldn't help but praise Finn.

As soon as the holy emperor finished his words, both the vice president of the Country RA and the representative of the Country A remained silent. But Jules Wu smiled.

With Mars' words, even the Holy Virgin Russell was stunned. At this moment, she looked at Finn in a different way. She knew that Mars would not make any comment easily, so Finn's performance was very wonderful.

Just as everyone was paying attention to Finn, Philip, sitting at the auditorium, stared straight at Hoyle. At this moment, because of his anxiety, he stood up and stared at the venue.

As time went by, Philip became extremely anxious. He knew that the genetic medicine of Hoyle was about to lose its effect. After a while, Hoyle would die.

Clenching his fists, Philip wished he could go up to replace Hoyle and fight with Finn.

"Fuck! What should I do?"

If Hoyle lost, he would not only lose his disciple but also all his previous efforts would be in vain.

As for Hoyle, in the face of Finn's storm-like attack, it was difficult for him to defend, so he was at a disadvantage. As time went by, Hoyle was accidentally kicked on the waist by Finn.

Hoyle couldn't help but step back. The kick was so powerful that he almost spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Hoyle lost!"

At this moment, almost everyone had such an idea.

"What happened?"

Hoyle was exhausted. After this kick, he only felt his physical strength had lost, and his fighting capacity had declined.

"Is it over?"

Hoyle might have known this result since the first time they fought. At this moment, he only felt that his body had lost its temperature. He didn't know if this cold was because of the loss of the genetic medicine or because of the figure of Finn.

"Son of a bitch! How dare you insult the Country C martial world?"

A deafening roar came, and Finn came quickly with an angry expression.

At this moment, everyone's attention was focused on Finn. Just now, the roar of Finn resounded through heaven and earth, and everyone present heard it.

Hoyle lost his calmness at the moment. Seeing the figure of Finn, he tried to dodge, but he couldn't control his body.

Boom!

Finn kicked at the side of Hoyle's waist. With a scream, Hoyle rolled back.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 733 Holy King's Son-In-Law?

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Finn Chen's kick was so powerful that Hoyle Hong took a dozen steps back in a row.

Hoyle was about to lose the effect of genetic medicine, and his internal power was exhausted. Now he was hit by Finn, and he no longer had the strength at his peak.

"Wow!"

After a short silence, thunderous applause and shouts broke out in the audience.

Just now, Finn's words affected everyone's mood. At this moment, everyone was extremely excited.

"Good job!"

Emily stood up from the auditorium, clenched his fists, and trembled with excitement.

"Perfect!"

At this moment, the silent Eagle couldn't help but praise Finn. As a member of Country C, he felt proud.

In the last competition, Three Abstentions was badly injured by Hoyle. What's more, Hoyle insulted them. All the people in Country C here were angry. At this moment, Finn proved the reputation of the martial arts world of Country C.

The audience burst into cheers and shouts. Compared with the excited audience, some Martial Artists remained silent. Just now, Finn's roar made them moved, and they also felt ashamed and envious.

They envied Finn. They also hoped to fight for their country on the battle ring.

Seeing this scene, more powerful warriors chose to be silent. No one dared to look down upon Finn.

At first, they thought that Finn was only at the early stage of the Transformed Period. But they didn't expect that he killed Chai Lee and Rowen first. At this moment, Hoyle was also no match for him.

At first, when he killed Chai Lee and Rowen, although everyone was surprised, they thought that Finn just had a quick speed.

However, Hoyle was a strong warrior at the middle stage of the Transformed Period. Even so, he was still not a match for Finn!

The most important thing was that Finn had an aura of being invincible. Ordinary people didn't have it at all. From this point, it could be seen that the gap between them and Finn.

"This guy is good, very good. It's a good thing that Country C has such martial talent!"

When the assistant of the Country RA saw Finn, he was a little sad. He was sad because Finn was not the Martial Artist of the Country RA.

Jules Wu didn't say anything but smiled; he was extremely gratified and proud.

As for the Holy King, he didn't say anything, but he still focused on Finn.

He was the chairman of the world martial arts competition this time. At the same time, his other goal was to select a husband for the Holy Virgin, Russell.

At this moment, the wonderful performance and momentum of Finn made the Holy King moved. He had an idea that Finn would be his son-in-law, but he didn't show anything on his face.

Although Finn was at the early stage of the Transformed Period, his fighting capacity far exceeded that of the early stage of the Transformed Period. In comparison, although Arthur was at a higher level than Finn, he was not as talented as Finn.

When Finn broke through the middle stage of the Transformed Period, nobody could be his opponent.

The Holy King seemed to see the bright future of Finn.

At this moment, even Russell, the Holy Virgin, had a gleam in her beautiful eyes, which did not hide her love for Finn.

Russell knew that Holy King wanted to find a partner for her in the battle. Otherwise, she wouldn't come here.

Strong people were always the focus of attention, no matter where they were. Even if Russell was the Holy Virgin, she was attracted by Finn.

Every woman hoped that her husband was a superhero -- a man could protect her from all the time.

Russell had kept in mind what Finn had said and behaved just now.

"Bang!"

Just as everyone was still immersed in Finn's performance, a muffled sound attracted everyone's attention. They saw that Hoyle involuntarily retreated, and the ground cracked, stopping his retreating figure.

At this moment, he was a match for Finn.

Originally, Hoyle had injuries in his body, but now after he Finn kicked him, his injuries became more serious. He used his body's internal power to resist most of the damage, but there were still cracks in his waist bone, and even his kidney was damaged.

Originally, with Hoyle's strength at the middle stage of the Transformed Period and the genetic medicine, he was confident. But he did not expect that he could not resist the continuous attack of Finn at the primary stage of the Transformed Period, which hurt his self-esteem, and he had no desire to win.

"You are such a despicable man. You are definitely not at the early stage of the Transformed Period. You must have used some means to make you look like you are only at the early stage, but your strength is at the middle stage!" Hoyle had collapsed at the moment. He didn't believe that he couldn't even defeat Finn, who was at the early stage of the Transformed Period. So he thought that Finn must have hidden his strength, and only in this way could Hoyle find an excuse for his failure.

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 734 Living Hell!

Hoyle was so scared that he had lost his heart as a Martial Artist.

"If I were at the middle stage of the Transformed Period, I would kill you in an instant!" Finn said coldly. Before he finished his words, he walked towards Hoyle.

"What?"

Hoyle Hong was angry. He didn't expect that Finn would despise him so much, but somehow he felt that Finn didn't lie to him. At the beginning of the competition, the two of them were evenly matched. If Finn really hid his strength, it would be more appropriate for Finn to defeat Hoyle directly at the beginning.

Hoyle didn't think that Finn would show mercy to him. Only one of them could survive, so it was easy to prove that what Finn said was true. He was indeed at the early stage of the Transformed Period.

"He can kill Hoyle only at the early stage of the Transformed Period. What kind of terrible person will he become when he reaches the middle stage? Can I defeat him?"

Williams and Arthur had this idea at the same time.

The audience fell silent, and all of them stared at Finn.

Finn walked towards Hoyle with steady and powerful steps. Hoyle saw that and felt panic in his heart. Every step Finn took was like stepping on Hoyle's heart.

At this moment, Finn was just a god of death from hell.

Hoyle couldn't help but step back. As long as Finn took a step forward, he would step back.

At this moment, Hoyle was not arrogant and rampant. He was only in endless panic, but after all, he was also a strong warrior at the middle stage of the Transformed Period. He immediately adjusted his internal power.

When Finn was ten steps away from him, Hoyle moved. He rushed to Finn. He suddenly used the unique skill, Dragon Tiger Joint Attack.

At this critical moment, he wanted to have a try, but he no longer had the power at the peak. The power of the Dragon Tiger Joint Attack had weakened by more than half.

It was only the last counterattack.

In the face of the Dragon Tiger Joint Attack from Hoyle, Finn moved his body and dodged it. Then Finn clenched his fist and rushed towards Hoyle as fast as lightning.

Hoyle strength was greatly reduced. He had no power to fight back. At this moment, he could only watch Finn rushing to him.

With a crack, the bone on Hoyle's arm was broken. Finn didn't stop but grabbed Hoyle's arm and pulled it. Without the support of the bone, his arm was torn off.

"Ah!"

Hoyle screamed. The sharp pain almost made him pass out, but the desire to survive caused him to counterattack subconsciously. He clenched his fist and wanted to punch Finn's head.

Although Hoyle's power had decreased, if he punched Finn's head, Finn's head would still be broken.

But it was just an assumption.

Seeing Hoyle's fist, Finn unhurriedly clenched his left arm, and then pulled again, breaking it!

"Ah!!!"

Hoyle screamed incessantly. Before he could react from the pain of losing his arm just now, his other hand was broken again, which made him crazy!

However, as soon as he screamed, it was interrupted by Finn. Finn kicked at the knee of Hoyle with a strong force, directly smashing the knee. Without the support of his knee, Hoyle knelt down.

At this moment, he could no longer cry out in pain. This was the first and last time in his life that he had experienced such pain.

When Hoyle knelt on the ground, Finn didn't let him go. Instead, he raised his arm and smashed it on Hoyle's back.

It happened so fast that no one could see it clearly.

Finn finished his moves in the blink of an eye. The audience only saw Hoyle kneeling on the ground.

"What happened? Did you see it? "

"I don't know! What happened?"

"Finn is so fast that we haven't seen him!"

"What is Finn going to do?"

The audiences were talking about it, but they didn't know why Finn did all this.

"My bro Nat Ye was attacked by many bastards, and your master Philip was also one of them. Today, you will apologize to my bro on behalf of your master!"

As soon as Finn finished his words, he directly pressed Hoyle's head to hit the ground. However, Finn did not control his strength. Hoyle's face was directly injured, and blood flowed out.

"Bang! Bang! Bang! "

Finn pressed Hoyle's head and kowtowed three times. At this moment, Hoyle's face was completely covered by the blood.

"Bastard, kill me! "

Hoyle had never been insulted like this; he only wanted to die as soon as possible.

Hoyle's arms and leg were broken, so he couldn't cultivate martial arts anymore; he had completely become a disabled person.

Hearing Hoyle's words of courting death, Finn didn't respond. Instead, he turned around, left the venue, and walked towards the lounge.

"I'll keep you alive. I'll make your life a living hell!" Finn didn't look back.

"Kill me! Kill me!"

Seeing Finn left, Hoyle shouted. He knew that he would be a disabled person for the rest of his life. It was better to die than live. However, Finn did not kill him.

At this moment, he was the only one left on the stage, lying on the ground, extremely embarrassed.

"Nice!"

"Finn, good job!"

After a short silence, the audience roared again. This battle was extremely wonderful, and everyone was feasting their eyes.

"Perfect!"

Emily was so excited that he stood up and shouted out.

At the same time, Eagle also stood up from his seat. He was also excited and proud because Finn was from Country C and their companion.

"Finn deserves to be called Finn. Only Finn has such strength!"

Royal Dragon Husband - Chapter 735 The Best among The Younger Generation

"Finn is a good man. He is kind to his friends and ruthless to his enemies. I really want to be a friend of him!"

The audience beside Eagle and Emily couldn't help but discuss with each other. Their words were full of admiration and respect for Finn.

The masters were always respected by everyone at any time.

When they were discussing, they looked at Emily and Eagle with admiration because they also hoped to make friends with Finn.

"This guy is really powerful!"

"That's right. I believe Finn will win the championship in this world level martial arts competition!"

"Finn is the best among the younger generation!"

Even the contestants couldn't help but discuss.

Finn was too outstanding in the competition. At this moment, no one dared to look down upon Finn.

Finn, who was at the early stage of the Transformed Period, killed Hoyle at the middle stage of the Transformed Period. No one knew how terrifying he would be when he broke through to the middle stage of the Transformed Period.

Because of this, Finn attracted more attention because no one knew how much power Finn would burst out in the next game.

At this moment, all the people present were talking about Finn.

They believed that if Finn continued with his current strength, he would become the No.1 in the world in the future and be admired by all the Martial Artists.

Most people were talking about it, but there was an exception, that was Philip Hong.

Philip's eyes were dull. He could do nothing but watch his disciple he had painstakingly cultivated lying on the battle ring. He could not accept this fact until now.

Hoyle was Philip's best disciple, and with the help of genetic medicine, Hoyle's fighting capacity was improved in a short time. With such strength, it should be easy for him to kill Finn, who was at the early stage of the Transformed Period. Moreover, Philip also wanted to train Hoyle to be the best among the younger generation.

In Philip's mind, after killing Finn, Hoyle would become famous.

But he didn't expect that all his thoughts were missed. Hoyle was dead.

At this moment, looking at Hoyle lying on the stage, all his efforts were shattered. He didn't want to admit this fact, but the screams and cheers of the audience around reminded him of the truth.

Moreover, he also noticed that many powerful people on the VIP seats looked at him this time, making him feel ashamed. He wished he could dig a big pit and get into it.

He knew that those eyes were full of mockery and ridicule.

Philip took a deep breath to calm himself down. Then he moved very fast and almost turned into a shadow. He jumped down from the stand.

Almost as soon as Philip left the grandstand, four figures moved at the same time at a very fast speed.

The four figures were respectively from Jules Wu, Webster Ji, Master Zoe, and Bruce. They were heading straight for the battle ring at an extremely fast speed.

When they saw Philip left, they all came to the ring to protect Finn.

At this moment, a figure was faster than everyone. In the blink of an eye, he came to the side of Philip. Everyone found that the black figure was Marcus. He was the vice president of the world competition organization. The Holy King had ordered him to monitor the competition to prevent someone from attacking the younger martial artists.

"Sir, stop! Please don't break the rules of this competition!"

Marcus stretched out his hand, gesturing for Philip to stop.

Philip stopped, and the audience also stopped talking. They all looked at Philip.

"I just want to take my disciple away!"

Philip was embarrassed. Being watched by so many people, he wished he could leave here as soon as possible. He said that he wanted to kill Finn, but he couldn't bear the consequence if he fought here.

Marcus was the vice president of the world martial arts organization. He was terrifying. Philip was not sure that he could kill Finn under his interference.

"Well!"

Marcus felt relieved. Then he signaled for Philip to go over.

Simultaneously, all the people, including Jules, felt relieved, but they still surrounded Finn and did not leave him.

Philip's eyes were full of malice as if he wanted to tear Finn. But that was just his thought. Philip withdrew his gaze and walked towards his disciple, Hoyle.

"Master, I'm sorry. It's all my fault!"

Seeing his master Philip come to him, Hoyle said weakly with tears in his eyes.

Philip didn't say anything and bent down to help Hoyle up.

"Master, don't worry about me. Just kill me!"

Hoyle's words were full of despair, begging his master to end his life.